

MMMCCCCXXIII.

*Thomas Copley au Docteur Wilson.*

(LOUVAIN, 14 MAI 1577.)

Il a reçu la lettre de Wilson qui l'appelle à Bruxelles; mais don Juan lui a strictement défendu de quitter Louvain. — Il proteste de son dévouement pour la reine d'Angleterre.

My good Lord, I have this day received first your message by this berar, my coosin Carew, and within haulf an howre after Your Lordships letter by my page, both tending to that end that Your Lordship desierid I shoold repayre to Bryssells to speke with you before your retoorne for Inland, which I woold be right gladd to doo. But His Highnes, havyng advised my stay heer for a tyme (which advise geeven me by his own mowth upon suche respectes as I knowe, hath with me the waight of a commawndement), I dare in no wise cume thither till himself shall directly commawnd me so to doo; and the lesse for that in a letter I received also even at this instant from Signor Octavio Gonzaga, emong other things, I finde a reiterated advise from His Highnes self that I shoold with patience passe yet a fewe days in this towne, with suche cumfortable woordes to make my patience, the more tollerable, that I see no cause to feare or greatly to care how the resolution faull owt, for my going or tarrieng, finding His Highnes gracious affection and respect toward me to be suche, as I ame sure I shall want neither credit, nor livyng, whersoever I serve the King and him, be it in this coontrey or ells wher.

Tooching that Your Lordship wrightith that, if youe be not well perswadid of sume thinges concerning me, befor Your Lordships return for Inland, my case will goe sumwhat harde ther. In good sooth, my Lord, if Your Lordship be not throughly perswadid of my loyaltie, truthe and unfeinid naturall loove to my prynee and coontrey, by that hath alreedy passed, I know not howe I shoold geeve Your Lordship assurance therof. Once Godd and my conscience knowith with what faith I have not only protestid it, but shewid it, as Your Lordship knowith, if it shall pleas youe but indifferently to consider and wey what I have adventured in sume respectes to make demonstration in deedes, of what I have in woordes protested of suche my naturall loove and dutifull respect to my prynee and coontrey : wherof I have not yet fownde any suche consideration as I hoaped befor this tyme to have doon, but I trust I shall doo befor Your Lordships departure.

And this I will be bowld to add, upon the assurance of a sownde conscience, that

for my life, if I goe hens, otheres findyng the want of so true an Englisheman in place to stond both his cowntrey and cowntreymen yn stedd, will misse me and wishe me heer, before I wishe my self heer ageyn. In fewe, my Lord, it is in your handes to reserve unto Her Majestic a true servant, if it pleas youe, and so I hoape youe will doo, by spedy procuring suche respect to be had to me at home, as my true harte and loyaltie deservith. And so, with humble remembrawnce of my dutie and leeke request of the continuance of your promesid favor to me, wherein you shall doo the Queens Majestic good servyce and bynd me to be youres whill I live, I pray Godd sent youe increas of his favor and happi successe yn all your good desires.

From Lovayn, this xiiii<sup>th</sup> of may 1577.

(Record office, Cal., n° 1454.)

### MMMCCCCXXIV.

#### *Le Docteur Wilson au comte de Leicester.*

(18 MAI 1577.)

Puissance de la reine d'Angleterre fondée sur son zèle à servir la cause de Dieu. — Le prince d'Orange, au même titre, est plus aimé et plus honoré que le roi d'Espagne ou le roi de France. — Il serait utile que la reine s'alliât à tous les princes qui professent la même religion; et si l'on pouvait obtenir du prince d'Orange qu'il ne prit aucun engagement sans l'approbation de la reine, il y aurait lieu d'accepter l'investiture de la Hollande et de la Zélande à certaines conditions. — Cette situation serait bien préférable à la réconciliation du prince d'Orange avec le roi d'Espagne. — Mission du duc d'Arsehot vers le prince d'Orange. — Wilson a engagé le prince d'Orange à ne rien conclure sans avoir pris l'avis de la reine d'Angleterre. — L'Université de Louvain s'est prononcée en faveur de la tolérance religieuse en Hollande et en Zélande; mais on ne peut croire qu'elle sera acceptée par l'Inquisition d'Espagne. — Le nonce du Pape dément énergiquement tout ce qu'a rapporté Copley, dont les mensonges sont évidents. — Les moyens détournés sont moins à rechercher que ceux qui s'inspirent d'une énergique résolution. — Ce qui a assuré surtout le repos en Angleterre, ce sont les troubles des pays voisins; mais ces ruses ne peuvent durer longtemps, et il vaut mieux agir rondement. — Don Juan prend part à toutes les fêtes et ne néglige rien pour s'assurer la faveur du peuple.

My verie good Lorde, I presume upon the goodnes of your nature to deall plainlie with yow at this tyme, so that I hope no disselyking wilbee conceyved of me for the same, especially when my whole speache shal tende to the glorie of God and the welfare of my countrie; for, although I may erre in judgement, yet my good will ought to

be regarded, yea I take myselfe bounde in conscience to saie my mynde, beeing in place of service, and not to forbear in any respecte to saie what I knowe, howsoever myne opinion is enclined either one waie or other, for upon the diversitie of judgements some sounde resolution maye be gathered and put in execution.

The Quenes Majestie (whom God preserve) is the onelie prynce of Europe at this tyme, most honored of dyverse and most feared of others, whose State, as some wyshe to contynue and prosper, so some others woulde gladlie disquiete, yf occasion myght serve. Yea Her Majestie is maliced for twoe causes especiallie, the one for religion professed, and the other for the wealth and felicitie of her dominions and kingdomes. Fort the first, I praye God hartelye that his religion maie bee maynteyned and his churche encreased with al synseritie, courage and constancie, which course being taken, no doubt al other worldelie matters wil prosper the better; yea Her Majestie's safetie dependeth altogether upon the advancement of God's glorie, which beeing either neglected or forgotten, present ruine followeth.

There is greate workynge at this present to wynne the Prynce of Orange, whose case is better than either Kyng Phillippe or the Frenche Kynges, because he is founde faithful, constante, godlie and most resolute for the defense of publike welfare and libertie. The others are violent, wilfull, faithlesse and not contented that right shoulde everywhere take place, through the wrong persuasion of flatterers themselves being weak of judgement, and therefore have not onelie lost al credite, but are also voyde of al wealth, yea and that which is chiefest, they have lost the hartes of al good men.

My request is that Her Majestie, being nowe wel hable and havynge good oportunitie offered, would work suertie for herself and cowntrie hereafter, which in my poore judgement cannot be otherwise than by alliance made with al those prynces of States of the religion everywhere. And if the Prince of Orange coulde bee woonne that he woulde not yeelde to anythyng withoute Her Majestie's good allowance and approbacion, then would I wish that, aswel for Her Majestie's safetie as the Prynces assurance, the investynge of Holland and Zelande myght be demaunded, and good ostages or suer fortresses thereupon had, yf any article agreed upon shoulde be broken, either to the defacyng of religion, to the breache of peace or to the prejudice of Englande or to the hurte of the Prynce of Orange in his person and estate.

I doe thynke thys kynde of dealinge most safe for the assurance of religion and welfare of Englande, whiche otherwyse woulde be in some hazarde, yf, upon takynge the fortresses, munitions and townes, the Prynce shoulde symplie yeelde to the Kyng for his owne indemnitie without some assurance made for Englande. This is myne opinion of this matter at this time, whereof Your Lordship may considerer as yow shall think meete and convenient.

The Duke of Arschot, Monr de Hierges, Mons de Resinghen, Mons de Villervalle

and others were sent by Don John and the States to deale with the Prynce the 16<sup>th</sup> of this monthe by al the waies and meanes they can for an accord and ful agreement in al thynges.

I have written latelie to the Prynce that he woulde make the Quenes Majestie acquaynted with al thynges and to resolve upon nothyng in substance until Her Hignes' judgement and advise were first had therein, whiche I trust His Excellencie wil faithfullie observe. There shalbee no devise unsought to bring this agreement to pass, for a farther mischief to be doone as I greatelie feare.

The divines and clargie of Lovayne have resolved upon a toleration in religion both in Holland and Zeland without prejudice or blemyshe to the holie Catholicke and Apostolyke Romaine religion, which act and determinacion of theirs is an apparante trappe in my judgement to catche the Prince withal; for first Kinge Philippe maie disavowe this toleration, the States here in the meane season doe not allowe of it, but *par force* and for necessitie sake, and the Inquisition of Spayne no doubt wil never lyke of it.

The Pope's Nuncio dissembleth the matter for the time. Lastlye the General-Council of Constance saythe that no faythe is to be kept with an heretike, whereupon John Husse and Hierome of Prage wer both burned, notwithstandinge they had the Emperour Sigismundes safe conduit under the seale of the Empire for their indemnitie. And where is then the Prynce or any of the religion, when soche a lewde lawe standeth styl in force, by vertue whereof al thynges now doone may be disavowed hereafter?

I have latelie spoken with the Pope's Nuncio (a man ful of cunnyng and myldenes as communelie Italians are), and chiefelie I went to speake with hym, because I would know the trewth of that which Mr Copley had said to me heretofore, as first that the Pope shoulde write a letter to Thomas Stewkeley, which letter the Nuncio hearing that Copley was named Don Thomaso, sayd that His Holynes had send unto him with this inscription to Thomas Stewkeley as Copley sayd to me, which error when Copley had perceaved, he gave the letter back agayne, saying his name was Thomaso, but not that Thomaso, and thereupon the Nuncio was amased. All whiche is moste untrew, as the Nuncio himself did constantlye affirme unto me, sayenge farther that the Pope did not write to any Englishman at all, moche less to Thomas Stewkeley, whom this Nuncio doth not knowe, his government being at Ancona and cuminge seldome to Rome. I asked him if he did not take a skrowle out of his bosom, wherein were the names of all englishe Catholikes in this countrie, and, findyng Thomas Copley there, was the less offended with his error. The Nuncio hereupon did make a crosse upon his brest and did sweare by that, nexte by his baptisme, thyrdelie by the Sacramente, and fourthelie by the faithe of a Christian and a gentleman, he had no suche skrowle at all, neyther passed any soche speache at all from hym of Stewkeley or otherwise. He denyed not

but Thomaso Copley was with hym and sayd he was a Catholike, and so welcomed hym to Lovayne in the name of Don John, one of the Taxis being Master of the householde to Don John cumminge with hym. Thus Your Lordship seeth what trust is to bee geaven to these desguysed Papists and fugitives, who under color to wyne credite in these forged matters, wil coumpasse greater thynges for their purpose. Copley promised me that I showld understande al the doinges of the yonger Hamylton, whome I required of Don John, but cowlde not get hym.

The houer is to come that he hath sayde anythinge to me of Hamylton, and yet I am crediblye enformed that Don John hath sent hym verie secretlie into Spayne synse my beinge at Lovayne, which cannot be unknown to Copley, who seekes hetherto (as it appeareth) to abuse me, not thynkyng that ever I woulde have spoken with the Pope's Nuncio, but perhappes he maie deceave hymselfe. I will not feare to speake with the Pope hymselfe or any other, whatsoever he bee, to doe toe Queenes Majestie trew and faithful service. After al this of Copley, I prairie Your Lordship read his man Brooke's letter written frome London of hym hether, which felowe Your Lordship latelie examined and my Lord Treasurer. Consider, I besече Your Honour, every parte of the letter and the several cyphers there, and geave order that the felowe be straytelie examined, who knowed as much as Copley hymselfe, being his most assured trustie servante.

Copley keepeth Lovayne and dare not cumme hether for feare of the States, unto whom I have written to meete me without Bryssels, yf he dare not cumme into the town, whome I wil rowndelie charge, yf I may speak with hym. But what good is to be had of soche as he is! Grapes wil never be had upon thornes. For God's love have regarde to them, as you love God and our Soverayne. A papist wilbee a papist still and vowethe no lesse in his harte hopyng for a change every daie. God graunte that those who bee of the reformed religion, woulde bee as they professe. Deceave not yourselfe, My Lorde, but bee wel assured that no Papist in harte either doth or can love you. And in the ende, when they have their wil, yea and devised your ruyne, they wil then pitie yow and prayse yow for a good gentleman.

God grawnte I may rather see yow envied : yea happie is that man who can aswel make an evil man feare hym as a good man to love hym. It is greate honour to be hated for vertue, for God and for religion. There bee few examples in this age of soche men that honour God and our Soverayne without respect of person. I doe knowe that courtesie and myldenes are to be used, where the same maie doe good, otherwyse severitie is most necessarie, least both lawes and the lawe maker through overmoche softenes doe growe into contempte. Resolution is the best meane to make an ende of al thynges, aswel in civil causes as in matters of religion. Working underhande shewethe cunninge for a while ; but, beeing ones discovered, it doth more harme to the parties that have used it than ever it did good before.

And surelie, yf wee thynke that by our own political wisdome in Englande we have hetherto had quietnes, wee deceave ourselves greatelie : it is the weakenes of our neighbours who, beinge hetherto trowbled, cowlde never have power to deale agaynst us, although they never wanted wil and courage. And, if wee have been the cause of this trowble abroad and fedde the factions (as the worlde giveth it out), the policie is not good, because it is not perpetual, but temporarie and for a season, and in the ende the harme wil whollie fawle upon us that are the suspected maynteyners covertlie and underhande of al these foreyne broyles and troubles. Better not deale than not to goe roundelie to worke, and oftentimes a blowe geaven without farther harme dooinge costeth them deare that went no further. It is good for a man either to bee an assured frynde or els to discover hymselfe an open foe.

Thus, My Lorde, yow see my bolde folie, whiche, proceeding of good wil, can not in reason bee blamed, especiallie of Your Lordship being of soche a nature as I knowe yow are.

Don John here followeth his delite, rydeth his horses on the daie tyme and masketh in the nyght, geaveth audience easelie to al and applieth hymselfe greatelie to the States' wil. His chief care is to wynde the Prynce to hym and to have the peoples favor here, whiche he hath gotte marvelouslie<sup>1</sup>. Upon tewesdaie next there wilbee greatesporte at the barriers and breakynge of staves on foote at Conte Lalainges howse, who is thought to bee verie wel affected to the Prynce. And at this sport Don John wilbee and suppe there with the ladies. Upon the returne of the Duke of Arschotte and others from the Prynce, Your Lordship shal understande more. In the meane season I doe humblie commende me to Your Honour, prayinge yow to beare with my longe letter, whiche, although it maye bee fraughted with folie, yet it is not voyde of honestie and dewtie soche as I owe to Your Lordship.

From Bryssels, this 18 of maie 1577.

(*Calendar of Hatfield*, t. II, p. 151.)

<sup>1</sup> Don Juan écrivait à Philippe II qu'en traitant avec les États il avait employé le seul moyen qui eût pu les empêcher de donner à l'Angleterre les provinces qui touchaient à la mer et à Henri III celles qui étaient voisines des frontières de France; mais, dès le 26 mai, il signalait un vague projet d'appeler l'archiduc Mathias pour lui confier le gouvernement des Pays-Bas. Quant au prince d'Orange, on ne pouvait point espérer qu'il consentit à déposer les armes : il comprenait trop bien combien en ce moment son influence était considérable. (GACHARD, *Correspondance de Philippe II*, t. V, p. 562.)

MMMCCCCXXV.

*Avis du Conseil d'État sur certaines requêtes de l'ambassadeur  
de la reine d'Angleterre.*

(BRUXELLES, 21 MAI 1577.)

Questions commerciales.

Sur le billet de l'Ambassadeur d'Angleterre contenant deux points, le premier de point empescher par les nostres les Anglois en la navigation de Moscovie, a esté résolu de faire déclarer au dit Ambassadeur où la flotte se dresse pour la dite Moscovie, et déclarer particulièrement quels empeschemens les nostres font aux dicts Anglois, et que s'escripve au Margrave d'Anvers qu'il oye les doyens et ceulx du mestier des navieurs, Gilles Hoffman et aultres marchants navigants au dict Moscovie pour advertir quel intérêt il y auroit en accordant à ce que l'ambassadeur demande; le mesme à ceulx d'Amsterdamme, et à ceste, encharge au sieur de Indelvele d'en communiquer avec le Vice-Admiral, burgemaistre de Middelbourg, estant en ceste ville. Item d'en escripve au duc d'Arsschot pour en traicter avec le prince d'Oranges, le communicuant avec Schetz.

Sur le second poinct, afin que les marchans anglois pardeçà soyent exempts des impôts nouveaulx et moyens généraulx, Assonleville, Indelvele et Kersschot sont commis pour en traicter avecques ledict Ambassadeur, y appelés quelques députés des Estats-généraulx <sup>1</sup>.

*(Arch. du Royaume à Bruxelles, Nég. avec l'Angleterre sous don Juan d'Autriche.)*

<sup>1</sup> Toutes les questions relatives à des taxes à imposer, sous quelque dénomination que ce fût, sur les marchands anglais, soulevaient, de la part de ceux-ci, les plus vives réclamations, comme cela résulte de divers documents que nous reproduisons; mais en ce moment le besoin d'argent était extrême, et il était difficile d'exempter les marchands anglais des taxes à prélever, non pas sur leur commerce, mais sur les biens qu'ils possédaient dans les Pays-Bas. Nous verrons bientôt les États-généraux justifier leur conduite en alléguant que le produit de ces taxes est destiné à rembourser ce qui est dû à la reine d'Angleterre.

MMCCCCXXVI.

*Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham.*

(ANVERS, 24 MAI 1577.)

Nouvel entretien avec don Juan , qui a exprimé l'intention d'envoyer en Angleterre un ambassadeur qui sera probablement le vicomte de Gand. — Wilson a rendu compte de cet entretien au prince d'Orange. — Don Juan a remporté le prix de la joute à Bruxelles. — Philippe Sidney se rendra à Breda, et de là à Gertruidenberg.

Shortlie after I had received your letters to deale with Don Jhon that none of this cowntrie travayling to Moscovia showlde moleste by any meanes any of our merchantes usinge the same trade and voyage, I fownde His Highnes so readie to satisfie my request in this behalfe, as I cowlde not desire more, who promysed to geave order by his letters to al the portes and havens within his charge to that ende. But he sayde that I showlde doe wel to write to the Prynce also, because the greatest danger was under his governement, where His Highnes cowlde commande litle. And thereupon he tooke occasion to speake of the Prynce, and sayde he woulde bee sorie that the Queenes Majestie my mystresse showlde take parte with a rebel agaynst the Kynge his brother. I towlde hym he hath often used this speache to me; but I sayde he showlde never neede to feare any soche matter, yf no practise wer used to the disturbance of my Soveraynes blessed quietnes and ease in Englande. And therfore to bee assured of Englande, is to deserve wel by al good offiees. As for the Prynce, I have not to deale with hym, but to wyshe peace universallie, and wel did I knowe that the Queenes Majestie my mystresse woulde doe nothyng but with honour, agreable to her princelie dignitie: whiche speache of myne he liked wel, and promysed for his parte that he alwaies woulde bee readie to doe unto the Queenes Majestie what service he cowlde. And hereupon had an intention to sende verie shortlie an honorable ambassage into Englande to that ende: whereupon I beeing desierouse to knowe who the partie showlde bee, he sayde that he had not resolved as yet upon the man, but thought emongest others of the Vicownte of Gante.

I towlde hym he cowlde not sende a more honorable personage for al respectes, and wyshed that His Highnes myght resolve upon hym. But he sayde that he cowlde not assure me of hym, although he lyked verie wel of the man, notwithstandinge, before it wer longe, I showlde understande his ful mynde. I asked hym yf he mynded to sende with this ambassage any one that showlde remayne and bee lidgier in Englande: who



answered that as yet he cowlde [not] determyne, but hereafter some sufficient man of the cowntrie showlde bee apoynted. And so I, thankinge hym, did take my leave, haynge written twyse synse that tyme to the Prynce for our merchantes of Moscovia, and in my seconde letter, I have desired my Lorde Ambassadour M<sup>r</sup> Sidney to utter by worde of mouthe what passed betwixt His Highnes and me the xxj of this month. In the whiche daie at nyght, Don Jhon caried the price and prayse at the barriers above al others.

And thus I doe hartelie bydde yow fare wel, makynge retourne frome Anwarpe to Bryssels, my Lorde Ambassadour M<sup>r</sup> Sidney takynge his journey frome Anwarpe to Breda, and so to S<sup>t</sup>. Gertrudenberg, where the Duke of Arschotte and others are with the Prynce.

Frome Anwarpe, this 24 of maie 1577.

(Record office, Cal., n<sup>o</sup> 1459.)

MMCCCCXXVII.

*Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 28 MAI 1577.)

Irritation du peuple non seulement contre les Espagnols, mais aussi contre les Allemands. — Le duc d'Arshot est revenu avec cette réponse du prince d'Orange qu'avant de traiter il réclame l'exécution de la Pacification de Gand et la restitution de son fils. — On assure que le prince d'Orange ne fera rien sans prendre l'avis de la reine d'Angleterre. — Le vicomte de Gand a été désigné par don Juan pour remplir une mission en Angleterre. — Sidney est parti d'Anvers. — Les bourgeois d'Anvers réclament l'éloignement des soldats allemands et la démolition du château.

I am to prairie Your Lordship to beare with me for my not writing hetherto, because there hath no soche matter of moment faulne out, as I thought greatelie worthe the pennyng, synse Your Lordshipes late letters sent to me by Luker. Don Jhon is wel liked in his governement, onelie the malice remayneth agaynst the Spanyardes and the Almayne sowldiours soche as did take their partes, whome the people of this cowntrie can not abyde to bee emongest them. And of late not onelie in Bryssels, but also in Anwarpe there hath been some smale styrre, as at Bryssels twoe wer taken, that wer reaported to bee at the massacre in Anwarpe, and, upon some restraynte made of their persones to satisfie the peoples humour, they wer discharged; at Anwarpe, three or fower of the Almaynes wer latelie slayne, and as many burgers, whiche fraye rysinge,

upon their distemperancie on either syde, hath been synse appeased. But to avoyde farther inconveniencie that myght hereafter happen by disorder upon both sydes, the castel is latalie strengthened with three companyes of Wallons more, to keepe the burgers and Almaynes in more quietnes hereafter.

The Duke of Arschot is returned twoe daies past from the Prynce, who requireth of the Duke the performance of the Pacification agreed upon in Gante and the restitution of his soonne the Conte Bureyn to Lovayne, according to the priveleges of that Universitie, and then he wil enter into farther communication, thankinge the Duke for hiscummynge to hym and hopinge that, upon this good entrance and conferryng together, commune quietnes maye the better bee brought to passe.

Of this I am wel enformed that the Prynce wil not goe thorowe with any matter of moment, but the Queenes Majestie shal first bee made aquaynted therewith and Her Highnes pleasure fullie knowen therein, whereof I am right gladd, and I trust Your Honour doth wel like soche maner of procedinge and wil helpe to nourishe soche an humour so wel bent to heave knowlege and to take advise of al thinges.

The Visconte of Gante is apoynted to cumme with an honourable ambassage into Englande, by dooing of complementes, as I thynke, and workinge the contynuance of amitie, as His Highnes for this seconde poynte latalie sayde to me, when I made M<sup>r</sup> Sidneys excuse for his not cummynge to Bryssels, nowe at his beeing in Anwarpe. This noble Visconte is gone to Artoys to sette his thinges in order there, who immediatelie upon his shorte retourne maketh his undelayed voyage to Englande. And hereafter one of this cowntrie shalbee apoynted Ambassadour lidgier, but how soone that shalbee or who it shalbee, I doe not yet certainelie knowe <sup>1</sup>.

Yesterdaie, My Lorde Ambassadour Monsieur Sidney went frome hense to Breda towards Gertrudenberge, where the Prynce is nowe, and the Ladie his wyfe.

Thus humblie I doe take my leave, puttinge a merchante in trust with the safe sending of this letter.

Frome Anwarpe, this 28 of maie 1577.

The burgers of Anwerpe doe earnestlie sollicite at Bryssels to have the Almaynes discharged, and the citadel here to bee rayسد or at the least defaced.

(*Record office, Cal.*, n° 1440.)

<sup>1</sup> Ces protestations d'amitié étaient peu sincères. En ce même moment, Escovedo écrivait à Philippe II que, de même que don Juan, il appelait de tous ses vœux une expédition en Angleterre; car c'était le seul moyen de dompter la rébellion du prince d'Orange. D'après Escovedo, cette entreprise n'offrait pas de grandes difficultés, et il serait aisé de l'exécuter promptement. (GACHARD, *Corr. de Philippe II*, t. V, p. 377.)

## CCCLXXXVIII.

\*\*\*\* à *Walsingham* (Analyse).

(ANVERS, 31 MAI 1577.)

Difficultés pour l'envoi des courriers. La Flandre est, de toutes les provinces, celle qui s'est montrée la moins disposée à négocier avec don Juan.

(Analyse par M. VAN BRUYSEL, *Bulletins de la Commission d'histoire*, 3<sup>e</sup> série, t. III, p. 371.)

## MMCCCCXXIX.

*Relation de Philippe Sidney sur sa négociation avec le prince d'Orange.*

(FIN DE MAI 1577.)

Le prince d'Orange dispose de la Hollande, de la Zélande et d'Utrecht, Amsterdam ayant besoin de lui et ne pouvant rien contre lui. — La Gueldre, la Frise et Groningue sont aussi disposés à embrasser son parti. — On ne croit pas que les autres provinces soient disposées à recommencer la guerre, surtout après le départ des Espagnols. — Don Juan connaît la puissance du prince d'Orange : c'est ce qu'a déclaré Léoninus. — Efforts de don Juan pour gagner le prince d'Orange : il est allé jusqu'à dire que si le roi d'Espagne n'observait pas l'édit de Pacification, il prendrait les armes contre lui. — Le prince d'Orange soupçonne que don Juan, après la mort de Philippe II, voudrait se faire un royaume des Pays-Bas, et il serait disposé à l'y aider, si tel était aussi l'avis de la reine d'Angleterre. — Demandes exposées par le prince d'Orange à Léoninus : autorité supérieure reconnue aux États-généraux, licenciement des Allemands, démolition de diverses citadelles, droit des États généraux de s'assembler à leur gré, réintégration du prince d'Orange dans ses offices et dignités, exclusion de Berlaymont et d'Assonleville du Conseil d'État, paiement des dettes du prince d'Orange. — Armements du prince d'Orange. — Il se méfie des promesses de don Juan et jugerait utile une alliance secrète (Paul Buys en aurait seul connaissance) avec l'Angleterre aux conditions suivantes : les ports de la Hollande et de la Zélande seraient à la disposition des Anglais, ainsi que leurs navires et leurs marins, dans toute guerre que lui feraient les rois de France et d'Espagne. D'autre part les Espagnols ne pourraient plus s'approvisionner en Angleterre : la reine avancerait au prince d'Orange et à ses amis un subside annuel et interdirait toute relation commerciale avec leurs ennemis. — Le prince d'Orange a ajouté qu'il croyait pouvoir révéler (ce que jusqu'à ce moment il avait passé sous silence) que, six ans auparavant, Philippe II se proposait d'envahir l'Angleterre et de surprendre Cologne ; mais il avait réussi à déjouer ses desseins. — Il rapporte aussi que la ligue de Bayonne a été renouvelée. — A son avis, la reine d'Angleterre agirait sagement en se confédérant avec les princes allemands et les villes de la Hanse.

*Certaine notes concerninge the state of the Prince of Orenge and the Provinces of Hollande and Zelande, as they weare in the monthe of may 1577.*

The Prince of Orenge hathe at this presente all Hollande and Zelande with the province of Utrechte under his governmente. For, as concerninge Amsterdam, the case is altered, the Prince beinge able to annoy and pleasure them, where as they of the tounes are in that case that they canne nether proffite the Prince, and muche lesse hinder or endamage him. In suche sorte that the Prince is better able then ever he was to with stande all force, which may be prepared againste him, and hathe greater meanes then he had, to annoye suche as shalbe his enemies.

Besides the province of Utrechte, which is returned to the Princes governmente, Gelders, Friselande and Groningerlande are wholie bente to embrace the Hollanders and Zelanders side, and to followe the Prince of Orenge his directions, if warre be renewed againste him. For that they shall loose all trafficque, unlesse they joyne themselves with the Prince, wheras by trafficque they mainetaine themselves.

Wherefore the Prince of Orenge assurethe him selfe that the reste of th'Estates of the Lowe-Countries will not be very hastie in renewinge warre againste him, especially nowe that the Spaniardes be departed oute of the contrie.

Don Juan is not ignorante of the Princes stringthe; he knowethe that he fortetieth the dalie, and easelie forseethe that the provinces of Gueldres, Utrechte, Friselande and Groningerlande will take parte with him in case warre be renewed. As Doctor Leoninus, beinge sent in aprill laste unto the Prince from Don Juan, when the Prince asked of him what moughte be the cause that Don Juan made soe greate promises unto him, confessed that he knewe that four or five provinces woulde take his parte more then duringe the laste warre was donne. Therefore Don Juan usethe all gentle and amiable waies to assure him of his good will, by which meanes he trustethe, ether to winne the Prince or to deceave and circumvente him. He willethe the Prince to sette doune in writinge his demaundes, and he will accorde them; yea he caused Leoninus to tell him that, in case the Kinge of Spaine woulde not mainetaine the pacification made with him, he woulde fighte againste the Kinge for him. He thinkethe that the Prince is of himselfe not soe harde to be wonne, and puttethe all the faulte in his counsellours, where in he is deceived.

The Prince nourrishethe Don Juan his humoure, and makethe him beleeve that he shall finde him tractable, and travaillethe to perswade them which come from Don Juan, that there shalbe no faulte in hym. When Leoninus was laste with him and declared unto him what greate good will Don Juan boare towards him, he answered that Don Juan ether mente sincerely or used dissimulation. If he delte couvertelie with him, the effecte woulde declare it and fall out unto his dishonour. If he mente sencereley, then

were he like to offende the Kinge. He said he knewe not his meaninge, but peradventure he went aboute, knowinge the Kinge to be mortall, to establishe his estate in the Lowe-Countries and to make him master of them. If he soe were bente, he willed Leoninus to declare unto him that he woulde farther his endeavours. And heere he desired to knowe Her Majesties opinion what Her Majestie woulde judge of him, if he wente aboute to reduce the Lowe-Countries in forme of a kingdom, and made Don Juan the firste Kinge thereof. He added that, if Her Majestie did like well of it, he knewe the meanes howe to compasse it, and thoughte to binde the newe Kinge unto suche conditions that he woulde thinke Her Majestie shoulde take the proffitte of it, for that, by this meanes, the Kinge of Spaine his authoritie sould be deminished and power sepe- rated, which beinge united unto the Lowe-Countries is to be feared.

In the meane while to satisfie Don Juan, whoe requirethe him to declare what he woulde demaunde for his assuraunce, he awnswerethe that his particular estate is so joynd with the wellfaire of the common wealthe, that, if the common wealthe be well assured, it muste goe well with him : wherefore, to the intente he may understande what he requirethe, he proposed these demaundes to Doctor Leoninus and willed him to declare them unto Don Juan :

Firste, he requirethe that the General-Estates of the Lowe-Countries, accordinge unto the priviledges, may not be subjecte to the Councell of Estate, but rather that it may be lawfull for the Generall-Estates to deprive suche of the Councell [of] Estate and to put in other, as the Generall Estates shall thinke good. And that Don Juan wolde doe nothinge withoute there advise, soe that he requirethe the authoritie of the Generall-Estates to be maintayned for the governmente joyntlie with Don Juan, which is accordinge unto the priviledges of the countries ;

Secondlie, he requirethe that all the Almans souldiours be licensed and sent away, which in greate number are as yet in Antwarpe, Barrow, Boldue, Breda, Grave and Luxembroughe ;

Thirdlie, that the citadels and castles, which stand not in the frontiers of strainge countries, be raised, as Utrechte, Antwarpe, Valleneyenes, Ghent, etc. ;

Fourthlie, he requirethe that the Generall-Estates may be assembled together in suche mannour as was before Charles the V<sup>th</sup> tyre, and that they may call them selves together as often as they shall thinke good ;

Fiftely, he requirethe that accordinge to the Pacification, he be restored unto all his dignities and landes, aswell in Burgundie as in other places ; and, to the intente he may perceave in effecte Don Juan his good will towards him, to procure that his sonne, the Cont of Buren, be restored unto him shortly ;

Sixtly, for that he hahe understoode that Barlamont and Dassonvill are returned unto the Councell of Estate, which is againste the Pacification, he requestethe that they

may be excluded from thence untill the Generall-Estates be assembled, and then rather to be deprived as evell counsellours then to be admitted againe;

Laste of all, he desireth Don Jhon and the reste of th'Estates to give and entertaine him his olde companie of the 100 men of armes, even as he had before the troubles, and, for so muche as he hath made greate debtes for the recoverment of the welfare of the country, so that he oweth eighteene hundreth thousand florens, he desireth the Generall-Estates to discharge him of the said debte, as made for the comon wealthe.

Unto these things Don Juan and the Estates have not as yet awnspered, but the Duke of Arskotte was appointed as the 18 of may to goe from Don Juan with Doctor Leoninus to the Prince, as th'Estates sent from them the Counte of Lalainge and certaine others, the 16<sup>th</sup> of this presente, to goe towards the Prince for to satisfie him in these pointes.

In the meane while, the Prince fortiefieth in Brabant at Sevenberch for to assure his ilande of Chlondron, alias Rugenhill, as also at Workom over againste Gorcom. Item he maketh the batteringe peeces in every toun, by the powder and munition with all dilligence, calleth the th'Estates of Hollande, Zelande and Utrecht together, to provide with them if warre shoulde be renewed againste them.

Th'Estates have allreadie promised him to enterteine forty-five enseignes in Northe-Hollande and Southe-Hollande, and to stande unto the deffence of the religion, which they presently professe. Yea Don Juan (as the Prince is assured) will permitte Holland and Zeland the use of the reformed religion, soe that in othe things they shewe him all obedience. In summa he understandeth verie well all the subtilites of Don Juan and provideth the duly for them. The wiser sorte of men well perceave, by the very effecte, that Don Juan lacketh but oportunitie to breake the Pacification, for as yet he hath not restored unto the Prince Breda and his landes in Burgundie, besides he hath travailed as muche as he coulde, to take the governmente of Utrecht from him, which things are directlie againste the Pacification; and whear as he wrote him a faire letter, the 25 of aprill, contayninge great promisses and good will towards the Prince, the same day he called him often tymes rebell unto M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Wilson, Her Majesties ambassadeur.

Seinge the Prince therefore is thus provided with bothe habilitie of forces, stronge places and good councill, he thinketh the Estates will not easelie enter into warre againste him. Yet never the lesse for that he assureth him selfe that the Kinge of Spaine will never cease, untill he have revenged him selfe uppon the Prince, the Hollanders and Zelanders; and, by cause he knoweth that he will never permitte the reformed religion in the said countries, he perswadeth him selfe that he will cause warre in the ende to be renewed; and, therefore providing for the worste, in best manour, he thinketh it necessarie bothe for Hollande and Zelande, and verie good for

the realme of England, that Inglande, Hollande and Zelande and suche other provinces as shall followe the Princes side, may be linked together in greater amitie for theare mutuall deffence and the assuraunce of religion : which amitie, to th'entente it may be kept secret, may be made firste betwixte Her Majestie and the Prince, with these or the like conditions, Paule Buys and a fewe other of the Hollanders beinge made privie unto it :

Firste all the havens of Hollande and Zelande, which oftentimes have ben shutt unto Her Majesties subjectes, and corne, hoppes, harnesse, armure, forbydden to be caried out of them, towardes Inglande, they shoulde by this meane be at Her Majesties devotion ;

Secondlie, whereas there are in Hollande and Zelande greate and many shippes and mariners, Her Majestie shoulde lacke none of these, in case Her Majestie shoulde demaunde ether shippinge or mariners;

Thirdlie, whereas the Kinge of Spaine, nether yet the Frenche Kinge is able to make warre upon the realme of England, if Hollande and Zelande be in amitie with Englande, Her Majestie shoulde be assured of all good will and frindship of these provinces in case any warre shoulde be maide againste Her Majestie by any of the aforementioned Kinges. By which meanes she shoulde bothe save manie mennes lifes, as also many and greate sommes of mony. If there be any other thinge which Her Majestie woulde require of the Hollanders and Zelanders, if he might under stande it, he woulde frame them unto Her Majesties desire.

Againe on the other parte, he woulde require of Her Majestie :

First that Her Majestie woulde not permitte the Spaniardes to enter into her havens or to vittell them, in case they woulde comme by seas againste Hollande and Zelande ;

Secondlie, that Her Majestie wolde mainetaine the trafficque accordinge unto the league of Burgundie betwixte Ingland, Holland and Zelande and suche provinces as shall take parte with them, and not to suffer trafficque to be mainetained with them, which shoulde in the Lowe-Countries or provinces beare over againste Hollande and Zelande ;

Thirdly that it may please Her Majestie, in case the warre shoulde be extreame and endure longe tyme, and necessetie compellethe them of Hollande and Zelande to demaunde fourthere aide, that then Her Majestie woulde lende them, duringe the warre, 50,000<sup>li</sup> by the yeare, th'Estates of bothe countries providinge assurances for the repaiment of mony to be lente.

This the Prince saithe he proposethe as well to the welfaire of Ingland as of Hollande and Zelande ; and, as this will confirme the mindes of the Hollanders and Zelanders to be constant in maintainge the reformed religion and the privielidges, soe will

it assure Inglande that nether the Kinge of Spaine, nether the Frenche Kinge shall attempte any thinge againste Her Majestie to any effecte.

And by cause of longe tyme the Prince hath ben a counsellor unto the Kinge of Spaine and the Lowe-Countries, and hath good occasion to be well acquainted with the Spaniardes designes, he beseecheth Her Majestie to assure her Estate and wellfaire againste the Spaniardes; he said, for that his particular estate tendeth to somme repose, because of the Pacification, he woulde now the bolder declare that which before he kept unto him selfe, for that he knewe, if, duringe warre, he had made mention of the Spaniardes councelles againste Her Majestie, it woulde have ben thought he did it for to serve his purpose in animatinge the Queene againste the Kinge of Spaine his enymie, and not for a zeale he had unto Her Majestie or to declare the treuthe.

He affirmed that six yeares paste, after the victorie of the Spaniardes againste the Turke, the Kinge was resolved to execute two thinges, firste to make sharpe warre uppon England, and at the same time to be comme master of the Rhene, by surprise of the cite of Collen: which then was easelie to be compassed; for, to bothe these enterprises they lacked nether men, nor favor, for that the Frenche Kinge was privie of this counsell taken againste Inglande, and greate factions the Spaniardes had in Ingland. The beste frindes the Kinge had, wrote unto him of these matters, for that they thought he was not so hotte in religion, but woulde accomodate hym selfe unto there purpose. He said he had hindred bothe these practises; but he desireth Her Majestie and the lordes of the Councell to be perswaded that, as the Spaniardes are slacke in resolvinge, so they are moste stubbornelie bent to accomplishe that which once they have concluded.

He willed me likewise to give Her Majestie to understande that the Kinge had renewed of late the league made at Baiona with the Frenche Kinge.

Furthermore he declared that he had understoode Her Majestie went aboute to confederate her selfe with the Germain Princes; he said it was wiselie donne, and especiallie councelled Her Majestie to enter into league with the Hansteades, for that they coulde serve the Queenes torne, better then many Princes in Germanie. He added that Princes did not knowe, what the Hansteades coulde doe, and, because he knewe howe to deale with them, if he knewe Her Majesties pleasure, he woulde employe himselfe willinglie for Her Majestie to the makinge of a farther amitie with them. He said Don Juan begaine to harken to suche a motion, as for to make a league with them, and that it woulde be good to prevente him.

(*Record office, Cal.*, n<sup>o</sup> 1226 et 1445; *British Museum, Galba, C. VI*,  
1<sup>re</sup> partie, p. 52.)

---



## MMMCCCCXXX.

*Antonio Fogaça à don Juan (Extrait).*(1<sup>er</sup> JUIN 1577.)

The partye that geveth me intelligences, willed me yesterdaye to write unto you that the Queene and her Counsel are greatlie offended for the matter of mariadge betwin you and the Queene of Scottes, that is dealt, in conceaving that the same tenth to their utter ruyn and overthrowe.

I have had conference with the Queene of Scottes Chauncellor towching matters aperteyning to the same.

The Queene of Scottes knoweth my good desertes right well.

*(Record office, Dom. pap., Cal., p. 647, n° 69.)*

## MMMCCCCXXXI.

*Antonio de Guaras à don Juan.*(1<sup>er</sup> JUIN 1577.)

La reine d'Angleterre est fort irritée du projet de don Juan d'épouser la reine d'Écosse. — Danger que court la vie de Marie Stuart. — Les Anglais voudraient se faire remettre la personne du prince d'Écosse. — Négociation conduite en Hollande par Philippe Sidney qui épouserait la fille du prince d'Orange et recevrait le gouvernement des provinces de Hollande et de Zélande : ce qui permettrait d'y envoyer des Anglais. — Le comte d'Egmont, en qui la reine place moins de confiance, recevrait le gouvernement de la Flandre. — Importance des deux cités de Gand et de Bruges. — Gand est le chef-lieu de la Flandre. — A Bruges la population est mauvaise, et, afin d'y rappeler le commerce, on réclame la démolition du château de l'Écluse. — Les principaux amis de la reine en Brabant sont le comte d'Egmont, Champagny et Sweveghem ; elle ne veut pas entendre parler du duc d'Arschot, dont elle connaît la fidélité au roi. — Guaras se félicite de ce que ses dépêches transmises avec soin ne sont pas interceptées. — Le comte de Leicester s'est rendu près de Marie Stuart, dont le chancelier est revenu de France. — Péril auquel Guaras est exposé.

En 6 del pasado fue la hultima que escrevi a V. A., que mande por un ordinario hombre de que se podia fiar, aviendo destos muy pocos y todo el resto dellos ereges muy

grandes, deregida al correo mayor de Enberes, del coal tenguo respuesta, en 12 la recibio y que luego mandava en diligencia y a buen recaudo a V. A. Despues me he visto dos vezcs con el personage, siendo la postrera ayer, que, con animo y celo de buen Christiano, me dijo en el alma holguaria el Serenisimo don Juan de Austria en mucha quenta tuviese lo que diguo que vos a Su A. le amostraes, sendo cosas que tanto tocan a Su serenissima persona, bien y socieguo de los Estados y de la Catolica Yglesia, que Su A. a tanto se pone por el sostiento della y del servicio de la Catolica Magestad. El muy de veras me advirtiendo la Reina y su Consejo Privado aora mas que de antes mucho braman del tratado matrimonio de V. A. con la Christianissima Reina de Escocia, echo dizen ser para destroicion della y dellos, relatandose las causas en un livrocillo que echo y secreto tienen, no se pudiendo hasta el presente aver ella. Al Enbaxador de Francia grandes quexas dello tienen echas con grandisimas amenazas, y en secreto a la vida de la Christianissima quieren llegar, y en efecto lo uvieran puesto en ello, no se asegurando hasta el Principe su hiyo aqui lo tener, en que trabayan asaz por la via que lo tenguo mostrado en la mia de xi de abril, con las amuestras que en el reino se hazen, que mucho adelante van, puesto todo en armas, pareciendoles con ello el mundo espantan, y lo mismo en la de V. A., en que dize la Reina ha de trabayar por via de amigos y dadivas hasta mas no poder, y que, allende de lo demas que pretende su falsa religion, sembrar en este particular le yr a ella la vida y el ser.

Yntento suyo della siendo asy con los Estados de Holanda y Gelanda se quedar, y para ello con sutil ynvencion lo quiere hazer Felipe Sidene, de edad de 20 años, que de parte de la Reina es ydo a la Cesaria Magestad el parabien le dar, hiyo de ser Hare Sidine, es Virrey aora de Yrlanda, casado con hermana de los dos Condes de Leicestar, gran privado de la Reina y del de Hoarvique su hermano del, que no tienen hiyos publicos, y por muerte dellos hereda como sobrino y mas propinco los dos condados con las tierras del padre, y gran señor quedara con este, se trata muy de veras en secreto casamiento con la hiya del Principe de Orange, que de la primera muger tiene, que muy al cabo de se acabar estaa, que en dotte le daa el guovierno de los dos Estados de Holanda y Gelanda, que el contrario que a muestra todo fingido y para enguañar es, y por esta via la Reyna Yngleses metera en las guoarniciones con que señora dellos quede, recompensa al de Orange harta le dara, y a los que aora los guardan, muy bien asi recompensados seran en ellos, y aca siendo estos los que asi la parte della toman por viver en sus eregias y libertad, que el de Orange sin estos no puede lo que quiere hazer, aunque parezca todo en su mano estar, y por ello la Reina con ellos mucha quenta tiene para en todo los conplazer.

Y lo que en la dicha postrera de 6 de mayo diguo por muerte del de Orange, se entendia en su lugar. Quedaria el que se dize Conde de Aguamonte. La Reina conçiderado, bien aun que la confiança y amistad con el sea muy grande cosa tan ynportante, no

la quiere del fiar como del Sidine que sudito es, y a estotro guardado tiene para cosa de no menos calidad, pareciendole a ella que, con los muchos amigos que encubiertos en los Estados tiene, a este hara quedar en el cargo que el padre tenia de guovernador del Estado de Flandres, y que los mismos conciertos que ella con el padre tenia, este adelante siguira, teniendolo muy seguro por la venguança que desea tomar, como en la dicha mya diguo, y que empesara por la su religion, que yntento principal en este particular della es.

Y para lo poner en efecto harto apareyo allara en muchos que su parte tomen, del especial en las dos ciudades de Guante, cabeza de aquel Estado, y la segunda Brugas llena de muy muchos malos animos sienpre fue, como por algunas vezes lo he mostrado al eçelentissimo Duque de Alva, quando governava, y al de buena memoria el Comendador-Mayor de Castilla, y los tratos que tenian con los Yngleses y los de Frangelingas para tomar el castillo de la Exclusa que los enfrena, aunque en el puerto este a tres leguas de la ciudad, grandemente trabayando aora para que alli se pase el trafico, provocando a los mercaderes estrangeros que a ella se pasen con grandes promesas de libertades que les conseden, amostrandolo por los mercaderes yngleses que ya alli estan. A fin todo siendo de se alevantaren con las haziendas que muy gruesas seran para estas sus maldades las poner meyor en obra ynvenciones de aqui dadas, como a los de Enberes asi las dan, que con ynstancia pidan el castillo seles derribe por ser cosa contraria a tierra de mercancia, y el yntento es sin este freno para con los de Gelande por la ribera se comunicar, a ver se por aquella villa pueden el Estado de Brabante devolver.

Siendo los que la Reyna y su Consejo mucho loan y aman, el de Agamonte, Sanpañ y de Soeveguem, el que con ella se cartea este, que si por ellos se mira en secreto con el Doctor Huilson, tratos tienen con los mas que deste bando seran, como de antes lo tengo mostrado, aunque no tan amplio, como aora el personage lo sabe, de que estaa muy bien ynformado; y al contrario del yllustrissimo Duque d'Arescote y de los demas que lo siguen en la lealtad y buen preposito del servicio de Su Magestad, la Reina en ellos no puede oyr que le hablen.

Frutas de la tierra son que en todo el año no faltan, siendo estas de avantage por ser en de la primavera, el personage mucho me encargando en deligencia y con persona de confiança a saber lo hiziese para que el veneno que ellas traen a falta dello algunas dellas se no gustasen, no me allando al presente con ninguno de que me fiar por ser en fuera a negoceos de otros, mando my propio hiyo portador desta, que en çelo, amor y voluntad en este servicio sigue al padre. Pasando adelante dos años a vera, que de aqui se me fue encendido en el al campo de Su Magestad que estava en Holanda y en algunos luguares que por asalto se tomaron : el en ello se allo derramando su sangre y el resto si neçesario fuese por el tal servicio. Seguro estaa, el coal va secreto y desconocido a se enbarcar en puerto desviado de lo de Doble, que es el ordinario y corriente,

honde hartos desastres se acontecen de tomada de hombres y cartas, de que asaz males han procedido, siendo milagro evidente que Dios por my tiene echo, de seis años a esta, parte de tantas e ymportantes que a España y Flandres tengo escritas, ninguna se perdio, ni se tomo, confiança en este Señor teniendo adelante asy lo permita, pues sabe el yntento y animo verdadero con que lo haguo.

Tres dias avera que de aqui partio el Conde de Leicestar para se meter en unos baños que 10 ho 12 millas estan, donda la Christianissima Reina de Escocia estaa, teniendose por sierto con ella se vera. Cosa muy nueva y de maravillar es, pues que de antes nunca la vio : lo que fuere yo lo sabere y ademas del personage. Aqui es pero miçedo el Chanciler desta Christianissima que de Francia vino dos meses avera, y con ella estaa, con el coal cosas platique de mucho servicio della y de necesidad. Antes que se vaya, me hablara, y de todo avisare, teniendo libertad que, si respuesta de España no es venida de my particular para dia de San-Yuan, es el postrero tiempo que me es dado, otro mas se me no dara, y acabare en lugar donde nunca yo lo pensee, ni mis servicios merecido lo tienen, que la Christianissima y otros muchos muy bien saben : maravilla grande les haria se viesen yo a tal venia a parar.

Nuestro-Señor la Serenisima persona y felice estado de V. A. acresiente y prospere por muchos y muy largos años.

De Londres, a primero de junio de 1577.

(Archives de Simancas, Estado, Leg. 850, fol. 12.)

---

MMMCCCCXXXII.

*Le Prince d'Orange au Docteur Wilson.*

(DORDRECHT, 1<sup>er</sup> JUIN 1577.)

Avant de donner suite aux négociations commencées, il désire connaître les intentions de la reine d'Angleterre.

Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, Je vous envoye ici jointes les copies de ce qui s'est passé en la communication que nous avons eue avecq Mons<sup>r</sup> le Duc d'Arsehot et aultres envoyés de la part du Sieur Don Jehan d'Austrice, ensemble et des lettres que par eulx il m'a envoyées. Or, comme j'estime que de brieff ou ceulx-là mesmes ou aultres en leur nom seront députés pour retourner pardeçà et entrer en communication de plus

grandes particularités, je vous ay bien voulu escrire la présente, pour vous prier que avant leur venue je puisse sçavoir l'intention de Sa Majesté, sur lequel le S<sup>r</sup> Rogerius a esté informé, afin que je sçache comment me reigler avecq eulx, pour le service d'icelle Sa Majesté et quant pour le bien et repos général des pays de pardeçà. Et comme la présente ne va à aultre fin, je me recommanderay bien affectueusement à vostre bonne grâce, priant Dieu vous donner, Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, en santé, bonne vie et longue.

Escript à Dordrecht, le premier jour de juing l'an 1577.

(*Record office, Cal., n° 1460.*)

MMCCCCXXXIII.

*Le Docteur Wilson aux États généraux.*

(1<sup>er</sup> JUIN 1577.)

Réclamations des marchands anglais contre les taxes qu'on veut leur imposer.

Messieurs, J'ay eu, le dernier du moys de may, conférence avec les députés commis de Son Altéze et de vos Seigneuries, assçavoir Messieurs d'Assonville, d'Indevelt, Boschot et le greffier Lowys Carlier, ayant montré à iceulx les privilèges des Angloys, de l'an 1495, article 2, entre les feux de très-noble mémoire Philippe Ducq de Bourgoingne et Henry VII<sup>e</sup>, et de l'an 1520, article 2, entre les feux de très-noble mémoire l'Empereur Charles V<sup>e</sup> et le Roy Henry VIII<sup>e</sup>, ensemble les aultres entrecourses jusques à l'an 1575, dont il appert que les marchands sont exempts de tous impositions, horsmis icelles que sont accoustumés payer 50 ans auparavant l'an 1495, de manière que l'ordonnance faicte le 18<sup>e</sup> de décembre 1576 sur la levée et collectation des moyens généraulx pour les vivres, marchandises et fruiets creus en ces Pays-Bas et transportés dehors, comme toute sorte de linge, toyles, pastelle, fer, ticques, heublon et semblables marchandises, est contraire les privilèges octroyés aux marchans susdicts. Aussy par l'appostille par Vos Seigneuries faicte le xxi<sup>me</sup> d'apvril passée, il semble évidemment estre accordé pour les marchandises apportés et emportés, le différent estant seulement sur ce que se consume au pays, lequel payement n'a oneques esté demandé des marchans anglois devant ce temps-cy, de sorte que je désire que leurs privilèges soyent inviolables comme par le passé. Au surplus je prie Vos Seigneuries accorder sur ce

quelque briefve et bonne responce et expédition, considéré le temps long qu'on at desjà sollicité icelle.

Le 1<sup>er</sup> jour de juinge 1577.

(Record office, Cal., n° 1464.)

MMMCCCXXXIV.

*Avis des Pays-Bas.*

(4<sup>er</sup> JUIN 1577.)

Les Espagnols sont arrivés en Piémont. — Efforts de don Juan pour se rendre populaire; il prend part à toutes les fêtes. — Délibérations des États-généraux sur les moyens de se procurer de l'argent. — Plaintes des officiers et des soldats. — Mission du due d'Arschot. — Le prince d'Orange acceptera une entrevue avec don Juan, si celui-ci renvoie les soldats allemands. — Troubles à Anvers.

The Spanierds are cleare gonne... in Piemont, where they are to abyde till they see whether the King will s...

The behavioure of Don John is and... ben svete, as contentythe and pleaseth..., so as, yf he continew to his begynnings,... redley that creditt wilbe reposed in him, and he shall have of them and do whatt he...

There hathe ben for thes 14 dayes.... new all feastings, tryumphings, fust.... a folt, wyth all other sports, where Don John hathe byn, wherewyth he.... denley feadett there humors and ... neth there naturall disposition.

The Generall-States, the meane w[hile], dayley mete att the towne how[se], where they labor for money, the w[ant] whereof muche trowbleth them.

Most of all the Highe and Low Duch[es] capiteynes of all the regiments lye... cryinge owt for money, the sow[ldiers] beinge lyckley to mutyne on all sydes.

The Wallons are in lyke predicament, besydes all gentalmen offycers and others who served, are behynde wythe there wages.

The labor wilbe for to gett so muche... They are devisinge a new tax to be r[aised] uppon all persons younge and olde wythe[out] exception, thorowgh owt all this contry, to be rated by his degre according to the qualitey and habellnesse of the partey. Yet it is thought all this will nott serve, for the sowldyers will not abyde the tyme, threateninge to spoyle the places where they lye. And here is no provision of money, butt fayer wordes wyth excuses and delayes.

The Duke of Aerschott wythe others were sent to the Prince of Orange to treat

wyth him, and are returned wyth there answere suche as none of all the Counsell (all the States beinge called to it) could fynd cause to move them to myslyking. But His Alteze demed him for a singler wyse person. His answere is kept close, but I make accompt Your Lordship hathe it there at this tyme.

Yf the Highe-Duches were owt of Breda and other men lyinge there abowte discharged, the Prince hathe promised Don Joan he will mete His Highenesse there to conferre wyth him : whereunto His Alteze is fulley bent, longinge greattley to see the Prince.

On wendisdaye there was a sturre in Andewerpe betwene the Duches and the burgeses, iii or iiij slayne on eache syde and dyverse hurte. The Duches ..... begon to crey for money, and co..... in armes tyll twesdaye morninge....., then quyeted wyth words.

This thursdaye morninge, there w.... sent to Andewerpe ..... one Seratz to this towne to offer them ij monethes... and for the reste to staye a while...; yf they refuse, assuredly there wilbe some fetche devised to dryve them by force.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, 1<sup>re</sup> p. fol. 56.*)

MMCCCCXXXV.

*Le prince d'Orange à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(DORDRECHT, 2 JUIN 1577.)

Il prie la reine d'Angleterre d'avoir en recommandation le pauvre pays de Hollande et de Zélande et se réfère à ce que Philippe Sidney lui fera connaitre.

Madame, Il me seroit impossible de déclarer à Vostre Majesté combien j'ay estimé à grand heur et honneur la lettre qu'il luy a pleu m'escripre par le Sieur de Melleville et ensemble la favorable audience que Vostre Majesté luy a donnée sur ce qu'il avoit charge de luy proposer de ma part. Dont après l'en avoir remerciée très-humblement, j'entreprendray la hardiesse d'asseurer Vostre Majesté, Madame, qu'entre tous ceux qu'elle a obligés à son très-humble service, elle ne trouvera point un plus fidelle et très-humble serviteur, que je luy seray toute ma vie, comme les effects luy en rendront tesmoignage en ce que je seray honoré de ses commandemens, auxquels je rendray perpétuelle obéissance de tout mon pouvoir. Et pour ce je feray très-humble requeste à Vostre Majesté de vouloir, selon sa benignité ordinaire, avoir en recommandation le

bien et repos de ce povre païs de Hollande et Zélande, pour l'assister et favoriser en ce qu'elle cognoistra leur nécessité et besoing, et de leur part croire, Madame, qu'ils ne s'esloigneront jamais du debvoir et très-humble service, auquel ils sont obligés vers Vostre Majesté, ainsi que nous avons supplié tous ensemble Monsieur de Sedenay, ambassadeur de Vostre Majesté vers l'Empereur, de nous faire cest honneur de déclarer plus particulièrement à icelle ce qu'il a cogneu de nos bonnes volontés et aussi l'estat en quoi il nous a laissés : ce que nous aiant promis de faire, cela me gardera d'importuner Vostre Majesté d'un plus long discours par cette lettre que je finiray par mes très-humbles recommandations à Vostre Majesté, priant Dieu la vouloir conserver, Madame, en très-bonne santé, très-heureuse et très-longue vie.

A Dordrecht, le n° de juin 1577.

(Record office, Cal., n° 1450.)

MMMCCCCXXXVI.

*La princesse d'Orange à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(DORDRECHT, 2 JUIN 1577.)

Elle se recommande à sa bienveillance.

Madame, Toutes les fois que j'ai tant d'heur de veoir que Vostre Majesté me fait cest honneur de se souvenir de moi, comme j'en ai tesmoignaige par la lettre qu'il lui a pleu m'escire par Sieur de Melleville, je reçois un extrême contentement et sens croistre à toutes heures mon affection pour me dédier entièrement au très-humble service de Vostre Majesté, laquelle je ne puis assez très-humblement remercier de tant de grâces et faveur qu'elle m'a faitte d'estre bien aise d'avoir entendu que Dieu m'avoit donné encore une fille. En quoi, Madame, Vostre Majesté me fera cest honneur de croire que le nombre de ses très-humbles servantes est augmenté par ce moien; car j'espère que Dieu me fera cette grâce de la nourrir en la cognoissance des singulières vertus, dont il rend Vostre Majesté recommandable entre tous princes et princesses de la chrestienté. Qui fait qu'outre l'obligation que j'ai vers icelle, pour tant de grâces et faveurs qu'il luy plaist me démonstrer, je me sens de tant plus astrainte à chercher les occasions de m'emploier en chose qui puisse estre agréable à Vostre Majesté, pour laquelle je prie incessamment Dieu qu'il la veuille conserver, Madame, en très-parfaite santé, très-heureuse et très-longue vie.

A Dordrecht, ce n° de juin 1577.

(Record office, Cal., n° 1451.)



MMMCCCCXXXVII.

*Le prince d'Orange à Walsingham.*

(DORDRECHT, 2 JUIN 1577.)

Il le remercie du zèle qu'il montre pour l'avancement des affaires de Hollande.

Monsieur de Walsingham, La continuation de la bonne volonté et affection qu'il vous plaist monstrer tant à moy en particulier comme en général à l'avancement des affaires de ce païs, m'oblige tellement en vostre endroit à le reconnoistre que je serai bien joieux d'avoir l'occasion et l'opportunité de vous pouvoir monstrer par les effects combien j'estime vostre amitié. Et néantmoins je ne laisserai de vous prier bien affectueusement de vouloir poursuivre, ainsi qu'il vous a pleu jusques ores, ces bons offices et me tenir tousjours en la bonne grâce de Sa Majesté. Vous assurant que ne scauriés employer ce bénéfice en lieu où de meilleur cœur on vous en fit toute reconnaissance.

Et sur ce je prie Dieu, Monsieur de Walsingham, vous donner en santé bonne vie et longue.

De Dordrecht, le n<sup>m</sup>e jour de juing 1577.

(Record office, Cal., n° 1452.)

MMMCCCCXXXVIII.

*Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham.*

(BRUXELLES, 3 JUIN 1577.)

Le vicomte de Gand se prépare à partir pour l'Angleterre; il a pour mission de dissuader la reine d'Angleterre de toute alliance avec le prince d'Orange. — Conditions mises par le prince d'Orange à la reprise des négociations. — On attend la reine de Navarre à Valenciennes; on dit qu'elle sera accompagnée par l'archevêque de Glasgow qui ne manquera point de soutenir les intérêts de la reine d'Écosse.

I doe trust yow have receaved my letter sent by the ordinarie post of Bridges the 24 of maie, as I knowe the partie unto whome I did sende it, had greate care of it. And nowe I doe write agayne by the same meane, to avoyde charges, geavyng yow to

understande that this mornynge beeing the 3 of june, the Visconte of Gante came to my howse and towlde me that His Highnes had apoynted hym to goe on in his voyage as ambassadour to Englande within these three or fower daies at the furthest, and therefore desired verie cowrteouselie my favour, unto whome I saide that I was gladd of soche a principale choyce made for soche an ambassage to bee doone to my soverayne, not dowbtyng but that greate good woulde folowe thereupon, and, for myselfe, yf I coulde doe hym any service in any respecte, I woulde bee gladd to employe myne endeavour to the uttermost. This afternowne I mynde to goe to the Visconte, and, if he tarie thursdaie, to invite hym, and dyverse of the lordes, as the Duke of Arschot, the Marquesse Havereigh and al the Viscontes trayne, whiche, as I doe heare, wilbee verie greate and honorable <sup>1</sup>. As I can learne, his instructions are to use al complementes that maye bee for mayntenance of amitie and to dissuade alliance with the Prynce of Orange, so moche as maye bee: who hath answered that, tyl the Pacification of Gante bee in al poynts fulfilled, he is not to deale, but to stande stil upon his garde. He woulde have al the Alemaynes removed out of al places, no strawngers to bee aboute the person of His Highnes, his soonne to be restored to Lovayne, frome whense he was taken, hymselfe to bee restored to Breda and to al his gooddes and possessions in Burgundie, with other particularities, as by an especial post I wil sende unto yow hereafter and farther advertise yow of other thynges incident.

Don Jhon myndeth verie shortlie to meete the Queene of Navarre at Valenciennes and hath geaven order to the Cownte Lalaing for her entertaynement at Mons. There bee several postes sent to geave advertisements of her approachinge, that His Highnes myght bee readie to welcumme her, and no dowbte there wilbee matters propownded touchinge Englande, because the Bisshope of Glasco cummeth in her cumpanie, who ever carieth myschief aboute hym and without fayle wil deale for his mystresse.

I doe looke howerlie for my retourne, hopynge and trustynge of your speedie and favourable ayde.

Frome Bryssels, this 3 of june 1577.

(*Record office, Cal.*, n° 1453.)

<sup>1</sup> Don Juan écrivait, le 20 juin, à Philippe II : « Je dépeschay, ung peu avant mon partement de » Bruxelles, le vicomte de Gand, frère du prince d'Espinoy, vers la royne d'Angleterre, pour l'avertir » de ma réception à ce gouvernement, luy offrir, de par Vostre Majesté tous bons offices pour la » continuation et maintènement de toute bonne amitié, alliance et voisinage et la requérir du mesme » de son costé; et, à ce que j'entends, il est parti fort bien accompagné de bon nombre de gentils- » hommes et aultre suyte et en bien bon équippage. » (GACHARD, *Corr. de Philippe II*, t. V, p. 414.)

MMMCCCCXXXIX.

*Don Juan à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(BRUXELLES, 5 JUIN 1577.)

Lettre de créance pour le vicomte de Gand.

Très-haute, très-excellente et très-puissante princesse, Dernièrement, après mon arrivée en ces pays, j'envoyay un gentilhomme vers Vostre Majesté, pour luy faire entendre le commandement, que j'avois du roy mon seigneur, d'accepter ce gouvernement et tenir bonne correspondance au nom de Sa Majesté avec tous princes voisins, et nommément avec Vostredicte Majesté.

Maintenant que, par la grâce de Dieu, s'est ensuyvie une pacification et accord des difficultés et troubles que trouvoy à madicte arrivée, m'a samblé aussy convenir d'en donner part à Vostre Majesté, pour le contentement que ne doute elle en recepvra, considéré l'estroicte amitié, alliance, confédération et voisinance qui est entre vos deux Majestés, leurs royaumes, Estats et pays, chose qui redondera au commun bénéfice desdicts pays et subjects.

Qui a esté cause que j'envoye présentement, vers Vostre Majesté, messire Robert de Meleun, chevalier, viscounte de Gand, gouverneur et capitaine-général du pays et conté d'Artois et de Hesdin, tant pour luy baiser les mains en mon nom et luy offrir tout service, en tout ce qui sera conjoint avec celluy dudict seigneur Roy, que pour luy déclairer ladicte pacification, et que en suyvnt icelle j'ay avec grand contentement et allégresse du pays receu ledict gouvernement général. Conséquamment puis assurer Vostre Majesté que, selon ledict commandement et l'affection bonne que j'ay à son service, je tiendray tousjours la main à ce que la bonne et sincère amitié, prochaine voisinance et estroicte alliance qui est entre vos deux Majestés, royaumes, Estats et subjects se puist confirmer et maintenir, voire amplifier, comme entre roys et princes si puissants, perpétuels confédérés, voisins et amis appartient, ainsy que j'ay enchargé ledict Visconte exposer plus amplement à Vostre Majesté de ma part, et oultre lui dire quelques aultres choses particulièrement concernans le service commun de Vosdictes deux Majestés et bénéfice de leurs Estats, royaumes et pais, suppliant partant le vouloir croire comme moy-mesme, et que j'estimeray à grand heur pouvoir m'employer en chose qui luy tourne à service et contentement, que je feray de si bonne volonté que je voy luy baiser bien humblement les mains réginales et prier le Créateur lui octroyer,

très-haute, très-excellente et très-puissante princesse, très-bonne, longue et contente vie.  
De Bruxelles, le cinquiesme jour de juing 1577.

(*Bulletins de la Commission royale d'histoire*, 5<sup>e</sup> série, t. III, p. 269)

---

MMMCCCCXL.

*Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh.*

(BRUXELLES, 8 JUN 1577.)

Les instructions du vicomte de Gand ont été rédigées par M. d'Assonleville. — Don Juan, pour satisfaire le prince d'Orange, cherche à éloigner les soldats allemands. — Noms de diverses personnages qui accompagneront la reine de Navarre; on dit qu'elle ira à Spa et que don Juan se rendra au-devant d'elle jusqu'à Valenciennes. — Le peuple de Bruxelles voudrait que don Juan se séparât d'Escovedo, de Gonzaga et d'autres. — M. de Hèze a restitué la pension qu'il avait reçue de don Juan. — Craintes de don Juan. — Les Croy le soutiennent. — Il est peu probable que don Juan s'entende avec le prince d'Orange. — Celui-ci suivra les avis de la reine d'Angleterre.

The cummynge of the Visconte of Gante in ambassage (who wil bee at Calis the 14 of this monthe) is for the mayntenance of amitie, with a dissuasion frome dealinge with the Prynce. Monsieur d'Assonvile hath been the chiefest to devise the instructions and to advise hym how to deale. In this meane season, Don John seeinge the Prynce unwilling to enter in conference for accorde, until the Alemans bee removed out of Anwarpe and other places, myndeth upon monedaie next to goe to Maelyne, and, cawling the chief of the Almaynes before hym, to perswade them with three monthes paie, and the rest within twoe yeres, whiche offer hetherto they have refused.

The Queene of Navarre is looked for to cumme to the Spawe, Duke de Nevers, Duke Memorencie, Cardinal Burbon, Cardinal Gwyse, the Bysshope of Glasco and many others cummynge with her; but, as I heare saie, Her Highnes is yet at Paris. Don Jhon hath geaven out that he wil meete her at Valenciens, and frome thense entertayne her with al honour at Mouns. But it is thought the States wil hardelie agree that he shal goe so farre frome hense, until thynges bee in better tearmes. The people of the town are verie importune with hym, to remove frome hys persone Escovedo, Octavio Gonzaga, Gasti, Taxis and certayne others, whiche request doth highly offende hym. Monsieur de Hays, that had 5,000 florens geaven hym by patent of Don Jhon at

Lovayne upon sonedaie last, hath geaven up the same agayne to hym, whiche doth moche trowble hym and amase hym. And this I see that he feareth more than he is feared, and so farre doth he governe and directe, as it pleaseth the Stats in matters of moment. The Howse of Croye doth whollie and chiefelie folowe his humour, whereupon greate hatred doth ryse by others, that are thought to be better affected to their cowntrie, so that I doe see a greate pyke emongest them, and trowble is like to folowe upon the retourne of the Visconte, yf peace bee not made with the Prynce : whereof I doe not see any likelyhode, excepte the Queenes Majestie doe take up the matter and maye have autoritie to compownde quietnes. I doe knowe the Prynce wilbee whollie advised by the Queenes Majestie : how others wil putte Her Highnes in trust for these matters, I knowe not. I dowbte not but My Lorde of Leycester hath imparted soche letters to Your Honour, as I latelie sent unto hym, havinge then occasion to write especiallie to His Lordeship for his own affayres by a choyse man. And thus humble I take my leave.

Frome Bryssels, this 8 of june 1577.

I doe sende to Your Lordeship these copies enclosed betwixte the deputies frome Don Jhon and the Prynce of Orange.

(Record office, Cal., n° 1456.)

MMCCCCXLI.

*Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham.*

(BRUXELLES, 8 JUIN 1577.)

Popularité de don Juan, qui se plaint d'être contrarié par les États. — Les bourgeois d'Anvers demandent l'expulsion des soldats allemands et la démolition de la citadelle. — Les Nations de Bruxelles réclament l'éloignement des Espagnols et des Italiens qui entourent don Juan. — Nécessité de s'occuper de l'affaire du prince d'Orange qui devra se remettre à la merci du roi s'il ne trouve ailleurs quelque soutien. — Il est prêt à se laisser guider par la volonté de la reine. — Il serait utile d'intervenir sous un prétexte de médiation. — Le moment est venu pour l'Angleterre de montrer sa puissance. — Prochaine arrivée de la reine de Navarre : vient-elle renouveler ce que sa mère complota à Bayonne ? — L'Angleterre a tout à redouter de l'archevêque de Glasgow qui voudra faire épouser la reine d'Écosse à don Juan. — Projet de don Juan de se rendre au-devant de la reine de Navarre. — Prochain départ du vicomte de Gand, dont les instructions ont été rédigées par M. d'Assonleville. — Le vicomte de Gand a dit que si le prince d'Orange ne cédait point, on serait réduit à lui faire la guerre. — Réclamation des marchands anglais. — Il est à espérer que les États rembourseront au jour fixé ce qu'ils ont emprunté à la reine d'Angleterre. — Wilson a demandé

à don Juan de lui livrer le jeune Hamilton. — Un personnage de ce pays a dit publiquement que Marie Stuart était la légitime souveraine de l'Angleterre et que la reine Élisabeth n'était qu'une usurpatrice. — Le Nonce ignore ses relations avec Coppley. — Don Juan est irrité de voir M. de Hèze restituer sa pension ; mais il craint plus qu'on ne le craint. — Don Juan est soutenu par la maison de Croy et cherche à gagner l'affection des classes inférieures. — Jusqu'à ce moment, il n'a pu se faire recevoir à Anvers. — Les Espagnols se sont arrêtés en Bourgogne, peut-être avec quelque dessein de rentrer aux Pays-Bas. — Peut-être don Juan aimerait-il mieux se trouver à Luxembourg qu'à Bruxelles. — Besoin extrême d'argent. — On a proposé une taxe d'après la fortune de chacun. — Envoi de divers documents. — Intrigues de Boisschot. — Champagny s'est joint aux *patriotes* contre la maison de Croy.

Sir, I have lately received twoe letters frome yow, the one of the 18 and the other of the last of maie. The first came by the waie of Bridges, the 6 of this june, the other I had by Watson, the 7 of this month. In whiche meane season I have written three letters to yow, one of the 24 of maie, whiche I perceave yow have, the seconde, the thyrde of june, by the waie of Bridges, and the thyrde, the 4 of june, by the yonger Dygbie, beeing a letter onelie of credite, whiche he hath promysed faithfullie to delyver and thereu[pon] to declare his knowlege.

And now to your twoe letters. Truthe it is Don John seeketh by al meanes to bee populare, and hath so wel caried hymselfe with courtesie to al in general, with his aptenes to geave audience and his wyllingnesse to applie hymselfe to the humour of States and other suppliantes particularlie, using greate liberalitie there withal to verie manie and constancie in his dooinges, that manie of the greatest, yea and most of the meaner sorte, are enchanted in his love and highlie esteeme hym above al others. And yet thus moche must I thynke that he is thus apparantlie good for necessitie, because he can not otherwyse brynge that to passe, whiche he hath in his mynde to doe, seemyn e now to bee somewhat wearie of this his cunnyng dealinge, because he is overcome controwled by the States, yea almost commanded by them. First the burgesses of Anwarpe, beeing sette on by the States here, are verie earnest to have the Alemans sowldiours discharged, and the castel to bee defaced, whereof the first is in hande to bee doone by order frome hense, and the seconde resteth in deliberation. Moreover, the 9 nations of Bryssels here have verie lately exhibited their byl, by Monsieur Montaigney, Conte Lalaing brother, for the Spanyardes, Italians and others their adherentes to bee presentlie removed frome the persone of Don Jhon, whiche hath greatlie troubled His Hig[hness]. The persones are these : Escovedo, Ninio, Valiozo, Prado, J....., Piemontillo, Spanyardes, Octavio Gonzaga, of Mantua, M..... Gasty, a Burgundian, late in Englande, and Baptista Taxis, brother to the postmaster of this town, and al other strawngers whatsoever that are not of this cowntrie, because soche men as these are thought to bee of his arrier-counsel and doe directe his dooinges to their harme here,

as they feare. The Prynce also towcheth this request in his answer to the Duke of Arschot and commissioners sent with hym. And, for your better understandinge, I doe sende unto yow a copie of the Dukes instructions, toguether with the matters graunted to the Prynce and his answer to the same : all whiche thynges I did gette by good meanes here, and, after I had them, the Prynce hymselfe did write unto me and sent me the Dukes proposition and his answer to the same, whiche yow are to receave toguether with the Prynce his letter to me Whose case must at this tyme bee advisedlie pesed, and some resolution taken thereupon, whiche. . . . graunte maie bee for the best. I can saie no more than I have doone heretofore. The Prynce must of necessitie geave hymselfe over to some greater personage than hymselfe for his better strengthe, or els yeelde al to the Kynges mercie. Of this I am fullie perswaded that, looke what cowrse the Queenes Majestie wyl have hym to take, he wil most willinglie folowe the same and bee altogether at Her Highnes devotion. Somewhat must bee doone, or els some wilbee undoone. And in my symple judgement an ouverture made of parte takynge, under the colour of peace makynge, woulde doe moche good and geave a terrour to the prowdest of them. Yea soche a bolde dealinge woulde cawse others to joyne with us, that now stande as neuters, lookynge styl what wee wyl dooe. There is no trustynge suspected fryndes at this tyme ; but playne dealinge indeede, with a protestation to make peace, wylbee the best assurance. And valiant workynge never wanted good fortune : yea by hardynesse, the cowrage of an enemye maye the sooner bee abated, and longe it is synse Englande hath shewed her force, whiche heretofore hath been famouse and fortunate, especiallye in foreyne cowntries. And I praie God that I maye rather see Englande invade than bee invaded, as Scipio sought Carthage to brynge Hannibal out of Italie, and as Demosthenes persuaded the Athenians rather warre upon Philippe in Macedonie than to suffer hym to warre upon them in their own cowntrie. But these determinations I doe leave to others of more skyl and better judgement.

It is geaven out here that the Queene of Navarre cummeth shortlie to the Spawe, accompanied with the Duke de Nevers, the Duke Memorancie, Cardinal Burbon, Cardinal Gwyse, the Bysshoppe of Glasco. This cummynge hether of the doughter, is like her mothers beeinge at Bayon, whereupon folowed the massacre, so that I doe feare the like wylbee agreed upon, or els a myschief for Englande by lainge a plotte for a mariage by the Bysshoppe of Glascoes advise and others, yow knowe with whome. But as I doe heare the Queene of Navarre is yet stil at Paris, and whether she wil cumme or no, it is yet uncertayne. And, if she doe cumme, it is thought that her trayne wil not bee so greate as it is geaven out. Don Jhon hymselfe myndeth to meete the Queene of Navarre, and al her trayne, at Valenciens, and so brynge her to Mouns, where he myndeth to entertayne her with al the honour that maye bee. And because the charges are like to bee greate, he hath cawsed to be propownded to the States

that they woulde defraye al the charges, whiche is not yet grawnted. Many here do begynne to suspecte Don Jhons goynge to Mouns, and some dissuade hym frome goynge thither in persone; yea it is sayde that the States wil not suffer hym to goe, although he woulde, for feare of farther inconveniens that myght folowe.

The 5 of this monthe, the Visconte of Gante had his dispatche to goe ambassadour to the Queenes Majestte, who dyned with me the same daie, the Duke of Arschotte, Marquesse Havereigh, Conte Egmonde, Baron Resinghem, Monsieur de Hays and dyverse others keepinge hym cumpanie. This noble man wil cumme verie honorablie with above xl jentlemen to wayte upon hym, as he towlde me hymselfe. He is valiant of persone and of a greate stomake, and yet verie cowrteouse; he is taken to bee one that loveth wel the libertie of his cowntrie, and hath good likinge of the Prynce of Oranges, as I doe heare, but I dare not constantlie affirme the same unto yow. His message is to doe good offices for mayntenance of amitie, to dissuade al leagues with the Prynce or others; and yet, if his own conscience bee wel examined, he wil greatlie pitie the state of his cowntrie and speake moche good of the Prynce, or els I am greatlie deceaved. Monsieur d'Assonvile, whiche maketh me suspecte hym, hath been his chief directour for this voyage and made his instructions, whome I have fownde twyse with the Visconte at his howse here, in secrete conference, after he was nominated for this ambassage. Don Jhon doth make greate accownte of d'Assonvile, and, upon occasion for the merchantes matters, hath highly commended hym to me, whome I cowlde not dispraise, when he had so sette hym forthe. This noble ambassadour wylbee at Dunkerke or at Calis, the 14 or 15 of this monthe, where I have apoynted that one of my men shal wayte upon hym, over the seas, and so to the Cowrte. And, when he is landed, I mynde to geave order that my man shal sende a poste to the Cowrte to advertise his arrival. He sayde latelie one worde whiche troubleth me, that, yf the Prynce wil not yeelde upon his retourne, they must of necessitie make warre upon hym.

For the merchantes, I have travayled verie earnestlie with the States-General, with the Cownsel of St ates and with Don Jhon hymselfe, who was sorie that it was not in his power to pleasure me of hymselfe, geavyng order that certayne commissioners showlde deale with me and hear what I cowlde saie. The Commissioners wer these: Monsieur d'Assonvile, Monsieur Endevelyde, both of the Cownsel of States, Monsieur Boschot and the Griffier of Mowntes. Monsieur Champeignie was also apoynted, but he came not. They sawe the wordes of the entercourse, and compared the same with the new ordinance of impost, and cowlde not allege any thyng to the contrarie, but that our merchantes had wronge, sainge notwithstandinge that this acte was made upon a present necessitie, and the favourynge of our nation woulde cawse others to seeke for the like, or, not havynge it, our men myght colour other mens dooinges, and so



the States myght bee disapoynted of their collection for summes of greate valew. In the ende they required me to putte down in writinge my demande to the States, which I have doone the last of maie, but as yet I have no answer, and I thynke it wilbee but a selender answeere, soche is their necessitie at this tyme and their unkyndenes to our nation.

The 20,000<sup>ii</sup> is not dew before the last of julie next, whiche I thynke wylbee payde at the daie, for that I doe heare nothyng to the contrarie. And Monsieur Sweveeghem (who is not here now) towlde me that the whole masse shoulde bee collected in Flanders upon this new impost, and so sent into Englande. I wil deale earnestlie with some to cawle upon the States to remember their bonde at the tyme prefixed. And nowe I mervayle greatelie that I shoulde bee stayed here for this monie onelie; for it is not my beeing here at the daie, wil make them paie it the sooner. In the meane season I wil cawle upon them to keepe their daie and content myselve with tarienge here duryng Her Majesties pleasure.

And nowe for Hammylton, this I saie, when I did see Don Jhon so earnest to charge the Queenes and her Cownsel with aydinge the Prynce, I denyed the same most constantlie, and shewed how Her Majestie woulde not allowe the merchantes acte to lende monye for the releasing of their shyppes, but forced the Prynce to release the suerties without receavyng any monie at al. And then, havynge matter of Hammyltons speache, I thought good to utter so moche to hym that, if it wer trew, he myght see his own dooinges knowen, yf it wer not trew, then the sayde Hammylton to bee blamed and punnyshed for selanderinge His Highnes. And then I desired to have hym, that he myght bee punnyshed in Scotlande his natural cowntrie, and there have the rewarde of his selanderouse speache and other evil behaviour of his. In al whiche my speache, I did so excuse Don Jhon to his own face, that I was not myslyked for any worde I uttered. And wel I knowe M<sup>r</sup> Horsey used as rownde speache of this selfe same matter at Marche, as I have doone at Lovayne, and yet neyther of us in any disgrace with Don Jhon, nor yet thought the worse ministers in our charge.

One of this cowntrie that is a man of state and reputation, hath constantlie affirmed in an open meetinge (as I am wel assured) that the Scottishe Queene is in right before our soverayne and is lawful queene, and our most graciouse Soverayne called an usurper. This I have advertised into Englande, and woulde fayne deale for the tryal of it, but I have no answer. Yf any shoulde have sayd so moche in my hearinge, although it had been in Don Jhons presence, I woulde not have taried for a warrante to have made hym an answer, but woulde rather have adventured my life upon hym. For Hamylton, I have good warrante to aske hym, and doe not repente the speache used agaynst hym, and wel I knowe Don Jhon hath no evil likinge of me for any thyng that I have ever sayde unto hym.

Copley knoweth nothyng of my dooinges, neyther dothe the Nuncio wel knowe whome I did meane, when I did speake to hym. For I named no surname, but Stewkeley onelie, and asked hym onelie of the letter and of the errour of Thomaso, so that neyther the one, nor the other knoweth any thyng certainlie. Every action must be judged by his entent, and, therefore havinge a good mynde with me, I dare boldelie deale eaven with the Pope hymselfe, yf I wer assured thereby to doe my cowntrie good. But he that serveth is subjecte to rebukes and blames, bee his dooinges never so sownde. And I for my parte dare stande to trial eaven of lawe, for any one thyng whatsoever I have doone. Although my instructions have been verie naked and slender, I wil doe so wel as I can, duryng my abode here, and I trust without blame of any evil meanyng both towardes God and my Soverayne.

Monsieur de Hays, governour of this towne, hath latalie geaven up those letters patentes of 5,000 floryns, whiche Don Jhon did geave hym at Lovayne, who is moche offended with soche a surrender, but there is no remedie. Don Jhon doth feare more others, than he is feared. Onelie the Howse of Croye geaveth unto hym his credite, and his cunnyng behaviour besides to wynne the meaner sorte doth helpe hym moche. Upon monedaie next, he myndeth to goe to Macline, there to deale for the Almaynes of Anwarpe to departe the cite with three monthes paye, and the rest dew unto them to bee payde in twoe yeres alter, whiche they have refused. Besides Don Jhon is enforced of certayne publike preachinge of the religion, whiche he myndeth to stoppe, but in no wyse the burgesses wil suffer hym to goe to Anwarpe, for feare of usurpation. So that yow see what his governement is hetherto and of what force.

The Spanyardes wer in Burgundie the 10 of maie last, and it is thought they hover there for some purpose, and some feare that they have *animum revertendi* and wante but occasion. Yea some thynkes, yf Don Jhon colwde get clerlie awaye, he woulde rather bee in Lusembourge than in Bryssels, notwithstandinge the greate brute that goeth of hym for his wel dooinge and his willingnes to please al sortes of people.

Here is greate wante of monye, and dyverse devises used to gette it, yea a request is made to the States, that every man maie bee sessed accerdinge to his degree and by the pole, whiche request the States have had in consideration, and demande respite tyl the 28 of this monthe, in whiche meane season they wil knowe the myndes of particulare townes and cowntries, before they wil resolve upon soche a taxation or subsidie.

The particularities whiche I doe sende unto yow, are these :

1. Instructions to the Duke and his colleges frome His Highnes to the Prynce;
2. The proposition of the Deputes to the Prynce;
3. The answer of the Prynce;
4. The Prynce his letter to me.

Al three sent to me by the Prynce.

5. Don Jhons letter in spanshe to the Prynce;

6. Don Jhons letter in frenshe to the Prynce;

7. The wyse answer of the Prynce to Don Jhons letter.

These three sent unto me by a frynde frome Anwarpe.

8. The demande of the burgesses of Anwarpe agaynst the Alemans and the castel;

9. My proposition to the States-General in favour of our englishe merchantes, unto the whiche the answer is differred until the retourne of Lewes Carlier, Griffier of Mouns, this next weeke hether.

The chiefest man that uttereth the secrets practised agaynst the States is Boschot at this tyme, who, for that he can not bee employed as one of the Cownsel as heretofore he hath been, discovereth many mens dooinges and setteth a pike emongest them, accusynge Doctour Frucke to bee an evil man for his cowntrie, and bewrayeth the dooinges in the tyme of Duke Alva purposed agaynst the State. Champeignie joyneth harde with them that are thought to bee the best patriotes and lovers of their cowntrie, as namelie with Conte Lalainge, Monsieur de Hays and others, agaynst the Howse of Croye, so that yow maie see al thinges are not here yet perfitelie quyet, whiche God grawnte maye bee, and thus fare you hartelie wel.

Frome Bryssels, this 8 of june 1577.

(Record office, Cal., n° 1457.)

## MMMCCCCXLII.

### *Réponse des États-généraux à l'ambassadeur d'Angleterre.*

(BRUXELLES, 10 JUIN 1577.)

Réclamations des marchands anglais contre les taxes.

Les Estats ayants entendu que les députés tant de la part de Son Altèze que de la leur pour entendre sur les remonstrances de Monsieur l'ambassadeur d'Angleterre, l'auroient requis qu'il voulût spécifier par articles particuliers en quoy on auroit fait contre les traictés et convenances passées avec Angleterre, désiroient encores que cela fût ensuivi, qu'est ce qu'ils peuvent respondre audiet seigneur ambassadeur sur ces lettres du premier de ce mois.

Et de plus dient ce que jà aultrefois ils ont respondu audiet seigneur Ambassadeur

que ce n'est à eulx d'interpréter les traités, partant qu'il se doit adresser à Son Altèze qui, ayant la charge du gouvernement général de ces pays, représente Sa Majesté, au nom de laquelle ou de ses prédécesseurs lesdits traités sont contractés.

Mais qu'il seroit de grande conséquence si on leur admettoit tel sens que ledict seigneur Ambassadeur leur veult attribuer, d'autant qu'on osteroit grand moyen selon les nécessités qui se pouroient présenter aux souverains de ces pays pour s'ayder de la commodité que ceulx-là leur donnent en leurs affaires.

Aussy on voit par expérience journallement comme on use en Angleterre en semblables cas.

Oultre ce que l'imposition des moyens généraulx consentie par deçà par Sa Majesté est au respect du bénéfice particulier des mesmes pays et à la réquisition des Estats-Généraulx auxquels la Royne d'Angleterre s'est montré tant favorable qu'il se doit croire que elle ne voudroit empescher leur commodité.

Tellement qu'on peult estimer ceste poursuite procéder plustost de particuliers mal fondés que à l'instance de ladite Royne.

Consentant aussy aux Anglois ce que le seigneur Ambassadeur prétend, il n'y a doute qu'aultres nations demanderoient le mesme; car, si les Anglois seuls avoyent ce privilège, se seroit réduire le trafficque en leur nation seule.

Par ceste admission aussy on deffaudroit entièrement ou pour la pluspart l'utilité qu'on prétend des moyens généraulx, d'autant que les mesmes naturels et aultres pourroient emprunter le nom des Anglois pour s'exempter de les payer.

Ainsy il sembleroit plustost convenir (si besoing fût) de supplier Son Altèze qu'elle enchargeât Monsieur le Visconte de Gand, puisqu'il vat de sa part vers ladite Royne, d'en traicter avec elle pour payer Sa Majesté de raison.

*Son Altèze ordonne que ceste responce des députés des Estats-généraulx soyt communicquée à l'Ambassadeur d'Angleterre pour la veoir afin d'y faire ou dire ce qu'il trouvera convenir pour après y ordonner ce de raison.*

*Faict à Bruxelles, le x<sup>e</sup> de juing 1577.*

*(Archives du Royaume à Bruxelles, Nég. avec l'Angleterre sous don Juan d'Autriche; Record office, Cal., n° 1494.)*

## MMMCCCCXLIII.

*Le Docteur Wilson à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(BRUXELLES, 11 JUIN 1577.)

Le docteur Wilson a félicité don Juan sur ses efforts pour congédier les soldats allemands. — Don Juan lui a répondu en affirmant son désir de satisfaire le prince d'Orange et d'entretenir de bonnes relations d'amitié avec la reine d'Angleterre. — Il a même déclaré qu'il serait heureux de la voir. — Wilson lui ayant montré un portrait d'Élisabeth, don Juan s'est enquis des costumes qu'elle portait et a ajouté que, sans avoir vu aucun portrait d'Élisabeth, il était si bien informé de tout ce qui la concernait, qu'il la reconnaîtrait au milieu des dames de sa cour. — Don Juan a réclamé pour lui un portrait en pied d'Élisabeth, et Wilson, de son côté, lui a demandé le sien. — Une extrême prudence s'impose à Élisabeth, et elle saura la montrer vis-à-vis du vicomte de Gand, dont on loue le mérite et le caractère. Il s'efforcera d'éloigner Élisabeth de toute alliance avec le prince d'Orange; mais il serait dangereux de réduire celui-ci au désespoir. — On ne cherche peut-être qu'à séparer Élisabeth de ses amis, sauf à se venger plus tard. — Efforts de don Juan pour se concilier ceux qui jusqu'à ce moment ont été les ennemis du roi. — La pension accordée à M. de Hèze a été renouvelée; Don Juan se montre son compagnon, et aussi celui du comte d'Egmont. — Le prince d'Orange obtiendra tout ce qu'il réclamera, mais pourra-t-il compter sur ces promesses? — Le remboursement de ce qui a été prêté par Élisabeth, aura lieu à la fin du mois de juillet.

Most graciouse Sovesayne, maie it please Your Majestie. I tooke occasion upon sone daie, the 9 of this monthe, to wyshe Don Jhon welfare in his journey he had to Maelyne for the discharginge of the Almayne sowldiours in this cowntrie, that with their presence hynder th'accorded peace and pacification made at Gante, their ryddance beeinge moche required not onelie by the burgers of Anwarpe, but also vehementlie urged by the Prynce of Orange in his late conference had with the Duke of Arschot and his colleges. And farther I towlde hym that I mynded to sende a man of myne to the late chosen Ambassadour for Englande, the Visconte of Gante, to meete hym at Dunkerke or Calice, the 15 of this monthe, and so to wayte upon hym into Englande. He thanked me for my cummyng to hym, and sayde indeede that he woulde verie shortlie goe to Maelyne, there to persuade the Almayne capitaynes of Anwarpe, Breda and other places, to leave this cowntrie upon reasonable offers, to take three monthes paie in hande, and the rest to be payde within twoe yeres, the whole summe amowntinge to many millions, some saie ten myllions at the least. And this he towlde me he woulde doe to assure the worlde of his faithful meanyng to keepe peace and to satisfie the Prynce with ful restitution of at that he can demande, not onelie for Breda, but also for his landes in Burgundie. Towchyng the messenger whiche I mynded to sende to th'Am-

bassadour to wayte upon hym into Englande, he liked wel of my cowrtesie, and prayed me to sende his commendations to hym by my servante. And then he beganne to declare his affection to Your Majestie, how readie he was to serve yow and how wel disposed the Kynge his brother was to maynteyne amitie with Your Majestie, praing me to tel Your Highnes that no prynee upon yearthe woulde bee more assured and faithful to yow than the Kynge his brother and he woulde bee, and therefore wyshed that Your Majestie woulde not looke any other waie, never making any mention of the Prynce of Orange at al more than I have before written. I towlde hym Your Majestie did never geave any occasion for your parte that the Kynge his brother or hymselfe either shoulde thynke otherwyse than verie honorablie of yow, and of Your Highnes constancie in this behalfe, I have been ever ful wel assured, and dare warrante Your Majesties dooinges frome tyme to tyme. He wyshed of God that he myght have the happe ones to see Your Majestie and to speake with yow. I towlde hym his wyshe was good, and I wyshed no lesse; for, by that meanes, twoe noble natures meetinge together coulde not but agree in al goodnes and vertue, and the one better understand the other than by messengers or ambassadours; yea the sight moveth more by the presence than any reaporte is hable to sette forthe by whatsoever declaration. And then, somewhat to please hym for the tyme, I shewed hym Your Majesties picture, whiche I had borrowed of M<sup>r</sup> Fowlke Grevil and doe sende it backe by this bearer, for that I coulde not entreate hym to have it. And suerlie, Madame, Don Jhon was moche pleased with the sight of it, and perused it verie curioselie a good longe tyme, and asked me yf Your Majestie wer not attired some tymes according to the spanyshe maner. I towlde hym Your Majestie used diverse attires, italian, spanyshe and frenshe, as occasion served and as yow pleased. He sayde the spanyshe attire was the most cummelie, and then he desired earnestlie of me to have Your Majesties entier stature and makinge, and the sooner the better. I towlde hym I woulde doe my best upon my retourne, whiche I hoped woulde bee shortelic; but, in the meane season, I desired his whole picture, whiche he promysed I shoulde have in this sorte upon his cummynge agayne frome Macline to Bryssels, within these eight daies, after the 12 of this monthe, that, if I cawse any paynter cumme to hym in my name, he wil sytte hym for my sake, and so I shal have hym. He towlde me he is so enformed of Your Majestie that, if yow wer in the cumpanie of your ladies, but in a blacke velvet frenshe gowne and a playne howde to the same, he myght discerne yow for the Queene, although he had never seen your picture before. I towlde hym indeede that God had doone moche for yow, not onelie to cawle yow to the place of a queene and so represente hymselfe, but also to geave yow soche a shape fytted for any queene and there withal a mynde endewed with soche several and famowse vertues as therfore Your Majestie is had in admiration and a chief spectacle to the whole worlde.

But, most gracious Soverayne, as these gyftes and vertues are most honorable and famous in yow, so I woulde wyshe that yourselfe myght safelie bee preserved with them. Tullie saythe : *invidetur semper præstanti dignitati*, and I thynke the same sentence most trew at this tyme, and Your Majestie emongest other prynces most subjecte to envie, eaven for your vertues and myghtie puyssante state. And, where they can not prevaile by open and apparante actions, they wil worke by covert and doulee meanes, entermenglinge honie and sugar with their drougges of poyson and destruction. My speache tendeth to this ende that Your Majestie bee verie circumspecte how to trust, and never to beleve wordes, but the effecte of wordes, and so shal Your Highnes bee the lesse deceived. It is good ever to geave like measure, and he that speakes me fayre and loves me not, I wil speake hym fayre and trust hym not : *Cretisandum semper cum Cretense*. And as the commune speache is : *fallere fallentem, non est fraus*, I have good hope that Your Majestie shal gather moche by this Ambassadour, whome I woulde wyshe wer accompanied styl with choyce and worthie men, soche as cowlde sownde hym and entertayne hym. He is taken here to bee of a playne nature, without sleight or cunnynge, and hath been verie forwarde for th'advancement of this cowntries libertie, and, now that al thynges are growinge to a quietnes, Don Jhon doth mervelowselie esteeme of this man, especiallie in outwarde shew, the rather for that he knoweth hym to bee verie valiante and so the rather to bee cherised agaynst the Prynce of Orange, yf he can not bee brought to any good agreement. This noble man is called Robert by his baptisme, of the howse of Melun, of kynne to the Visconte of Gant, whose wyfe he hath married, beeing above 40 yeres aged, and so hath the visconteshyppe by enheritance, his eldest brother beeing prynce of Penoye and is now in Italie, who, by overmoche and excessyve spendinge, hath somewhat waysted hymselfe. This Ambassadour cummeth accompanied with 45 jentlemen, as he towlde me, at his beeing with me at dyner the 5 of this monthe, where I made hym and the nobilitie the best cheare I cowlde, for the discharge of my dewtie to Your Majestie. I praie God his cumminge maie worke an assured quietnes, and, for any thyng I can gather, his instructions are to that ende and to dissuade ayde geavinge to the Prynce of Orange, whiche man I woulde not wyshe showlde bee driven to any desperation, for so Your Majestie maye bee the weaker, when your fryndes are taken frome yow, and perchance it maye bee a policie to devide hym frome yow, and then they maie the more easelie deale with Your Highnes afterwarde. In the triumvirate of Augustus, Lepidus and Antonius, the policie was by Augustus to joyne with the one, to the overtrowe of the other, and so, when Lepidus was overcumme by them twoe, Antonius did not longe stanke afterwarde, but was with the more ease discomfited by Augustus. In the Barons warres of Englande agaynste your auncestour Henrie the thyrde, the Kynge cowlde never prevayle, tyl Gylbert of

Clayre was divided from the Earle of Leycester, Simon of Montforte, that had married the Kynges syster, and then he was easelie subdewed and overcumme. The same practise is nowe in France by wynnninge Damvile frome the rest, to make them the weaker and to feede hym with a gyfte of the Marchisade of Saluse to have hym more assured to the Kyng : a platte layde by the Duke of Savoia, the Pope and others to beate down the more easelie al those of the religion, as, when they fynde themselves wel háble and their enemies somewhat weakened, they wil putte their enterprise in execution with the greatest terrour and vengeance that ever was used. And suerlie I cannot bee perswaded with Your Majesties favour that ever there wilbee fast and assured amitie emongest those prynees that are divided in religion. It is good to beare an eaven hande and to geave good cowntenance; but I can never thynke it good to trust them fullie and whollie, let them saie and doe what they wil. This is my belief, not to beleve; for, as one sayde to me of late, that was a Papist : *ubi non est eadem fides, ibi est nulla fides*, whiche I turned upon hym agayne in defense of the trew reformed religion. But to saie a litle more of Don Jhon, there is none that hath been most agaynst the Kyng, but he doth cherise them most at this tyme, especiallie yf they bee men of any vawew. Monsieur de Hays, havynge received a pension of 6,000 gyldernes by the yere duryng his life, was counsellid to geave the same up agayne to Don Jhon, allegynge the grawnte to bee captiouse and wordes inserted to make it voyde at al tymes, whiche grawnte Don Jhon hath commanded to bee new made with as ample wordes as may be for his better assurance, and Conte Barlemonte greatelie blamed for passynge the grawnte in that sorte with the Kynges seale. And yet this Monsieur de Hays dyd no service to the Kyng that I knowe, savinge that he cawsed the Kynges howse to bee broken up, and the cownsellours to bee caried to pryson with danger of their lifes and shame to their persones. But now he is Don Jhons companion at al masks, and Conte Egmonde with hym, and al those that have been chiefelie heretofore doers agaynst the Spanyardes. And soche as wer mysselykers or hynderers of these dealinges, have no open good cowntenance at this tyme to speake of, but onelie in secrete maner. This I write that Your Majestie maie see the cunnynge of this worlde, and wel assured I am that the Prynce shal have in the ende whatsoever he wil aske. but with what assurance hereafter, God knoweth : *Veritas temporis est filia, et ex præteritis futura sunt judicanda*. And thus, besechinge Christ to preserve Your Majesté frome al false dealinge and danger that maye happen, I doe most humblie take my leave, hopinge by Your Highnes favour to make my speedie returne after the Ambassadour shal take his leave.

The monie dew to Your Majestie is to bee payde the last of julie next at the charge of the States, who wil keepe their daie, as Monsieur Sweveeghem (who is now absent) hath heretofore verie often towlde me, and therefore my tarienge for that ende is to smale purpose; but Your Majesties wil bee doone in al thinges.

Frome Bryssels, this 11 of june 1577.

(Record office, Cal., n° 1470.)



## MMMCCCCXLIV.

*Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh.*

(BRUXELLES, 41 JUIN 1577.)

Il est à désirer que la reine d'Angleterre ne se sépare point du prince d'Orange, sur lequel les Français ont jeté les yeux. — Intrigues du duc d'Alençon qui a envoyé Alféran à Bruxelles. — Les réclamations des marchands anglais n'ont pas été accueillies. — Dettes énormes des États; on espère toutefois qu'ils rempliront leurs engagements vis-à-vis de la reine. — Don Juan se rend à Malines pour traiter avec les Allemands.

It maye please Your Honour. The Visconte of Gande cummeth now ambassadour frome Don Jhon to Her Majestie, for mayntenance of amitie, as I trust, betwixte Englande and the Howse of Burgundie. It is feared here that Her Majestie wil leane somewhat to the Prynce, whose cause I doe wyshe wer tendered without breache of amitie, and that it wer in Her Majesties power to make the Prynce his peace assuredlie, aswel for commune quietnes as for th'advancement of religion. It is for Your Honour and My Lordes to consider deepele of this matter, because the welfayre of Christendome dependeth thereupon. France doth not cease to have an eye stil to the Prynce, and of late one Alfieran, a jentleman belongynge to the Kynges brother, was required expresselie and yet in a verie modest maner to departe out of this town, for that his dooinges here wer suspected to His Highnes and to the States, whiche jentleman notwithstandinge doth remayne here styl and keepeth hymselfe verie secrete in th'Ambassadours howse, to what purpose I knowe not. The man is learned and speaketh the spanishe verie parfitelie, and towlde me hymselfe that Don Jhon had willed hym to departe, whiche he forbearerth to doe, tyl he doe heare frome his master the Kynges brother, and therefore doth keepe hymselfe secrete tyl that tyme. The Ambassadour hymselfe retourneth into France this monthe, and an other cummeth in his place.

Our merchantes cannot bee released of this new impost, and none more agaynst them than Monsieur Champeignie and Monsieur Sweveeghem when he was here aboute a monthe past. They thynke, yf Englishemen showlde have that favour, other nations woulde looke for the lyke, and so the States showlde bee disapoynted of their collection by waie of impost. Besides, Monsieur Champeignie sayth the sewte is particulare and that I deale without warrante frome Her Majestie or Cownsel. This as I am enforced, he hath sayde, but not in my hearinge, for he cummeth not to me. M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie hath the writings of al that hath past, whiche Your Honour maie see. Don Jhon ans-

wereth also a byl exhibited by the States, whiche indeede was geaven to Conte Lalaing in the States name. It hath some what greeved His Highnes, as I am enformed, but suerlie he can mervelowselie moderate his passions and wyne credite eaven with those of whome he hath the chiefest misseliking. Monsieur Sweveeghem wilbee here shortelie, with whome I wil deale for the Queenes monye, as I have doone with some others, and indeede I doe thynke verelie the States wil keepe their daie, whiche is the last of julie next, although they are in verie harde case for monie, owynge to the Almaynes, as it is sayde, above 10 myllions, they beeing not payde these three yeres and more, the States beeing charged with the whole.

Don Jhon goeth this daie to Maelyne to compownde with the Almayne capitaynes, yf it bee possible, and myndeth to bee absent almost a sevennyght.

Thus humblie I doe take my leave.

Frome Bryssels, this 11 of june 1577.

(Record office, Cal., n° 1471.)

---

MMCCCCXLV.

*Le Docteur Wilson au Secrétaire Walsingham.*

(BRUXELLES, 11 JUIN 1577.)

Affaires diverses. — Départ de don Juan pour Malines. — Le prince d'Orange attend une réponse d'Angleterre. — Égards qu'il convient de montrer au vicomte de Gand.

Sir, I have promysed to th'Ambassadour the Viscont of Gante, to sende one of my men to meet hym at the water syde to bee a guyde unto hym, upon his arrival, and to geave order for his good and honorable entertaynement. I doe sende herewith a motion made to Don Jhon by a byl exhibited of certayne grevances, unto the whiche His Highnes hath made an answer, whereupon My Lordes are to consider. I doe sende yow also so moche as I have doone for exemptinge the merchantes frome this new impostes, with a letter to My Lordes of the Cownsel, and hereby yow maye see, whether for necessitie or wylfulnes, what litle consideration is had of our merchantes. Monsieur Champeignie did penne the laste parte of the 10 of this monthe, whereby it appeareth how litle favour our merchantes are to receive, in this tyme of the Fleminges greate wante.

This daie Don Jhon goeth to Maelyne to deale with the Almayne capitaynes of Anwarpe, Breda and other places, to departe this cowntrie upon three monthes paie in

hande, and the rest in twee yeres. He is to tarie aboute a weeke at Maelyne, and so to retourne.

The Prynce looketh for M<sup>r</sup> Rogers retourne and some certeyne answer out of Englande, as I trust yow are to understande more by M<sup>r</sup> Philippe Sidney.

I doe wyshe this Ambassadour, beeinge an honorable personage, wer ever wel accompanied with men of skyl and good cowrteours. I doe take hym to bee a playne noble man, and, beeing wel used, maye bee wrought to benefite both the countries.

Thus most hartelie I doe bydde yow fare wel.

Frome Bryssels, this 11 of june 1577.

(Record office, Cal., n° 1471.)

MMCCCCXLVI.

*Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(BRUXELLES, 12 JUIN 1577.)

Lettre de créance pour le vicomte de Gand.

Madame, Estans très-assurés de la bonne volonté et affection de Vostre Majesté envers les Pays-Bas, comme aussy par effect avons trouvé par les grands bénéfices qu'elle a fait en nos nécessités très-urgentes, avons prié et requis Messire Robert de Melun, Seigneur Viconte de Gand, Seigneur de Richebourg, Gouverneur du pays et conté d'Artoys, de remonstrer à Vostre Majesté aulcunes choses de nostre part, en conformité et selon la négociation pièce encommencée par le S<sup>r</sup> de Sweveghem, lesquelles plaira à Vostre Majesté bénignement entendre et audiet Seigneur Viconte donner plaine foy, crédençe et faveur.

Sur ce, Madame, nous nous recommandons très-humblement à la bonne grâce de Vostre Majesté, supplians Dieu le Créateur la vouloir accroistre en toute prospérité, comme nous ses très-humbles serviteurs désirons.

De Bruxelles, ce 12 de juing 1577.

(Publié par M. DE JONGHE, t. II, p. 564.)

## MMMCCCXLVII.

*Les États-généraux au vicomte de Gand.*

(BRUXELLES, 12 JUIN 1577.)

Ils lui envoient des instructions qui ont été approuvées par don Juan.

Monsieur, Suivant ce que ces jours passés vous aviez présenté de vous employer vers la Royne d'Angleterre, pour traicter avecq elle de quelque prest, avons dressé ce mot d'instruction sur vous, lequel aussy ayant esté communiqué à Son Altèze, le trouve bon et expédient. Et combien qu'avions premier pensé d'envoier avecq vous quelc'un de nostre assemblée pour vous assister et sublever des peines et poursuites particulières, toutesfois pour aucunes bonne considérations nous mouvantes, avons remis à vostre discrétion de vous servir en Angleterre de tels que trouverez à ce mieux propices. Au reste, comme estes assez bien informé combien il importe pour le bénéfice du pays que ceste négociation nous soit fructueuse et que sçavons la bonne et sincère affection que vous portez au bien de la commune patrie, n'est besoing de la vous recommander davantage.

Ainsi finirons ceste par nos très-affectionnées recommandations à vostre bonne grâce, priant le Créateur vous octroier et combler des nobles et vertueux désirs de Vostre Seigneurie.

De Bruxelles, ce 12 de juing 1577.

(Publié par M. DE JONGHE, t. II, p. 560.)

## MMMCCCXLVIII.

*Instructions données au vicomte de Gand.*

(BRUXELLES, 12 JUIN 1577.)

Le vicomte de Gand réclamera quelque nouveau prêt ou tout au moins un délai pour le remboursement de ce qui est dû à la reine d'Angleterre.

Ayant les Estats-Généraux des Pays-Bas entendu que Monsieur le Vicomte de Gand s'envoioit de la part de Son Altèze vers la Royne d'Angleterre, ont prié et requis ledict

Seigneur Viconte de se vouloir d'ung chemin employer vers ladicte Royne et la supplier que, attendu la bonne volonté que Sa Majesté Réginale porte ausdicts Estats, de vouloir assister lesdicts Estats de la somme de cent mille livres sterlins en prest ou aultre moindre somme que pourra obtenir, pour le terme de douze, nœuf ou six mois, y compris la somme de vingt mil livres sterlins, dont ladicte Royne a sy libéralement assisté lesdicts Estats, selon la négociation encommencée par le Sieur de Zweveghem, et ce sur les obligations et assurances desdicts Estats au contentement de ladicte Royne.

Laquelle somme servira pour subvenir aux grandes nécessités, èsquelles le pays se retrouve.

Assurant Sadicte Majesté Réginale que lesdicts Estats ne fauldront rendre lesdicts deniers aux termes quy s'accorderont, et l'assigner sur les impositions généralles quy se coeuillent et lèvent présentement ausdicts Païs-Bas et seront continués encoires trois ans.

Et au cas que ledict Sieur Viconte, après tous debvoirs par luy faicts, ne sçache parvenir audict prest, suppliera à ladicte Royne du moins vouloir prolonger la rendition de ladicte somme de vingt mille livres sterlins encoires douze, nœuf ou six mois.

Autorisant ledit Sieur Viconte d'user de quelques raisonnables gratuités envers ceux qu'il trouvera estre besoing pour l'effect que dessus, pour captiver leur bénévolence.

Et pour en tout ce que dessus assister ledict Sieur Viconte et le sublever des peines et poursuytes particulières, s'il trouve bon à cest effect, employer la personne de Nicolas Carezoni, facteur lucois, ou aultres facteurs et courtiers aians connaissance de tels affaires en la Court d'Angleterres <sup>1</sup>.

Faict à Bruxelles en l'assemblée des Estats-généraux, le 12<sup>e</sup> de juing de 1577.

(Publié par M. DE JONGHE, t. II, p. 562.)

<sup>1</sup> Il y a lieu de croire que d'autres instructions avaient été remises par don Juan au viconte de Gand et que là, conformément à ce qu'écrivait le docteur Wilson, on s'étendait longuement sur les considérations qui devaient engager la reine d'Angleterre à ne pas soutenir le prince d'Orange.

Nous nous sommes livré à de nombreuses recherches pour retrouver le texte de ce document; mais, à notre grand regret, elles n'ont produit aucun résultat, et il ne nous reste qu'à signaler cette lacune aux érudits qui tenteront de nouvelles investigations dans les papiers si nombreux de cette période.

## MMMCCCCXLIX.

*Propositions du prince d'Orange au sujet d'une alliance à conclure avec l'Angleterre.*

(12 JUIN 1577.)

Le prince d'Orange, qui n'agit que pour la consolidation de la religion réformée en Angleterre et en Hollande, considère comme fort utile une alliance qui reposerait sur les bases suivantes : Tous les ports de la Hollande et de la Zélande seraient à la disposition de la reine d'Angleterre ; il en serait de même de leurs navires et de leurs marins ; la reine y trouverait tout secours, si elle était attaquée par le roi de France ou le roi d'Espagne. Si la reine désirait davantage, le prince d'Orange ferait tous ses efforts pour que cela lui fût accordé. — D'autre part le prince d'Orange demande que les anciens traités d'entrecours soient confirmés ; qu'en cas de guerre la reine défende toute relation commerciale avec leurs ennemis ; qu'elle ne permette point aux navires espagnols de se ravitailler ou de chercher un abri dans ses ports, et enfin qu'en cas d'un besoin extrême elle accorde quelque subside pour soutenir la lutte. — En tout ceci le prince d'Orange est guidé aussi bien par l'intérêt de l'Angleterre que par le soin de sa propre défense.

*Certaine conditions which the Prince of Orenge proposeth unto Your most excellent Majestie for the makinge of a farther amity betwixt the realme of Inglande and the countries of Hollande and Zellande.*

The Prince of Orenge, travaillinge to establishe religion in Hollande and Zellande, as also earnestly wishinge that th'estate of religion in Inglande and the realme it selfe might the more be confirmed and assured, thinketh it to be expedient for the mutuall defence of Inglande, Hollande and Zellande that Your Majestie entred into somme farther amity with him and th'Estates of Hollande and Zellande, which amity might consist upon these or the like conditions :

First, he offereth of his part, to th'entente Your Majestie may knowe what service he, with Hollande and Zellande, may doe unto Your Majestie, that, wheras in Hollande and Zellande are many and notable havons which awnswere very well the costs of Inglande and are very commodious for the vent of the inglish commodities which have often tymes ben by expresse commaundement of the Kinge shutt unto Your Majesties subiectes and order taken that no corne, hoppes, harnesse, armour or munition shoulde be caried out of the said havons towardses Inglande, these shoulde by reason of this amity be at Your Majesties devotions.

Secondly, wheras in Hollande and Zellande ther is greate shippinge and are many

and good mariners, Your Majestie shoolde lack nether shippinge, nether mariners out of the said countries, in case Your Majestie shoolde require to have ether shippinge or mariners of them.

Thirdly, wheras nether the Kinge of Spaigne, nether yet the French Kinge is able to make warre to any effecte uppon the realme of Englande, if the said realme be lincked in amity with Hollande and Zellande, by the meanes of this amity Your Majestie shoolde be assured of all good will and frindship as also of assistaunce out of the said provinces in case of any warre shoolde be attempted against Your Majestie by any of th'aforname Kinges or any other enymies.

Furthermore, if ther be any other thinge wherin you doe thinke that the Prince with Hollande and Zellande might stande Your Majestie insteede, he desireth Your Majestie to lett him understande of it and promiseth to frame himselfe to Your Majesties inclination and cause the Hollanders and Zellanders to encline to the same.

Againe to the establishinge of this amity, he humbly desireth that Your Majestie woulde allwaies maintayne the trafficque and entercourses betwixt Your Majesties subjectes and the inhabitantes of Hollande and Zellande, accorde as is specified in the league of Your Majesties auncestours made with Burgundie, of which league both the provinces of Hollande and Zellande be parties;

Secondly, that it might please Your Majestie, in case warre shoolde be renewed against him, Hollande and Zellande, to forbidde Your Majesties subjectes to trafficque into any of the Lowe-Countries which shoolde stande out againste Hollande and Zellande and ther confederates ;

Thirdly, that Your Majestie woulde graunte no harbor in the havons of your dominions unto the spanish navy which might in tyme of warre be prepared in Spaine to comme against the Lowe-Countries, much lesse to vittaile them.

Last of all, in case the warre shoulde endure longe and the Hollanders and Zellanders be driven to extremities and want of farther ayde, it might then please Your Majestie with a certaine somme of mony specified in this amity to releev them yearly : especially seeinge that, if warre shoolde be made againste Your Majestie, they shoolde likewise be compelled to make expenses against Your Majesties enymies.

And these thinges he protesteth he doth aswell propose for Your Majesties safty and assurance as for his owne deffence or the assurance of the Hollanders and Zellanders.

(*Record office, Cal., n° 1475.*)

MMMCCCCL.

*Le Docteur Wilson à M. de Sweveghem.*

(BRUXELLES, 12 JUIN 1577.)

Il espère que le remboursement de ce qui est dû à la reine d'Angleterre aura lieu au jour fixé.

Salutem. Accepi literas superioribus diebus, quibus michi in mandatis fuit datum ut totum agerem serio et diligenter pro viginti millibus illarum librarum monetæ anglicanæ præfixo tempore persolvendis absque ulla ulteriore dilatione. Dignitas tua in hac re vertitur ut præstatio fiat sincera absque ulla omni mora, quoniam non solum gratis mutuo data fuit tanta pecuniæ summa, sed etiam summa totius patriæ necessitati oportune succursum fuit, obligationes tandem admodum in manus meas dabantur contra promissum publicum. Absit ut præstatio pecuniarum ultra tempus statutum differatur, sed verbum sapienti satis est. Vale.

Bruxellis, 12 junii 1577.

(Archives de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 29.)

MMMCCCCLI.

*Don Juan au vicomte de Gand.*

(MALINES, 14 JUIN 1577.)

Il lui fait connaitre que, selon son avis, il doit se borner à solliciter un délai dans le remboursement, sans demander un nouveau prêt. — Ce délai se justifie par le paiement à faire aux soldats allemands. — Explications à donner sur les réclamations des marchands anglais.

Monsieur le Visconte, Les députés des Estats-Généraux, sur mon partement de Bruxelles vers ceste ville, où suys venu ung jour pour regarder de les mettre d'accord avec les gens de guerre Haults-Allemans endroict leur payement ou contentement de ce qu'il leur est deu, vindrent me remonstrer que, ayants entendu vostre allée vers Angle-



terre de ma part, vous avoyent requis et prié de vouloir d'ung chemin vous employer vers la Royne dudict Angleterre à fin qu'elle se contentast de les accommoder de la somme de cent mil livres sterlins en prest ou aultre moindre somme tèle que pourrez obtenir pour le terme de douze, neuff ou six mois, y compris la somme de xx mille livres sterlins, dont ladicte Royne les a assisté selon la négociation pièça encommencée par le seigneur de Sweveghem, le tout comme contient plus amplement ung escript que là-dessus ils m'ont exhibé, estimant bien qu'ils vous en ont fait tenir ung en la mesme conformité, et si me requèrent lesdicts Estats de vouloir vous en escripvre. Suyvant quoy, ayant veu et mis en délibération de conseil cest affaire, je vous advise que a esté trouvé ne convenir d'entrer en quelque nouvelle négociation avec ladicte Royne, bien de la requérir pour les considérations que lesdicts Estats vous manderont qu'elle veuille provoquer et continuer le terme de payement du prest par elle fait ausdicts Estats, attendu la nécessité en laquelle pour le présent se retrouvent par le moyen qu'ils sont esté et sont empeschés à licencier et payer les Hauts-Allemans, ensamble aultres gens de guerre, portant à très-grandes sommes de deniers, comme pourrez luy déclairer par adjoust, et que, à la réquisition desdicts Estats je les prie, usant à cest effect de toutes persuasions que trouverez convenir.

D'aultre part, vous sçavez les impositions mises à la réquisition desdicts Estats sur toutes choses tant sortans qu'entrans le pays, afin de trouver, par quelques moyens généraulx, partie des deniers que leur fault recouvrer pour les mises passées. Or, est que l'Ambassadeur d'Angleterre estant icy s'est plainct que l'on fait payer aux Anglois estans pardeçà lesdictes impositions, tant sur leurs vivres que marchandises, prétendant cela estre contre les prévelèges octroyés aux Anglois par les très-nobles prédécesseurs de Sa Majesté et contre les entrecours et traictés anciens estans entre la maison de pardeçà et celle d'Angleterre. Et comme ce fait ne touche le Roy mon seigneur, ains lesdicts Estats au prouffit desquels ces impositions se lèvent, ledict Ambassadeur a esté remis à iceulx de la part desquels et aussy de la mienne ont esté députés commissaires, pour communiquer sur ce différent avec ledict Ambassadeur, auquel, de la part desdicts Estats, a esté respondu que ce seroit de grande conséquence si l'on admettoit tel sens qu'il veut attribuer aux privilèges et entrecours par luy allégués, d'aultant que l'on osteroit grand moyen, selon les nécessités qui pourroyent se présenter, aux souverains de ces pays, pour s'ayder de la commodité que ceux-là leur donnent en leurs affaires, aussy que l'on veoit par expérience journèlement comme l'on use en Angleterre en semblable cas, avec plusieurs raisons et considérations contenues plus amplement en ung escript que trouverez joint à cestes. Et comme ledict Ambassadeur, ayant entendu le tout, a dict qu'il en advertiroit la Royne sa maistresse, laquelle, par adventure, pourroit vous en tenir propos, j'ay bien volu vous en faire cette advertence, non à aultre fin que, en cas que ladicte dame Royne vous en touche, sceussiés ce qu'est passé icy et luy

respondre par lesdictes raisons, sans luy en sonner mot, fors audiet cas qu'elle vous en parle première. A tant, etc.

De Malines, le XIII<sup>e</sup> jour de juing 1577.

(Archives du Royaume à Bruxelles, Papiers d'État, liasse 169.)

---

MMMCCCCLII.

*Don Juan au vicomte de Gand.*

(MALINES, 15 JUIN 1577.)

En faveur des marins d'Ostende que les Anglais menacent de représailles.

Monsieur le Visconte, Depuis avoir esté despeschée ma aultre lettre, m'a de la part de ceulx de la loy de la ville d'Oistende en Flandres esté remonstré comme quelques capitaines anglois s'estoyent mis en mer à intention d'endommager tous ceulx de la dite ville qu'ils trouveront, et ce par commission de la Royne d'Angleterre, comme ils le laissent entendre, à cause de leur détention audit Oistende faicte au mois de septembre dernier passé par le seigneur de Haulssy, comme verrez par la requeste desdicts d'Oostende cy-jointe, ensemble de la sommation y annexée. Et pour ce que les pauvres gens d'icelle ville n'osent se mettre en mer de paour des dicts capitaines, lesquels à tort les chargent de faict d'aultruy, ne pouvant croire sinon qu'iceulx capitaines ayent sinistrement informé ladicte dame Royne, si tant est qu'il soit ainsy qu'elle leur ait fait bailler commission à ce que dessus, j'ay bien volu, à l'indempnité des dicts d'Oistende, vous faire envoyer leur dite requeste et vous escripvre ce mot là-dessus, à fin de remonstrer à la Royne le contenu en la dite requeste, le tort que les dicts capitaines ont et la requérir de commander d'y pourveoir, comme il convient à la bonne amitié, alliance et voisinage estant entre Leurs Majestés. Et, ne servant ceste pour aultre, je vous recommanderay, Monsieur le Visconte, en la sainte garde du Créateur.

De Malines, le xv<sup>e</sup> jour de juing 1577.

(Archives du Royaume à Bruxelles, Papiers d'État, liasse 169.)

---

## MMMCCCCLIII.

*La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan.*

(GREENWICH, 17 JUIN 1577.)

Elle le félicite du rétablissement de la paix et lui notifie le rappel du docteur Wilson.

Monsieur mon Cousin, Comme ainsi soit que, meue par le grand désir que pour plusieurs respects avions que ces pays-là fussent réduits à leur premier repos, il nous sembla bon d'y envoyer nostre féal et bien-aymé le sieur Thomas Wilson, docteur ès-loix, ung de nos maistres ordinaires aux requestes, pour de nostre part y faire tous bons offices à l'avancement d'une bonne pacification des troubles qui, à nostre grand regret, y estoient survenus, ce qu'en nostre opinion fust pièça advenu si vos prédécesseurs en gouvernement y eussent marché du mesme pied et intention que vous y avez faict, maintenant qu'une bonne paix et union (dont Dieu soit loué) y est ensuivye et que toutes choses se trouvent, pour le présent, en si bons termes et par vostre sage gouvernement si bien modérées que ne pouvons doubter que tout n'y s'acheminera de bien en myeulx, avons mandé audict sieur Wilson de prendre congé de vous et de s'en retourner par deçà. Dont vous avons bien voulu advertir par ce mot de lettre, et par mesme moyen vous prier que, par vostre licence, il le puisse faire en toute diligence. Qui sera la fin de cestes, après avoir prié le Créateur qu'il vous ait toujours, Monsieur mon Cousin, en sa très-saincte garde.

Escript de nostre maison de Grenewich, ce xvii<sup>e</sup> jour de juing 1577.

(Publié par M. GACHARD, *Corresp. de Philippe II*, t. V, p. 598.)

## MMMCCCCLIV.

*La reine d'Angleterre aux États-généraux.*

(GREENWICH, 17 JUIN 1577.)

Même objet.

Messieurs, Ayant nostre féal et bien aymé le sieur Thomas Wilson, ung de nos maistres ordinaires aux requestes, résidé là auprès de vous bonne espace de temps pour

de nostre part y faire tous bons offices pour la réduction de vos pays-là en leur premier repos et liberté, comme parci-devant nous avons donné à entendre, voyant maintenant à nostre grand contentement et aise qu'à la fin (grâces à Dieu) une bonne paix y est ensuivye et conclue, et que, selon icelle, espérons que tant de vostre costé en général et en particulier que de celluy de vostre gouverneur, nostre bon cousin S<sup>r</sup> Don Joan d'Austria, rien ne sera oublié, ny omis quy la puisse rendre ferme et stable, avons mandé audiet S<sup>r</sup> Wilson de s'en retourner à nous : dont vous avons bien voulu advertir et vous assurer que, comme à ceste fois, ainsy pour l'advenir, nous trouverez tousjours de mesme affection envers vous et le bien publicq, repos et liberté de vos pays. Quy sera pour le présent fin de cestes, après avoir prié le Créateur qu'il vous ait tousjours, Messieurs, en sa sainte et digne garde.

Escript à nostre maison de Greenwich, ce xvii<sup>e</sup> jour de juing 1577.

(Archives de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 50.)

MMCCCCLV.

*Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh.*

(BRUXELLES, 19 JUIN 1577.)

Mission du vicomte de Gand. — Philippe II, qui a soutenu les Anglais rebelles, n'a rien à reprocher à la reine qui n'a jamais accordé un appui public au prince d'Orange et qui a même, à une certaine époque, appelé un sévère châtement sur les Anglais qui servaient aux Pays-Bas. — Difficultés auxquelles a donné lieu la remise des obligations reconnues par les villes. — On ne parle plus de l'arrivée de la reine de Navarre.

I have sought verie carefullie and by dyverse meanes to knowe the instructions of Monsieur le Vicomte de Gand and, as I can learne, they are none other but offices of complement and exhortation. I keepe good correspondencie with Her Highnes on the behalfe of the Kynges Catholike that Don Jhon myght the better brynge this cuntry to quietnes and governe with more safetie and ease, nothyng expressellie and by name putte down agaynst the Prynce of Orange, although, upon conference had, some speache maie beused of hym. Moreover he is to deale particularlie with Her Majestie to forbear her monie for some longer tyme because they are marvelowsellie pressed at this tyme to paie greate sommes to the Almaynes for their discharge and riddance out of

the cowntrie. This is al in effecte, so farre as I can learne, that he hath in charge at this tyme.

And first, for the mayntenaunce of amitie, I cannot see but that Her Majestie hathe better kepte it than Kyng Philippe hath doone, who, being often required to bannyshe the rebelles, doth notwithstanding cheryshe them, contrarie to the enterprise and to his own promyse, and, beeinge charged herewith, calleth this relief and ayde to be an almose to the povre afflicted catholikes, by which meanes they are stil encowraged in their rebellion and practise, upon soche cherisinge, moche myschief agaynst their soverayne and cowntrie, whereas now they, beeinge retourned after their first bannysment, showlde bee executed in the highest degrec and not maynteyned as they are in despite, as it should seeme, or rather for an helpe to doe meschief, when tyme showlde serve. And, although it hath been sayde agaynst the Queenes Majestie that the Prynce of Orange (whom Don Jhon hath often called rebel to me, as I had occasion to speake with him) hath been dyverse waies relieved by Englande, whiche is not trew, and although it wer, yet the same acte was never allowed by publyke authoritie, and those that wer dealers, had never yet thanks for their labor; yea I have saide to His Hightnes that the Queenes Majestie was ever agaynst soche secrete ayde, and, where dyverse wer taken by the Commendator, that wer goynge to the Prynce and released without hurt donne unto them, the Queenes Majestie woulde better have lyked yf they had been al executed, being lawlesse persones and but excrements onelie of the lande, that durst not show their face, where justice was used.

Towching the forbearing of Her Majesties monie for a longer tyme, it wer not amisse to examine al circumstancies. They had it in their greate neede to serve their purpose, beeinge at that tyme almost in desperation for wante. And, whereas the summe was of this monie 120,000 florens, they made of it, beeinge most pure sylver with intermixtinge of base metal 160,000 florens, the lending of which monie, as it was a comferte to them, so was it a terror to the Spanyardes and Frenshe, who feared that, besides the lending of this monie, greate ayde woulde cumme out of Englande, both of men and monie, yf neede wer. And so the Spanyardes relented the rather, and the Frenshe did forbear to deale farther who, under the colour of ayde offered, woulde have conquered this cowntrie to themselves, as the Flemynges synse that tyme have wel perceaved. This favor shewed in soche tyme deserveth thanks. And yet so farre are they from geavinge thanks, that they have donne wronge to our nation by their new ordinance of impost, whiche they saie is for a necessite at this time to helpe them in their wante, so that they wil both borow monie of our Soverayne and doe wronge to her marchantes directelie agaynst the entercourse, excusinge their deede with allegation of necessitie and sayinge they cannot exempte our nation, excepte the whole ordinaunce for provision of monie shoulde bee made frustrate, because Englishe men, having the

whole trade in their handes for thynges growinge in this countrie, woulde colour al other strangers gooddes so that, upon suspition of an harme like to bee, they wil doe an apparant wronge presentlie. Besides, where the particulere bonds shoulde have been brought in before the last daie of februarie by order frome the States, by their general bonde, truthe it is that as yet I have no bonde from Mydleborowe. The Pensionerie of Gande came with the bonde of that town, the myddest of march and not before. The 20 of marche, the Pensionare of Bridges brought his bonde, whiche, because it was with a savynge as yf any one of the other had payde the debte, al the rest showlde have been discharged, as though they had to deale with a merchant, and not with a soverayne prynce. I did refuse it, and so, in twoe monthes after, I had the same bonde without the addition. About the myddest of aprile, Mons. Sweveghem brought me the bondes of Newporte and Dunkerke, with the addition, whiche I towlde hym was unseemelie, and I refused to take those bondes, but that he promysed to gette that addicion taken away, which he hath not doone, neyther have I seen hym synse; but I have herde he hath bene verie earnest and vehement agaynst our merchantes, saying that they woulde bee kynges, with other uncumley wordes uttered to D. Palley, the merchantes sollicitor, and sayde farther that the sewte was particulare and showlde never bee granted by his assent. About the myddest of aprile, they of Bryssels browght in their particulare bonde, the whole not agreeinge to it, but the greater parte of the nine nations, beeing five agaynst four. And so it was gotte with difficultie, or els it had not passed. And these are the thankes that Her Majestie hath for lending her monie, that Her Highnes cannot gette bondes for it without greate difficultie, so that I dowbte of their faithful payement, that are so precise to enter into bondes. I woulde Her Majestie had her monie at the daie, and then to dispose of it agayne, as to Her Highnes might sceme meete. And, if there showlde bee any more lending, I woulde there wer better assurance and more speedie, and that they showlde confesse indeede before hand what a pleasure it is to lend monie at soche a tyme as this is, or els I woulde they had none at al. Livie, speakinge of people generallie, saythe thus : *Populus aut humiliter servit aut superbe dominatur*. I thynke this sentence coulde never bee more trewlie sayde of any people than of these cowntriemen. I am sorie that Monsieur Sweveghem, beeing a jentlemen, showlde so moche forget hymselfe. I have wrytten twyse to hym from thence to his howse at Awdenarde, but he answereth not. I wil yet ones agayne wryte to putte hym in mynde for this monie, and, if then I doe not heare frome hym, I wil sende a man to hym, and afterwarde deale with the States-General in their assemblee, yf it shal so seeme good to Your Lordship. The monie is dew the last daie of julie next, and not before. Thus moche I thought good to write to Your Honor particularlie, havinge advertised M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie of other matters towching the state here at this tyme, of whom I beseche Your Lordship to take knowlege.

And thus most humbly I doe take my leave.

Frome Bryssels, this 19 of june 1577.

There is no speache now of the Queene of Navarres cummyng to the Spawe, although Don Jhon beganne to make great preparations: some allege wante of monye for her furniture, others thynke it is because Don Jhon cowlde not have the allowance of the States to speake with her.

(*British Museum, Harley, 6992, n° 57.*)

-----

MMCCCCLVI.

*Le Docteur Wilson à M. de Sweveghem.*

(BRUXELLES, 19 JUIN 1577.)

Il le prie de ne pas perdre de vue le remboursement de ce qui est dû à la reine d'Angleterre.

Monsieur, J'ay escript ces jours passés à Vostre Seigneurie pour vous faire entendre que la Royne ma maistresse m'a enchargé d'avoir son argent emprunté à Messieurs les Estats piécha sans ultérieure dilation, et pour cela je pensay bon de vous ramentevoir de vostre obligation en cest endroit, priant Vostre Seigneurie d'en avoir souvenance et me donner responce à vostre plaisir, et ainsy faisant je prieray nostre bon Dieu qu'il vous doint en parfaicte santé tous vos honorables souhaits.

De Bruxelles, le 19 juing 1577.

(*Archives de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 29.*)

-----

MMCCCCLVII.

*William Melvill à Davison.*

(DELEF, 19 JUIN 1577.)

Puissance et popularité du prince d'Orange. — Affection que lui portent les bourgeois de Bruxelles. — La négociation du duc d'Arschot n'a produit aucun fruit. — Bonnes dispositions des habitants d'Utrecht et d'Amsterdam.

Syr, After my maist hartly recommendationes, beyng stil occupeed in following of

my Lord Ambassadour, quhyll he wes heir, not dowting also ye wyll heir of hymselfe how matters did passe, partly I had not the leasour, partly I did differ quhyll this present. Assuring yow I left nothyng undon of all that ye commandet or counselled me and for yourself shew hym that he could send non thyther of his owen reddier to serve hym or more diligent than yow, the quhyche I ame assured he will acknowledge whan ever he sall have the moyen. And will please yow to excuse both towardes your selff and others that he wryttes not so oft as thei may luk for, for partly his affares, quhyche ar not small, partly his nature quhyche is nothyng ceremonieuse, ar stay unto suche declarations of his gud will. For the rest ye sall witt that presently he is of gud helth and better than whan my Lord Ambassadour did leave hym, and still more and more favored of this countrie, quhyche thei have testified not only to be the present quhyche they gave unto his dochter at hir baptesme in graunting unto hir and hir heares comming of hir the some of two thowsand guldenes yeirly, but also sence in dyverse banquetinges and honoures quhyche thei shaw hym in passing throw the cuntrie. And lykly thei will stiek the faster by hym, the more that thei perceave them of the other syd to discover their intention, who (as is heir raported) have not only chassed some of the religion out of dyverse places, but also have made at Mechlin open execution of on (Don Jan beyng present) that had bene at the preching sence the Ediet of Pacifecation. They of Brussels ar lyk to be some brydle unto the others, who not only after the old maner ar prompt and reddey to defend their libertie, but also beares great love and affection towardes the Prince of Orange. And so I committ yow to the protection of God, prayeng yow affectionatly with the commodite to make my affectionat recommendationes of service to M<sup>r</sup> Killigraue, M<sup>r</sup> Randolf and Monsieur Villiers, and so fare the weill.

At Delft, the 19 of june 1577.

As for the treatty wes betwixt hym and the Duke of Ascot with the other Estates, nothyng wes done, as I thynk ye have heard at the commyng of my Lord Ambassadour, and no answer geven as yit to his demand on the other syd, quhyche wes to performe the articles of the accord mad with hym at Gente. Otherwise thei of Utrecht ar weill affectioned towardes us, and, as I beleve, will comme in to us, the whyche gyve thei do. Amsterdame will be forced to do what the Estates of Holland will.

(*Record office, Cal.*, n° 1480.)

---



MMMCCCCLVIII.

*Le vicomte de Gand à don Juan.*

(LONDRES, 21 JUIN 1577.)

Il est arrivé en Angleterre où il a reçu le meilleur accueil. — On lui fait espérer prochainement une audience de la reine.

Monseigneur, J'arrivay lundy dernier en ceste ville en bonne santé, grâces à Dieu, où la Royne, dois quelques jours paravant, m'avoit fait préparer ung magnifique et ample logis. Et, soudain que Sa Majesté eut entendu mon arrivée, elle m'envoya visiter et dire le bien-venu par le gouverneur de l'isle de Wyeque, qui est le S<sup>r</sup> de Horsy, que j'estime Vostre Altéze congnoit, pour avoir esté vers elle à Marche-en-Famyne. Deux jours après, j'envoyay vers Sadiete Majesté sçavoir quand elle seroit servye me donner audience, sur quoy elle me fit dire que en dedens le soir elle me le feroit sçavoir : ce que aussy elle a fait par ung gentilhomme sien bien favorit (à ce que j'entens), que ce seroit pour samedy prochain, avecq ses recommandations et prière de ce pendant ne m'ennuyer, s'excusant que la despesche de l'ambassadeur de l'Empereur qui estoit icy, estoit cause de ce retardement. Et cejourd'huy est derechef venu vers moy, de la part de Sadiete Majesté, le fils du feu Due de Sommerchet, accompagné de plusieurs aultres gentilshommes, qui tous m'ont fait toutes les honnestes offres que se peuvent excogiter, par où j'espère et crois fermement que ma venue ne pourra estre que bien agréable. Qui est, Monseigneur, le peu que s'est passé depuis mon arrivée : de quoy je n'ai peu laisser faire part à Vostre Altéze, trouvant ceste commodité, comme je feray bien particulièrement à mesure que le négoce de ma charge irat avant.

Cependant, après avoir bien humblement baisé les mains de Vostre Altéze, je prieray le Créateur donner à icelle, Monseigneur, en santé, très-longue et très-heureuse vye.

De Londres, le XXI<sup>e</sup> de juing 1577.

(Publié par M. GACHARD, *Corresp. de Philippe II*, t. V, p. 426.)

---

## MMMCCCCLIX.

*Note sur la mission du vicomte de Gand.*

(VERS LE 21 JUIN 1577.)

Exposé succinct de la mission confiée au vicomte de Gand.

La charge et instruction de Monsieur le Viscomte de Gand vers la Majesté de la Royne d'Angleterre ne contient que offices de compliment et exhortation de vouloir tenir bonne correspondance avec Son Altèze pour Sa Majesté Catholique, affin que Sadicte Altèze puisse tant miculx faciliter son gouvernement au repos des pays de pardecà, avecq charge particulière de requérir Sa Majesté affin qu'elle veuille surattendre quelque terme des deniers qu'elle a presté aux Estats desdicts pays, au regard qu'ils travaillent présentement pour se deffaire des Allemans, à quoy ils doibvent employer tout le moyen des deniers qu'ils peuvent amasser.

*(Record office, Cal., n° 1505.)*

## MMMCCCCLX.

*Instructions données par la reine d'Angleterre à Daniel Rogers.*

(VERS LE 22 JUIN 1577.)

Daniel Rogers remerciera d'abord le prince d'Orange de ses propositions qui sont brièvement rappelées ; mais il lui fera observer que la reine d'Angleterre ne peut lui adresser à ce sujet une réponse précise. — D'abord, s'étant toujours proposé pour but de rétablir l'union de toutes les provinces des Pays-Bas, elle ne peut traiter séparément avec deux provinces. — On obtiendrait les mêmes résultats par une confédération de tous les princes protestants contre le pape et les princes catholiques. — En ce qui touche le monopole du commerce à assurer à la Hollande et à la Zélande, il vaut mieux laisser aux marchands le soin de fixer eux-mêmes leurs relations. — L'intérêt même de la reine doit l'engager à ne pas accueillir dans ses ports les flottes armées de l'Espagne. — La reine engage don Juan à maintenir la pacification de Gand ; mais, si la conduite de don Juan était différente, elle ne manquerait point d'intervenir en faveur des opprimés. — Daniel Rogers se rendra ensuite près du duc Casimir et lui exposera les motifs qui doivent porter les princes protestants d'Allemagne à s'unir dans une étroite confédération, ainsi que les cantons protestants de la

Suisse. — Bien que le roi de Navarre et le prince de Condé ne doivent pas faire partie de cette association, il importe de les soutenir; et le duc Casimir aurait à prendre des mesures pour entrer en France, avec l'appui secret de la reine d'Angleterre.

Yow shall at your accesse unto the Prince shoue him the great contentment we receaved of th'assuraunce geven us of his zeale and devotion towards us, as wel by our servaunt Philip Sydney's reporte after his comming from th'Emperour, as by you, which appeareth by th'offre he made unto us of th'amitye and union of the two provinces of Holland and Zeland with this crowne, the same being accompanied with a freedom of trafficque, use of porte, assistaunce of mariners and shippes, in cases and tymes of distresses, matters of such weight and benefitt for our Estate and realme, and of so great consequence for the preservation of our peace and quiet, as we cannot but hartelie thancke him for yt.

But, because the said union by him offered hath many braunches yssuyng out of yt, which requyer good consideration, especially in that he requyeth an establishing of trafficque in the said provinces, and a restraunte of the trafficque of our subjects into the rest of the Lowe-Countryes, in case there growe any descord betwen them, a refusall of harborough to the Spanish navye and a yelding of an yerelie supporte, you shall desyer him not to thincke yt straunge, yf we geve him not, at this present, so full and determynat an aunsver as he expected.

And yet, notwithstanding that he maie see we are well mynded to satisfye him, and that he maie not thincke by this delaye his frindlie overtures weare not well accepted, you shall geve him t'understand from us that, as for the league and union, which is the body of all the former braunches, and the parte most requisit and soonest to be hearken'd unto, we would in no wyes refuse yt or make long staye to contract a bond so necessarye for our preservation, yf the partyes with whom the contract should passe, weare of such libertye as in such case weare requisit. We have in all our former actions, in theis their late troubles, sought by all meanes to bringe the provinces of the Lowe-Countrye that weare at discord and divided, to an unitye. Yf nowe, after such a coorse taken, we should, without further offence geven, seeke to dismember the body and plucke th'one parte thereof from th'other, by withdrawing the subject from the Sovereigne, we should enter a matter which should much towehe us in honnour and might be an evill precedent for us even in our owne case. For we could not like that any forreyn prince should enter into any such secreat combination with our President of Wales or Deputye of Ireland or any other governor under us, which might any waye estraunge him from th'obediencce he oweth us.

Notwithstanding, because we cannot but be carefull of his conservation, you shall acquainte him with our determynation and manner of proceeding for a league and asso-

cyation of the princes in Germany, professing christian religion, against the Pope, and therein desyer his advice for the better effectuating of the matter, which cannot but greatelic countenance him and all other which professe the self same religion with us, though there be no expres mention made of their names in the said assoeyation, but maie be otherwies comprehended as confederats of confederats.

And for the drawing and establishing of trafficque in the said provinces, and a res-traynte in tyme of discord betwin them and the rest of the Low-Countryes, yf his meaning be with them of Brabant and Flaunders, you shall declare unto him from us that yt seemeth a very hard pointe unto us even for his owne respect and for the provinces.... We are not ignoraunte how well the peoples heartes are bent and affected towardes him, whose cheefe maintenance and lyving standeth by this trade of our sub-jectes thether, yf that meanes should be taken from them, yt could not be, but they would desyre the cause of their undoing from the motioner of the cease of th'enter-coorse, and so faule.... an hatred, where they loved before, which weare likelic to prove a matter more hurtfull unto him then proffitable. But, yf our owne merchaunts can so dispose themselves and like of yt to establish a coorse of trafficque with any of the townes of thos two provinces, we shalbe very glad thereof, and shall leave them therein to their owne direction, as they shall fynd to be most commodious and proffitable for them, as in like case the merchants of Holland and Zelland, trafficquing into any of our realmes and countryes, shall have such libertye and freedom, with order for their goode usage, in all respects and in all places, as any other of like sorte trafficquing within our said realmes and countryes.

The second braunche which conteyneth a refusall of harborough to the Spanish navye, hath in yt self sufficient to make us to be warye, yf for no other, yet for ourselves, being assuredlie perswaded that no such navye set out in warrelike sorte can pretend any comming into theis ports, but yt must be joyned with our perill, howsoner they would, otherwies make fayre weather of yt. And therefore, as such attempts cannot be without suspicion of dainger to our selves, so we will have regarde to do therein as shall be best for our savetye.

And, for supporte in tyme of necessitye, you shall declare unto him we are in good hope his necessitye shalbe lesse then in former tyme yt hath ben, and so forreyne sup-porte lesse requisit, yf they go on to conjoyne themselves as they have begune, and the Pacification made at Gaunte take that place which we thincke yt will, for the perfor-mance whereof and perfect accomplishment of all parts of yt our meaning is to be a mediator to Don John, desyring and advising him on his parte likewyes to avoyde all occasions that might breede any breache betwin them or hinder the good successe of that which they themselves have determynd uppon, as very necessary for their safetye and proffit of the countrye, in which case, yf, contrary to his good and peaceable inde-

vous, a contrary coorse be taken to cast him and thes provinces into former troubles, you shall let him understand that we will have care of him and that we will not suffer them to perish by unjust oppression.

Having performed your charge towards the Prince there, our pleasure is you shall with all speede repaire unto Duke Casimir, whom, after the delyvery of our letters, you shall thanke in our name for the honorable usage of our servaunt Sydney, by whos relation as we understand of the great care he hath to strengthen by league the professors of the Ghospell, to the furtheraunce whereof and to the drawing on of other, he maketh offer both of his person and of other meanes, which are the necessarye partes and sinewes of such actions, so we cannot but greatlie commend him for yt, the matter conteyning in yt self the maintenance of Gods'truth and glorye, the saving of an infynyt number of poore men's lyves and the common peace and quietnes of all christendom.

His good worcking wherein appeareth not onelie by thos his speeches and writing directed to our Counsell, delyvered to our said servaunte in his owne behalf, but also by the letters of his cousin the Lantgrave of Hesse, which we lately receaved from him, by the which we fynd that he is well inelyned to do that which maie tend to a common defence of the cause of religion, the same being wrought as we conceive by his good mediation.

For the better compassing whereof you shall declare unto him that we thincke yt necessarye that some good meanes be used for th'appeasing of th'inward contentions betwin the professors of the Ghospell, risen and sprung up especially among them of the Augustane confession and th'other, which thing, yf yt weare provided for, yt seemeth to us thos princes which do happelie at this present stand of, would be more easelie drawn to thincke upon yt and take the way which wilbe most for their savety, which is not like to stand long, th'ennemye seeking by thos inward dissensions to worcke them both a more speedy ruyne then otherwies by his oppen force he could be hable to compass. To which effect our pleasure is you shall shew him the project which we have set downe for the said league, whereof, when the prynces of the Augustane confession shall have understanding and see thereby our disposition, we conceive they wilbe more easelie induced to condescend to enter into th'assocoyation.

And, for that yt maie be that the jalousie which the Duke August of Saxony conceaveth, as we are infourmed, of an intention meant by some to depose him and advance Duke John of Saxony, wilbe some hinderaunce to hould him from th'entraunce into the said assocoyation, you shall declare unto him that we thincke yt good that, for removing all such jalousie and distruste of continuance of his owne Estate, som assuraunce should be geven to him of the contrary, wherein yt is..... that none can be a better instrument then his cousin the Lanthgrave in respect of the credit he hath with him.

And, in case any motion be made for the receaving of the King of Navarra and the

Prynne of Conde, you shall let him understand that, for dyvers good respects, we thincke yt not convenyent that an expresse mention should be made of them, though our meaning be not otherwies, but that they should in respect of their profession of religion receave the fruytes of the assooyation, like as yt shalbe necessary that all persons and states that shalbe perseeuted with oppen hostilitye by th'authoritye of the Pope for maintenance of his unlawfull authoritye and tyrannye, shalbe comprehended in the said assooyation for their deffence.

And, because th'attempting of this matter maie happelic prove, insteede of being beneficiall, perillous, yf the partyes with whom yt is broeken, should not like to enter into yt, by geving the contrary parte (comming to th'intelligence of such a purpos) occasion therby to resolve uppon a contrary assooyation, you shall signifie unto him that we thincke yt very requisit for him to consider deepeleie whether, after the moti-ning of this matter to the Duke of Saxony, Brandembourgh and others, whom we thincke fitt for soundry respects to be made previe thereto, that, in case yt faule out so that they mislike of yt, yt will not geve just occasion to th'adversaryes to make a counterleague of such strength as, the said princes not entering into th'assooyation, we with our assooyals shall not be hable to countervayle the same, and, in that case, what resolution is best to be taken.

Having thus dealt with him in generallityes, then shall you particularlye infourme your self of the persons, free citties and cantons of Suysses with their severall names that he will take uppon him to drawe into this league, of what qualitee and forces they are, and what they will contribute, in what place he thincketh yt meete the said contribution be kept and howe the same maie be employed for the publicke, as ise onteyned in the project : of which your proceedings we would have you with all dilligence advertice us <sup>1</sup>.

And, whereas we have appointed you of conferre with the Prince of Orange towching the league and to take his advice in that behalf, our pleasure is you shall followe the same so farre fourth as yt doth not impugne any thing conteyned in theis our instructions, but tendeth to th'advancement of that we desyer. And, for that we would be glad to knowe his opinion in that behalf, we would have you, ymmediatlie after you have conferred with him, advertice us what coorse he thincketh fytt to be taken, and especiallie whether he thincke that the Duke of Saxony maie be wonne to this assooyation and by what meanes the same is to be brought to passe.

<sup>1</sup> Une note conservée au *Record office* nous fait connaître quelles étaient les bases financières de la confédération d'Élisabeth et des princes protestants d'Allemagne. Une caisse commune devait être formée. Les fonds auraient été placés chez quelque marchand, et les intérêts eussent servi à entretenir des reîtres. (*Record office, Cat.*, n° 1509.)

And, because yt importeth very much that in a matter of so great consequence all possible secrecie be used, you shall signifie both to the Prince and Casimir our desyer is that great heede be with whom and in what sorte they communicate the same, least by discoverye thereof our intent and purpos comming to th'understanding of th'enne-mye should cawse him ether presentlie to attempt more daingerous resolution then before tyme have ben put en practice, or by way of secreat combination enter into some like league, which maie turne the whole cause to a worse inconvenience, yf that good successe should not followe of our intent and purpos, which is expected, as also dyvert others that maie be drawn into th'assoyation.

And, whereas we have written our letters of credit unto the Contie Palatin and the Lansgrave, referringe them further to such speaches as yow shold deliver to them in our name, our pleasure is that yow shal treat with either of them, accordinge to such direction as yow shal receive from Casimir, who, beinge best acquainted with their inclinations touchinge the said association, can best informe yow how they are to be dealt withall and what speache is to be delivered to eche of them. And, in case he shal thinke meete that yow doe not deliver bothe the said letters unto the princes above named, but onely to one of them, as he shal direct yow, so is it our meaninge that yow procede, for that we.... the whole conduction of this matter to his good consideration : which we thinke well yow signifie unto him.

But now, to come to the principal matter of your charge (a mischief drawinge on so fast, as hath nede of a present remedie), which is the declininge state of those of the religion in France, especially sittens d'Ampville's revolt, yow shal therfore declare unto Casimir that we by their said revolt do conceive so hardely of their case that, unlesse there be some present way founde for their relief, we do not see that they can longe hold out, but wil utterly be ruyned : whereon dependeth, accordinge to man's judgment, without percinge the secrecy of God's breast, the peril of the whole cause of religion and of the professors of the same. And therefore it behoveth such princes as make profession therof, to loke derely into the matter and to bringe themselves to applye some present remedie, wherein yow may assure him that he shal finde us most readie to yelde what assistance we may, so farre forthe as it may stande with our honour. And therefore yow shal declare unto him that, whereas La Personne, in his passage this way to Rochel, did let us understande how wel bent he found him to take uppon him to enter into France with new forces, havinge already agreed with certaine Rytmasters bothe for the nomber and maner of proceedinge in the said enterprise, and did onely expect the King of Navare and the Prince of Condies answer by the said La Personne, who did also require some support from us in the said princes names, in case their necessitie shold require, we cannot but greatly allowe of his forwardnes in that behalfe and wishe him to procede in the said preparations, in case he see (notwithstandinge

D'Ampville's revolt and the King's two armies, the one employed against the King of Navarre, the other against the Prince) that his proceedinge might be to good purpose, that, when La Personne shal retourne unto him with answer, or some other sent from the said princes, there may be no further stay in the matter, havinge consideration how fast the season of the yere slippeth away, especially for the passage of the river of Loyre. And, as for the support required at our handes (in case of necessitie), you may assure him that we will take such order with La Personne in his retourne this wayes as there shal be no lacke found in that behalf. And, for that we can devise no convenient meanes for the conveyance of any such somme of money, as we looke wilbe demanded at our handes, for the furtherance of the said preparations, but that it wilbe published to the worlde (a matter whiche wold greatly touche us in honour consideringe our league with France), we wold have yow know of Casimir whether he cannot take up money of his owne credit in his owne name to be repayed by us within five or six moneths at such place and time as he shold assigne, whiche we will not faile to be performed.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. V, n° 155.*)

---

MMMCCCCLXI.

*Le vicomte de Gand à don Juan.*

(LONDRES, 23 JUIN 1577.)

Première audience donnée par la reine d'Angleterre. — Son accueil a été plein de bienveillance.

Monseigneur, Suyvant ce que j'ay escript à Vostre Altèze, du xxi<sup>e</sup> de ce mois, j'eus, le jour d'hier, à l'après-disner, audience de la Roynes en sa maison de Grinwic, sur la rivière de Tamyse, où je fus conduit par le gouverneur de l'isle de Wycque sur barques que Sa Majesté m'avoit envoyé par le maistre superintendant de ses navires; et là ne traictay que de complimens, baisant seulement les mains de Sa Majesté de la part de Vostre Altèze, selon mon instruction, en quoy elle m'entretint deux grosses heures avecq toute la bènignité et bènévotence que se peult dire, démonstrant assez, par là et aucuns menus propos qu'elle me tint, que je ne luy suis mal venu; et entre aultres usa de ces mots : qu'elle apercevoit bien que Vostre Altèze désiroit cheminer d'ung bon pied aux affaires, puisque, comme a esté de toute ancienneté de coustume entre son pays et le nostre, s'envoyoit icy personnaiges de qualité et affectionnés au bien



publicq. Je procureray, ces prochains jours, la seconde audience de Sa Majesté, pour luy déclarer la cause de ma venue et traicter avecq elle particulièrement, en conformité de la charge qu'il a pleu à Vostre Altèze me donner, tant par mon instruction que d'abondant par deux lettres siennes que je receus au prisma le jour d'hier : l'une du xiii<sup>e</sup> affin de requérir prolongation du terme pour le fait du remboursement des deniers que la Royne a presté aux Estats, parlant aussy des moyens généraulx, et l'autre du xv<sup>e</sup>, y jointe une requeste de ceulx d'Ostende. Ce que particulièrement, je ne faudray représenter à Sadiete Majesté ; et du succès de mon besoigné j'en donneray amplement part à Vostre Altèze, soit par lettres ou en personne, estimant partir d'icy à dix ou douze jours, n'est qu'il plaise à Vostre Altèze me commander quelque aultre chose : ce que je rendray tousjours payne d'effectuer, selon l'obligation et la bonne volonté que je porte à son très-humble service et au bien publicq. Et en cest endroit je finiray ceste par prier Dieu donner à Vostre Altèze, Monseigneur, en santé, très-longue et très-heureuse vye, baisant bien humblement les mains d'icelle.

De Londres, le xxiii<sup>e</sup> de juing 1577.

(Publié par M. GACHARD, *Correspondance de Philippe II*, t. V, p. 433.)

---

## MMMCCCLXII.

### *La reine d'Angleterre au prince d'Orange.*

(GREENWICH, 23 JUIN 1577.)

Lettre de créance pour Daniel Rogers qui fera connaitre sa réponse aux propositions qui lui ont été faites. — Daniel Rogers se rendra de Hollande en Allemagne. — Remerciments pour le bon accueil qu'a reçu Philippe Sidney.

Monsieur mon Cousin, Par nostre serviteur le S<sup>r</sup> Phillippe de Sidney avons receu vostre lettre laquelle et ce qu'il nous a raccompté en vostre endroiet nous ont fait ample tesmoignage de vostre sincère et dévotte affection envers nous. Et pour tant vous avons bien voulu donner à entendre, par ce mot de lettre, que l'estimons et prenons en d'aussy bonne part que sçauriés désirer et vous en remercions affectueusement comme entendrés plus au long par le sieur Danyel Rogers, nostre serviteur, présent porteur, lequel il nous a semblé bon de despescher devers vous pour de nostre part vous communiquer nostre résolution sur les choses, lesquelles de vostre part par luy nous ont

esté proposées. Et, l'ayant aussi chargé de passer outre en Allemagne, vous prions le vouloir ayder de tel advis et adresse que vous y semblera nécessaire, en luy donnant foy et crédit en tout ce qu'il vous déclarera de nostre part. Et icy, avant que finir cestes, ne avons voulu oublier vous remercier bien affectueusement de l'honorable traictement que nous a bien amplement raccompté ledict sieur de Sidney, que luy et toute sa compaignye receurent de vous et de nostre très-chère cousine Madame la Princesse, vostre très-vertueuse consort, et ce de tant plus sçachant ce avoir procédé de l'entière affection que nous portés et pour nous honorer : ce que ne voullons faillir de retenir tousjours en bonne souvenance, comme sçait le Créateur à qui prions qu'il vous ait tousjours, Mons<sup>r</sup> mon Cousin, en sa très-saincte et digne garde.

Escript à nostre maison de Grenewich, ce 23 jour de juing 1577.

(Record office, Cal., n° 1486.)

---

MMCCCCLXIII.

*La reine d'Angleterre à la princesse d'Orange.*

(GREENWICH, 23 JUN 1577.)

Elle la remercie de sa lettre, la félicite sur la naissance de sa fille et lui souhaite des fils.

Madame ma bonne Cousine, Vostre lettre qui nous a esté baillée par le S<sup>r</sup> Philip Sydney, nous a donné grand contentement, y voyant si ample démonstration de vostre sincère affection envers nous que ne sçaurions désirer plus grande, ny plus affectueuse de plus proche parente qui nous pourroit estre, tellement si en aucune chose vous ayons faict plaisir, nous donnez juste cause de l'estimer estre faict à telle qui en est autant digne que princesse qui soit. Et nous nous réjouissons toutes les foys que oyons de vos bonnes nouvelles, ayant bonne espérance, que, comme il a pleu à Nostre-Seigneur de sa bonté infinie vous donner encore une belle fille, ainsi, pour vostre plus grande consolation, il vous donnera aussi des beaux fils, dont de nostre part sentirons autant de joie et aise que vous estimons digne de tout bonheur, et que soyés aymée de nous. Et, quant à nos nouvelles, et le bon estat auquel ce porteur le sieur Daniel Rogers nous a laissée, n'en ferons icy aultre mention, ains les laissons à la

déclaration qu'il vous en fera de nostre part. Et ainsi faisant fin supplions le Créateur qu'il vous donne, Madame ma bonne Cousine, très-heureuse et longue vie.

Escript à nostre maison de Grenewich, ce 23 jour de juing 1577.

(Record office, Cal., n° 1486.)

MMCCCCLXIV.

*La reine d'Angleterre au duc palatin Casimir.*

(GREENWICH, 23 JUIN 1577.)

**Lettre de créance pour Daniel Rogers.** — Il est chargé de poursuivre les négociations secrètes commencées par Philippe Sidney et lui fera notamment une communication relative à ceux de la religion en France.

Monsieur mon Cousin, Par la lettre que nous avez escripte par nostre serviteur le sieur Phillippe de Sidney, et ce qu'il nous a bien au long déclairé tant de l'honorable accueil et traitement dont avez usé envers luy et toute sa compaignye que aussi de vos honnestes discours tenus avec luy, avons bien et clairement peu veoir et nous tenir de plus en plus assurés de la sincère et dévoute affection que nous portez, dont vous remercyons de tout notre cueur, comme aussi vous asseurons qu'il nous a donné grand contentement de veoir en vous une tant saincte résolution de vous tenir ferme et constant en la possession de la pureté de la saincte parolle de Dieu, comme pourrez entendre plus amplement par ce porteur le sieur Daniel Rogers, nostre serviteur, lequel il nous a semblé bon d'envoyer tout exprès devers vous pour en nostre endroit plus outre négocier avec vous sur les propos que ledit sieur de Sidney vous a tenus d'une ligue pour la deffence de la cause commune. Et combien que ceste négociation pourroit requérir personage de plus grand apparence et qualité que n'en est ledit Rogers, toutefois pour certains respects pensant estre pour le mieulx que ce se face le plus secrètement et avec le moindre bruit qu'on le sçauroit faire, avons plustost faict choix de luy que d'aulture de plus grand marque, cognoissant la fidélité, circumspection et suffisance qui sont en luy. En quoy ne doubtons rien que ne vouldrez conformer vostre jugement et considération avec la nostre, et luy donner ferme foy et crédit (comme vous prions de faire) en tout ce qu'il vous dira de nostre part, et principalement en ce qui touchera le faict de ceulx de la religion en France : qui sera fin de cestes, après avoir prié

le Créateur qu'il vous ait tousjours, Mons<sup>r</sup> mon Cousin, en sa sainte et digne garde.  
Escript à nostre maison de Grinwiche, ce xxiii<sup>e</sup> jour de juing 1577.

(Record office, Cal., n° 1486.)

---

MMMCCCCLXV.

*Discours adressé par le vicomte de Gand à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(GREENWICH, 24 JUIN 1577.)

Esper de don Juan de voir se consolider la pacification des Pays-Bas. — Le vicomte de Gand rend compte de la négociation confiée au duc d'Arschot. — Don Juan espère qu'Élisabeth, fidèle aux anciens traités d'alliance, s'unira au roi contre les rebelles puisque le roi, à sa demande, a fait sortir les Espagnols des Pays-Bas.

*Souvenaire des poincts et articles déclairés par Messire Robert de Meleun, chevalier, Visconte de Gand, Gouverneur et Capitaine-général du pays et conté d'Artois, à Sa Majesté, le xxiii<sup>e</sup> de juing 1577 de la part du S<sup>r</sup> Don Jehan d'Austria, au chasteau de Grinwis.*

Premièrement que ledict Seigneur Don Jehan ne doute pas que, pour l'affection que les roix et princes se doibvent porter mutuellement les uns aux autres pour le maintienement de leurs grandeurs (signamment en temps turbulent, comme il est présentement partout), et spécialement estans iceulx princes si proches parens, alliés, voisins et amis, comme les roix d'Angleterre et les princes des Pays-Bas sont tousjours esté, Sa Majesté ne soit bien aise d'avoir entendu les troubles des Pays-Bas prendre quelque commencement de s'accomoder et pacifier, selon qu'elle a peu veoir par le traicté d'icelle pacification jà divulgué et imprimé en plusieurs lieux.

De tant plus que par le moyen de ladicte pacification le commerce et libre trafficque qui a esté tousjours entre iceulx Pays-Bas et le royaume d'Angleterre (lequel par ces divisions et guerres intestines a esté pour long temps grandement empesché), sera remis et réintégré en son premier estat, du moins ne tiendra au Roy mon seigneur, ny audict seigneur Don Jehan. Et, combien que ledict seigneur Don Jehan espère que à l'ayde de Dieu les affaires iront journallement de bien en mieulx, et que la paix s'effectuera, à quoy il a tenu et tiendra la bonne main, comme à chose que le Roy et Son Altéze ont le plus à cœur, toutesfois que l'on ne s'aperçoit encores que l'on use de l'autre costé

de Hollande et Zéelande de la mesme sincérité et affection de paix qu'il conviendrait bien.

Et que, pour y remédier et oster toutes occasions de diffidence, lediet seigneur Don Jehan avoit despesché Mons<sup>r</sup> le Duc d'Arshot et quelques aultres personnaiges pour communiquer de plus près avecq le Prince d'Oranges, ensamble les Estats desdictes Hollande et Zéelande, pour entendre s'il y auroit encores quelques scrupuls ou empeschemens, qui pourriont retarder le bon effect de ladicte pacification.

Et combien que lediet seigneur Don Jehan estime que les susdicts n'auront nulle occasion sinon d'embrasser allègrement la paix approuvée par Sa Majesté en se submettant à toutes choses justes et raisonnables, comme le droict divin et humain oblige les subjects et vassaulx endroit leurs princes naturels et souverains seigneurs, si est-ce qu'il n'est sans doute que par le moyen d'aucuns mauvais esprits, qui ne craignent riens plus que la quiétude des subjects (en la division desquels ils ont de coustume faire leur prouffit) empescher[ont] ce qu'ils pourront le vray effect de ladicte paix.

Et mesmes que lediet seigneur Don Jehan voit qu'ils ne cessent de semer et advertir partout que du costé du Roy procédent[ent] les difficultés que eux-mesmes recherchent, chose toute contraire à la vérité.

Et affin que Sa Majesté (sur laquelle ils se fondent et appuyent principalement) sçache ce qui en est, que lediet seigneur Don Jehan avoit chargé lediet seigneur Visconte de l'informer particulièrement des points et articles contenus en l'instruction dudiet seigneur Duc d'Arshot, envoyé, comme dit est, vers lesdicts Prince d'Orange et Estats de Hollande et Zéelande à cest effect, lesquels points et articles s'ensuyvent en substance :

Premièrement pour leur déclarer la sortye des Espaignols, selon la promesse qu'en avoit fait lediet seigneur Don Jehan, mesmes que le Roy mon seigneur à sa requeste avoit accepté et approuvé le traicté de paix par luy fait avecq les Estats-Généraux des Pays-Bas et déclairé sçavoir bon gré à tous ceulx qui s'y estiont employés;

Que lediet seigneur Don Jehan, à la réquisition d'iceulx Estats-Généraux, avoit accepté le gouvernement dudiet Pays-Bas, dois le iii<sup>e</sup> de may dernier ;

Et que partant ne restoit aultre chose que faire sentir au peuple le fruit de ladicte paix, le délivrant de si longs travaux et misères que les guerres civiles et intestines luy auront fait souffrir, et embrasser de rechef la bonne amitié et intelligence qu'à tousjours esté entre les subjects des provinces dudiet Pays-Bas.

Que toutesfois lediet seigneur Don Jehan ne trouvoit encores les choses en tels termes qu'il eût bien désiré pour le service de Dieu, celluy du Roy mon seigneur et commun bénéfice du pays, pour tant de diffidence et dicensions qu'il voyoit encores; et que pour y remédier il trouvoit convenir de non-seulement oster les occasions d'icelles diffidences, ains aussy tout ce que pourroit donner couleur de cela.

Que pour ceste cause ledict seigneur Don Jehan envoyoit ledict seigneur Duc d'Ar-schot vers ledict seigneur Prince d'Orenge et Estats susdicts, pour leur déclarer vou-loir considérer que le Roy mon seigneur et luy auront effectué et satisfait à tout ce que a esté promis par les traictés, avecq offre que, s'il reste encores quelque chose, il estoit prest d'y promptement fournir, comme réciproquement il désiroit que ledict seigneur Prince et Estats de Hollande et Zéelande fissent de leur costel, pour marcher d'ung pas esgal et sincèrement, comme il convient à leur propre bien.

En premier lieu que ledict seigneur Don Jehan les requéroit de la part du Roy que incontinent ils vouldissent faire publier en Hollande et Zéelande l'Édit perpétuel de la Pacification fait à Gand, ensamble la ratification que le Roy en a fait du vii<sup>e</sup> d'apvril dernier, publié ès aultres provinces du Pays-Bas dois le xvii<sup>e</sup> de février dernier, afin d'asseurer le peuple et ne le tenir si long temps en doubte et en erreur, comme on entend ils font.

En oultre pour leur remonstrer qu'entre aultres choses qui se font contraires à icelle bonne amitié, l'on entendoit que ledict seigneur Prince et les Estats de Hollande et Zéelande faisoient èsdiets pays plusieurs fortifications, mesmes ès lieux non nécessaires.

Et, combien que par ledict traicté ledict sieur Prince ne peut demander comme gouverneur de Hollande aucune autorité sur ceulx d'Amsterdam, sans préalléable-ment leur avoir donné satisfaction (qui s'entend à leur contentement en tant que ceulx qui ont l'autorité d'arbitrer là-dessus en ayent ordonné), que toutesfois il les pressoit tant par mer que par terre pour les contraindre à sa volonté, mesmes qu'il tenoit gens de guerre entour ladicte ville, et qu'il avoit quelque batteau armé au canal qui empes-choit la navigation et traffique de ladicte ville.

Que le mesme se faisoit allendroit de ceulx des ville et chasteau de Heusden et de quelques aultres lieux, que ledict sieur Prince veult reneger soubz son gouvernement plus par force que par amicable accord et contentement des magistrats et inhabitants.

Pareillement que ledict seigneur Don Jehan entendoit que ledict seigneur Prince ne cessoit tant par lettres que ses agens de poursuyvre afin de rentrer au gouvernement d'Utrecht, contendant par cela les séparer des aultres provinces du Pays-Bas, avecq les-quelles ces guerres dernières et depuis elle a tenu et esté jointe, combien que par le traicté fait par les Estats-Généraulx avecq ledict sieur Prince et Estats de Hollande et Zéelande ne soit en rien parlé dudict Utrecht.

Aussy que ledict seigneur Don Jehan entendoit que aucuns des agens dudict sieur Prince faisoient certains mauvais offices par Frize, Gueldres, Overissel, Groeningh[en] et allenviron (pour les distraire de l'obéissance du Roy et de l'union et accord des aultres provinces), y semans par leurs ministres Anabaptistes, Calvinistes et aultres leurs opinions erronnées, pour mettre le tout en confusion, et que le mesme se faisoit en plu-sieurs lieux des Pays-Bas secrètement.

Davantage pour remonstrer audiet sieur Prince et Estats de Hollande et Zéelande que, par l'accord de satisfaction qu'ils avoient fait avecq le magistrat, bourgeois et habitants de la ville de Zierixsee audiet Zéelande, qu'ils ne feroient riens contre la religion Catholique Romaine, ce néantmoins, que si tôt qu'ils estoient entrés dedans, avoient commencé à faire tout le contraire, et que le mesme se faisoit ès aultres lieux qui se sont réduits sous le gouvernement dudiet sieur Prince.

De mesme, qu'en préjudice de l'article de la restitution des forteresses, artillerie, batteaux et aultres choses appartenantes au Roy, dont se doit traicter à l'assembl[ée] des Estats-Généraux, l'on entendoit pour vray que se refondoit une bonne partye d'icelle artillerie, et au lieu des armes du Roy y apposent celles dudiet sieur Prince pour en oster la congnoissance.

En oultre de leur remonstrer que les officiers dudiet sieur Prince, ayans présentement charge de la justice, refusent de meetre en exécution une infinité de sentences rendues pendant les troubles par ceulx du Conseil de Sa Majesté audiet Hollande réfugiés à Utrecht, qui est contraindre les parties à recommencer leurs procès et leur faire faire excessifs frais.

Plus pour leur dire que combien que du costé du Roy mon seigneur, avoit esté rendu à chacun les biens immeubles confisqués, comme il avoit esté convenu ainsy le faire récyproquement, que néantmoins, du costel de Hollande et Zéelande, plusieurs, tant ecclésiastiques que aultres subjects des Pays-Bas, se plaignent que on ne leur en fait jusques à présent nulle satisfaction, ny restitution effectuelle, signamment quand on entend qu'ils sont de la religion Catholique Romaine.

Finablement, lediet seigneur Duc d'Arshot avoit charge de dire audiet sieur Prince et Estats de Hollande et Zéelande que, puisque lediet seigneur Don Jehan avoit fait sortir les Espagnols dont on se plaindoit tant, et que les Estats-Généraux besoiñoient continuellement à licencier les Allemans, qu'il se déliberoit convoquer au plus tost l'assemblée desdits Estats-Généraux, selon le III<sup>e</sup> article de la paix, afin de une fois meetre toutes choses en ordre et à repos.

Sur tous lesquels points cy-dessus, lediet seigneur Don Jehan a fait requérir par lediet seigneur Duc audiet sieur Prince et Estats de Hollande et Zéelande de vouloir donner satisfaction et y pourveoir en conformité dudiet traicté de paix : sur quoy ils ont promis respondre.

Et, comme lediet Prince d'Orenge s'est plaint de quelques points qu'il dit rester à luy estre furnis, que lediet seigneur Don Jehan les a fait veoir et examiner en Conseil, et de ce que sera ultérieurement besoigné, en advertira Vostre Majesté, Madame, afin que icelle sçache la pure vérité de ce que passe.

A la reste, lediet Seigneur Visconte a charge de représenter à Sa Majesté que, comme elle a de sa grâce tant de fois fait entendre, tant par ses ambassadeurs que à ceulx du

Roy mon seigneur et à ceulx de ses gouverneurs du Pays-Bas, qu'elle ne prétendoit aultre chose que la retraiete des Espaignols hors dudict pays, jugeant ainsy convenir au bien et repos tant dudict pays que des voisins, et que fût pardonné aux délinequans, et ce fait, si lesdiets Princee d'Orenge, Hollandois et Zélandois ne rendoient l'obéissance à Sa Majesté Catholique leur prince naturel et souverain seigneur, mesmes s'ils luy voulieroient donner loy au fait de la religion, que non-seulement elle ne leur donneroit nul confort ou ayde, mais au contraire qu'elle se joindroit avecq le Roy pour avoir raison d'eulx, comme de rebelles et désobéissans, selon qu'il convenoit faire pour le mauvais exemple et conséquence que c'est aux roix d'ayder les subjects rebelles contre leurs princees en choses qui ne seroient justes, ny raisonnables, chose aussy que tous les traictés, tant de paix, entrecours, que estroiete alliance, défendent par termes exprès.

Et que ledict seigneur Don Jehan requiert Sa Majesté vouloir bien considérer ce à quoy lesdiets traictés de paix, entrecours et estroiete alliance l'obligent allendroit du Roy, selon que plusieurs fois a esté remonstré, et nommément le m<sup>e</sup> article de l'estroiete alliance de l'an 1542 et le premier du dernier accord fait en l'an 1565, par-dessus ce que le droit et nature prescripvent aux roix de se favoriser et secourir l'ung l'autre, et ne souffrir les subjects se lever, ny prescripre loy à leurs propres princees, soit en affaire politique, soit au fait de la religion, laquelle ne se peult changer contre la volonté du Princee, encores moins quand ils ont receu et juré leurs princees sous ladiete religion qu'ils contendent innover. Aultrement tous les princees seroient à la volonté de leurs subjects, qui pourroient à leur appétit troubler l'estat publicq, chose bien remarquable. Requérant Sadiete Majesté considérer que, se faisant aultrement, les inconvenians qui en peuvent advenir, à quoy est bien bon d'obvier.

(*Record office, Cal.*, n<sup>o</sup> 1487.)

---

MMCCCCLXVI.

*Le vicomte de Gand à don Juan.*

(LONDRES, 26 JUIN 1577.)

Il rend compte de l'audience qui lui a été accordée la veille par la reine d'Angleterre.

Monseigneur, J'ai jà adverty Vostre Altèze, par mes lettres du xxii, allées par la voye du courrier ordinaire des marchans d'Anvers, de ma première audience et du bon



et courtois recueil que la royne m'avoit fait : par où je n'en feray icy aucune aultre redite, n'estant ceste que pour faire part à Vostre Altèze que, le jour de Saint-Jehan, Sa Majesté me donna la seconde audience, envoyant vers moy le fils du Comte de Honsden, son parent bien proche, pour me faire compaignye avecq plusieurs aultres ses gentishommes domesticques. Et là, en deux bonnes heures de temps, je discourus particulièrement à Sa Majesté l'occasion de ma venue vers elle, suyvant ponctuellement mon instruction et celle de monsieur le duc d'Arschot : ce que Sadicte Majesté escouta fort bénignement, démontrant ouvertement avoir pour bien agréable les bons offices de Vostre Altèze, et me requist que je luy voulsisse bailler par escript tous les points, pour les communiquer à son Conseil : ce que j'ay fait. Je solliciteray la responce et ma despesche le plus tost que me sera possible, pour retourner vers Vostre Altèze et la servir en tout ce qu'elle me vouldra honorer de ses commandemens. Et en attendant ce bonheur, je baise très-humblement les mains de Vostre Altèze, à laquelle je prie Dieu, Monseigneur, donner, en parfaiete santé, très-longue et très-heureuse vye.

De Londres, le xxviii<sup>me</sup> de juing 1577.

(Publié par M. GACHARD, *Correspondance de Philippe II*, t. V, p. 441.)

---

MMMCCCCLXVII.

*La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan.*

(VERS LE 26 JUIN 1577.)

Elle le remercie des déclarations que le vicomte de Gand lui a portées; mais elle ne peut croire que le prince d'Orange soit hostile à la paix. — Elle veut d'abord entendre ses explications avant de se prononcer contre lui.

Monsieur mon Cousin, Le sieur Viscont de Gand, qui ne s'est moins honorablement porté en sa charge qu'il a receu de vous qu'il nous a esté le très-bien venu, nous a bien fort recomendé, de vostre part, l'entretènement de la bonne intelligence et amitié qu'a esté entre le Roy Catholique et nous, accompaignié de quelque bonne espérance de la paix et repos que ces années passées a esté étrangère hors de ces pays-là, au grand intérêt dudict nostre bon frère et à nostre regret : ce que n'avons failly de faire sentir et clairement entendre et apparoistre à tous princes et aultres nos voisins, par les

bons offices que leur avons départis, en leur procurant et serchant, par tous les moyens que Dieu nous avoit mis en main, lediet repos tant soubhaité et désirable : en quoy, comme nous nous persuadons d'avoir marché de bon pied, aussi vous assurons qu'y tiendrons la main en tant que faire se peult, par tous nos moyens ; et encores qu'il nous semble, par ce que le sieur Viscont nous a déclaré de vostre part, que les choses ne soient du tout acheminées jusques-là que seroit à subhaier, et qu'il ne tient qu'au Princee d'Orange que le bastement si bien encommencé ne se parface, si est-ce que ne doubtons aucunement que lediet sieur Princee ne se rangera promptement à tout ce qui sera convenu et accordé, et fera en sorte que le pays, si pauvrement affligé, se jouisse de si grand bien que d'estre deschargé de ces grands travaux : ce qu'avons en partie remonstré audiet sieur Viscont, par la responce qu'a faict lediet sieur Princee aux députés envoyés vers luy de vostre part, que luy avons communiqué, ce que nous faict espérer tout bien de sa part, vous requérant que, comme nous ne deseroions lediet sieur Viscont en chose qu'il nous a déclaré de vostre part, aussi que soyons contraints de nous précipiter jusques-là d'asseoir en jugement contre lediet sieur Princee sans l'avoir préalablement ouy et entendu en sa défense, auquel n'entendons porter ou monstrier quelque faveur en cas qu'il se monstrera peu souvenant du devoir qu'il est obligé à nostre bon frère, son seigneur et prince, l'honneur duquel nous est si recommandé comme le nostre propre.

A tant, etc.

(Publié dans les *Bulletins de la Commission royale d'histoire*, 5<sup>e</sup> série, t. III, p. 271.)

---

MMMCCCCLXVIII.

*M. de Sweveghem au Docteur Wilson.*

(LICHTERVELDE, 27 JUIN 1577.)

Il n'a cessé d'insister auprès des États afin qu'ils tiennent leurs engagements vis-à-vis de la reine d'Angleterre. — Envoi d'un sonnet sur la paix.

Monsieur, J'ay receu trois vostres en trois divers langaiges les jour d'hier et devant-hier, toutes tendantes à fin que je veuille avoir souvenance de procurer la restitution du prest de la Majesté de la Roïne au temps promis. Je croy que vous assurez des devoirs que j'en ay faict avant partir de Bruxelles, et les fay encore présentement tant

qu'en moy est. Et pour miculx imprimer à Messieurs les députés des Estats-Généraulx l'obligation qu'ils ont à Sadiete Majesté de les avoir tant volontairement et libéralement assisté et en temps sy à propos et opportun, je leur ay envoié vos lettres par le gentilhomme porteur de ceste. J'espère qu'ils n'y feront faulte; ou, s'ils la font, je crains qu'ils n'avancent mes jours et n'accouchent ma vie, par la honte et déshonneur que j'en recepvray encore auprès d'une princesse, les faveurs et bon accueil de laquelle m'ont sy estroictement obligé à la révéler et servir tousjours. Ce que vous prie de ma part luy faire entendre, afin qu'elle saiche que je n'ay aucune coulpe en cecy.

*Quinimo, quod unum possum, opportune, importune institi et instabo apud Ordines ut fidem meam ipsorum jussu Serenissimæ Reginae obstrictam liberent; neque dubito quin facturi sint. Vale quam rectissime, clarissime domine orator, mei memor.*

De Lichtervelde, le xxvii<sup>e</sup> jour de juing XV<sup>e</sup> LXXVII.

Monsieur, Pour ce que vous déletez de rithme françoise, vous envoie ung sonnet sur la paix, naguaires me venu en main. En cas que ne l'avez encoire veu et qu'il vous semble le mériter, vous prie en faire part à nos communs seigneurs et amys de par delà.

*(Record office, Papers of Flanders, vol. 27.)*

---

MMMCCCLXIX.

*M. de Sweveghem aux États-généraux.*

(LICHTERVELDE, 28 JUIN 1577.)

Il blâme les moyens employés en ce qui touche les dettes des États-généraux vis-à-vis de la reine d'Angleterre. — Dangers qui peuvent en résulter soit pour les marchands, soit par la saisie de quelque port de la Flandre. — Il ne s'agit de rien moins que de maintenir la bonne réputation du pays.

Messeigneurs, Je tiens que mes lettres du m<sup>e</sup> de ce mois escriptes à Tournay seront esté adressées, par lesquelles Messeigneurs auront veu ce que me sembloit se devoir faire allendroit du prest d'Angleterre. Je ne sçay sy l'on aura creu mes fidèles et affectueux records, mais sçay bien que me suis trouvé fort estonné et mary le jour d'hier après la lecture de celle de l'Ambassadeur d'Angleterre à moy icy enclose. Il convenoit (à correction) prendre aultre chemin que d'ung facteur de marchans incognu et par-dessus ce estranger et italien pour traicter avecq les grands d'une Court d'Angleterre,

et rendre le premier avant qu'en demander aultre ; mais, sy difficultés plus grandes en ont diverty vos bonnes volontés (comme volontiers je me persuade), il est plus que temps de y pourveoir désormais. Aultrement je prévoy la ruyne entière de nos marchans traictans sur Angleterre, lesquels, par arrest de leur personnes et aliénation prompte et à deniers comptans de leur denrées, seront entièrement desbalés et desvalisés d'avoir et de crédit, par faulte de la rendition dudiet prest au jour préfix et promis par les Estats, oultre le dangier que l'on polroit sous couleure de ceste faulte pratiquer l'invasion d'aucune des villes maritimes de Flandres, quy seroit une perte et de conséquence inestimable pour la généralité du pays, mesmement n'estant celle de Nieuport encoire retournée en l'obéissance ancienne.

Je supplie à Messeigneurs de bien peser et ballancer le tout et brièvement s'en résouldre, car grand partie de leur réputation, foy et crédit pour l'advenir en dépend, sans lequel maintenir sera mal possible se desvelopper de tant de charges de tous costés les survenans.

Qu'y polroit gagner lediet Ambassadeur là traictant à l'angloise par personaiges ydoines et agréables, ce ne seroit peu d'acquest : sy serviroit de bonne responce à sesdictes lettres, laquelle ne luy oseray faire et moings me montrer en Angleterre, là où l'on jette toute la faulte sur mes espaulles pour avoir faict et dict ce que les instructions me commandoient de leur part. Et prie à Messeigneurs me pardonner sy derechief je les travaille par ceste, ce que y vat de mon honneur (lequel j'estimeray toujours plus que la vie) me semond et constraint les supplier humblement y prendre tel regard que se trouvera convenir pour la conservation de leurdiète réputation et foy publique et pour ne divertyr et aliéner amis, animer tous bons patriotes à n'espargner chose qu'ils ayent pour leur service, selon que j'ay toujours désiré de faire et feray encoires en cas que l'on me délivre et tire de ceste tarte bourbonnoise. Sur quoy me recommandant très-humblement en leur bonne grâce, prie le Créateur maintenir Messeigneurs et accroistre en union et toute prospérité, à sa gloire et bien perpétuel de la postérité et la nostre.

De Lichtervelde, le xxviii<sup>e</sup> de juing XV<sup>e</sup> LXXVII.

Messeigneurs, Après ceste escripte, j'ay reçu deux aultres dudiet S<sup>r</sup> Ambassadeur à mesme effect pareillement icy anexées, et, pour me veoir tant pressé de responce, je luy escripts que je les envoie en leurs mains.

(Archives de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 28.)

MMMCCCLXX.

*Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham.*

(MALINES, 28 JUIN 1577.)

Don Juan espère traiter bientôt avec les Allemands; sa courtoisie, ses efforts pour se rendre populaire. — Nouvelles d'Utrecht et Maestricht. — Les États-généraux ont décidé qu'en aucun cas ils ne prendraient les armes contre le prince d'Orange. — Le seigneur de Sweveghem a été chargé de régler le remboursement de ce qui est dû à la reine d'Angleterre. — Le docteur Léoninus a été envoyé en Gueldre et en Frise.

I maie not forbear to write weckelie by the ordinarie, that yow maie understande by me so moche as I can learne of others, and the rather also that strawnge reaportes, not wel grownded and yet justified for trewth, maie bee taken as they are. Th'agreement is not yet fullie concluded for the Almaynes, but it is thought that verie shortlie th'accorde wilbee made, as His Highnes towlde me this daie, with whome I did speake for the merchantes impost, and gave unto hym my replie, whiche I doe sende herewith enclosed. He towlde me that he harde how honorablie the Visconte was entertayned, wherewith he was verie gladd, and spake many good wordes ful of great affection to our Soverayne, whiche I prairie God maie turne to perfitte and good deedes. He seeketh in this cowntrie to wynne al men by jentlenes, and suerlie, yf he woulde take an other cowrse, he wer not hable to prevayle, beeing alone man in a cowntrie divided. And of this I am perswaded that the States wil no more enter into warres, nor deale agaynst the Prynce, for any quarel at al, no not for religion, notwithstandinge their own superstition is so greate emongest them, as indeede trew doctrine hath no place almost, but emongest verie few.

At Utrike, the Conte Bossues lieutenant hath been racked and tormented grevouselie, who, as it is reaported, hath confessed dyverse practises determined agaynst the people there, whiche matter cawseth them to seeke the Prynce of Orange favour, and more willinglie to joyne with hym in al fortunes. The burgesses of Mastyke, havynge one cumpanie onelie of Monsieur Bereceleys within their town, wil suffer none other to cumme emongest them, but keepe watche and warde themselves at their gates, and have sent to the burgesses of Bryssels to take their advise how to deal further. There is no worde of the general assemblee at al, as yet, for a publike quietnes universallie.

The 25 of this month, the States-General resolved emongest themselves not to make any warres agaynst the Prynce of Orange for any cawse whatsoever. Monsieur Sweveghem is sent for by the States for to take order for the Queenes

Majesties monye, for that I have declared to dyverse of the States particularlie that Her Majestie myndeth to have her monye at the daie prefixed without geavyoge any farther tyme. And, to this ende, I have written thryse to Monsieur Sweveeghen, but he geaveth me none answer at al. I had cumme sooner to Maelyne, but is was sayde styl that His Highnes woulde cumme to Bryssels, and therefore I taried the longer. Doctor Leoninus is presentlie sent into Ghelderlande and Friselande to appease the people there by al meanes possible, who had accesse to His Highnes for his dispatche immediatlie after I had audience this daie.

Thus havynge none other matter at this tyme, I doe most hartelic bydde yow fare wel. Frome Maelyne, this 28 of june 1577.

I praye yow doe my most humble commendations to my Lord Chamberlayne.

(*Record office, Cal., n° 1493.*)

---

MMMCCCLXXI.

*Réplique de l'ambassadeur d'Angleterre.*

(BRUXELLES, 28 JUN 1577.)

Réclamations des marchands anglais contre les taxes.

*La réplique de l'Ambassadeur d'Angleterre aux articles des Etats-Généraux.*

Le mémorial donné aux Etats le premier jour de juing monstre assez particulièrement le tout que l'impost faict sur les fruiets creus en ce Pays-Bas, c'est assçavoir toute sorte de linge, toyles, pastelles, fer, ticques, houblon et semblables marchandises, est contraire les privilèges octroyés aux marchans d'Angleterre, si comme les députés de Son Altèze avoient accordé sans contradiction en leur asssemblée avec moy le dernier jour de may passé.

Les Etats-Généraux avoient accordé, le 21 d'apvril passé par leur apostille, de toutes les choses et des marchandises apportées et emportées, horsmis les vivres seulement, et Messieurs mesmes du Conseil d'Etat me remirent aux Messieurs des Etats-Généraux pour avoir responee d'eulx comme autheurs de la mesme ordonnance faicte sur la levée et collectation des moyens et imposts généraux.

C'est chose fort nécessaire que de faire justice et de ne pas s'ayder pour les commodités de cest pays au préjudice des droicts donnés aux estrangiers alliés.

On ne faict journellement aultre chose que justice à tous estrangiers en Angleterre : en monstrant le contraire on donnera responce convenable.

La Royne ha monstré toute faveur et assistance au Pays-Bas, dont on ne debyroit estre ingrat à l'endroit des marchans trafficquans, directement contre leurs privilèges et accords d'entre les pays.

Ceste demande n'a esté faicte sans autorité publique et commandement de la Royne d'Angleterre et son Conseil.

Il fault faire justice à tous et, si les aultres ont les mesmes privilèges, eulx méritent d'avoir la mesme justice.

Il ne fault faire expresse injure aux Anglois pour soupicion que eulx abuseront de leur trafficque. Si les naturels s'abusent, ils méritent supplice.

L'Ambassadeur s'accorde et trouve bon que Monsieur le Visconte de Gand donne satisfaction à la Royne sa maistresse, selon l'ordonnance qu'il aura de Son Altèze.

*(Archives du Royaume à Bruxelles, Nég. avec l'Angleterre sous don Juan d'Autriche ; Record office, Cal., n° 1494.)*

---

MMCCCCLXXII.

*Don Juan au vicomte de Gand.*

(MALINES, 29 JUIN 1577.)

Il le remercie de ses lettres et le prie de s'informer des négociations de la reine d'Angleterre avec le roi de Danemark.

Monsieur le Viconte, Ce m'a esté plaisir d'avoir par vos lettres des XXI<sup>e</sup> et XXII<sup>e</sup> du présent entendu vostre arrivement sans fortune à Londres, et ce qu'estoit passé en vostre première audience avec la Royne, et singulièrement que ayez par ses démonstrations et propos apperceu que vostre allée celle part luy ait esté agréable ; et attendray avec dévotion d'entendre le succès de vostre seconde audience et de toutes aultres occurrences, m'assurant qu'en tout ce qu'est de vostre charge vous vous acquieterez comme se doit attendre de vostre bon sens et discrétion. Ne pouvant par l'occasion de ceste vous céler que le duc d'Arsschot m'a dict une fois ou deux qu'il avoit esté adverti que les députés de ladite dame Royne et du Roy de Denemarque, avec ne sçay quels aultres, se debyoyent trouver ou estoient à Embden pour traicter ne sçay quoy. Il sera

bien que faictes diligences et devoirs par delà avec toute dextérité possible pour sçavoir s'il est ainsy et assentir et enfoncer ce que s'y peult traicter, pour m'en advertir ou bien faire rapport à vostre retour, que je prie Dieu soit autant facil et prospère que a esté le passage, et vous doint, Monsieur le Visconte, ce que plus vouldriés luy demander.

De Malines, le xxix<sup>e</sup> jour de juing 1577.

(Archives du Royaume à Bruxelles, Papiers d'État, liasse 169.)

---

MMMCCCCLXXIII.

*Fogaça à don Juan* (Extrait).

(29 JUIN 1577.)

Conférences importantes avec quelques catholiques.

I have had longe conference with fyve catholikes of good qualitie about matters of great importaunce concerning Your Heighnes, which I would have gon to have communicated with you, yf I had ben provyded for the journye.

(British Museum, Dom. pap., Cal., p. 647, n<sup>o</sup> 69.)

---

MMMCCCCLXXIV.

*Mémoire présenté par le viconte de Gand à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(GREENWICH, 30 JUIN 1577.)

Les marins d'Ostende sont injustement menacés de représailles.

*Ce que Monsieur le Viconte de Gand a déclaré à Sa Majesté, le dimenche dernier de juing 1577, de la part du S<sup>r</sup> Don Jean d'Autria, à Grynwoys.*

Premièrement, Que ung nommé le capitaine Phipson et Ruhand Floddé, compai-



gnons d'ung Guillaume Cotton, arrivarent au havre d'Oostende au mois de septembre dernier, lesquels le S<sup>r</sup> de Haussy fait arrester, pensant qu'ils fussent de la faction dudict Cotton au déservice des Estats du Pays-Bas, et en après furent oys et examinés, et leurs depositions envoyées à Mons<sup>r</sup> le Conte du Reulx, gouverneur de Flandres, et aux Quatre-Membres dudict pays, par ordonnance desquels ils ont depuis esté relaxés. Or est-il que ledict Phipson se retrouve présentement en mer avecq un navire équipé en pyrate, se vantant avoir lettres de Sa Majesté de povoir courir sus ausdiets d'Oostende, qui toutesfois n'ont esté cause de leur détention. D'autre part, que, suyvnt ce que ledict S<sup>r</sup> Viconte avoit jà dit à Sadiete Majesté, icelluy seigneur Don Jehan luy fera part de tout ce que se traictera ultérieurement allendroit du Prince d'Orenges, estimant que, lorsque ledict seigneur Don Jehan le despescha, il n'avoit encores receu les responses dudict seigneur Prince, pour, en cecy et en toutes aultres choses, faire paroistre à Sadiete Majesté le désir qu'il a de tenir avecq elle toute bonne correspondance en tout ce qui pourra concerner le service de Leurs Majestés, leurs pays et subjects.

(Record office, Cal., n° 1500.)

MMCCCCLXXV.

*Réponse de la reine d'Angleterre au viconte de Gand.*

(JUILLET 1577.)

Réponse aux principaux points de la mission du viconte de Gand. — Elle est restée disposée à ne rien négliger pour concourir au maintien de la paix, mais ne peut ajouter foi aux griefs allégués contre le prince d'Orange. — Elle fera informer sur la plainte des marins d'Ostende.

Ledict sieur Visconte a fait entendre à la Majesté de la Roynne l'honorable opinion que ledict sieur don Juan tesmoigne et proteste d'avoir du grand contentement que Sa Majesté prendra d'avoir veu et entendu les troubles des Païs-Bas prendre quelque commencement de s'accommoder et pacifier, tant au regard de la bonne intelligence et amitié qu'a tousjours esté entre Sa Majesté et le Roy Catholique, que pour le comerce et libre traffique remis et réintégré en son premier estat entre les Païs-Bas et le royaume d'Angleterre, qui par ces divisions et guerres intestines a esté pour longtemps grandement empesché.

En quoy Sa Majesté remercie bien affectueusement ledict Sicur don Juan, luy pro-

mettant, comme la vérité est, n'avoir receu nouvelles mieux venues que celles-là, y ayant tousjours employé tous ses moyens que les maux que pressoyent si pauvrement lesdicts pays prenassent fin, et le peuple tant foulé et travaillé par toutes sortes de calamités et misères vinsent à se reposer et prendre haleine, tesmoins les bons et grands offices lesquels Sadicte Majesté a fait clairement entendre et apparostre à tous princes et aultres ses voisins, qu'elle leur a départis pour l'avancement de ladicte tant désirée pacification : n'entendant oncques se destourner du chemin auquel elle est entrée comme princesse vrayement et de fait chrestienne, c'est-à-dire désirant plustost la paix que la guerre, et que les royaumes et peuples s'entr'ayment et facent des bons offices les uns des aultres, chose véritablement barbaresque et de gens plustost du tout efférés que de ceux qui ont appris que c'est de l'humanité, et beaucoup moins de la christianité.

En oultre, comme ledict sieur Viscont a déclaré à Sadicte Majesté bien amplement et au long, au nom et de la part dudict sieur don Juan, que les choses ne sont du tout acheminées jusques-là que seroit à souhaiter, et qu'il ne tient qu'au prince d'Orange que le bastement si bien encommencé ne se parface, Sadicte Majesté est infiniment marrye d'avoyr seulement ouy parler du retardissement d'ung si bon œuvre, et se desplairoit encores davantage, si elle verroit les affaires n'aller journellement de bien en mieulx, et que la paix ne s'effectueroit, mesmes s'il tiendroit audict S<sup>r</sup> prince d'Orange. Au regard de qui, comme Sadicte Majesté ne veult, ny n'entend descroire ledict sieur Viscont en chose qu'il luy a déclairé de la part dudict Sieur don Juan, aussi le prie-elle qu'elle ne soit constrainte de se précipiter jusques-là d'asseoir jugement contre ledict sieur Prince avant que l'avoir préallablement ouy et entendu en sa défense, veu que Sadicte Majesté a desjà remonstré et fait veoir en partie audict sieur Viscont (par la responce qu'a fait ledict sieur Prince aux députés envoyés vers luy de la part dudict sieur don Juan, qu'elle luy a communiquée) tout le contraire de ce que dessus : ce que fait espérer Sadicte Majesté tout bien de la part dudict s<sup>r</sup> Prince, retenant ultérieur jugement à ce qu'elle entendra cy-apprès, s'assurant que le temps fera apparostre ce qui en est et que les hommes se desguisent tant qu'ils veulent.

Quand est au fait de Phipson, qui va cinglant la mer en équipage de pirate, se vantant faulusement avoir lettres de Sa Majesté de pouvoir courrir sus à ceulx d'Oostende, Sadicte Majesté dict et déclare audict sieur Viscont qu'encores que pour le passé elle l'a tenu pour homme de bien, et à telles enseignes l'a fait, l'année passée, mettre en liberté, estant fait et constitué prisonnier pour soupçon de piraterie, dont il s'est pour lors bien purgé, néantmoins si, en ce temps-cy que Sadicte Majesté fait équiper ses navires, pour les mettre en mer pour et afin de réfréner et réprimer les insolences de tels escumeurs et la nettoyer de toute piraterie, ledict Phipson tombera entre les mains de ses gens et sera trouvé coupable d'avoir fait et commis acte quelconque

contre la paix et repos desdicts païs, Sadicte Majesté, à la poursuite des intéressés, en  
 faira faire justice exemplaire.

(Publié par M. GACHARD, *Corresp. de Philippe II*, t. V, p. 837.)

---

MMMCCCCLXXVI.

\*\*\* à *Edward Horsey*.

(JUILLET 1577.)

Tout présage le renouvellement des troubles. — Les divisions, l'imprévoyance, ne sont qu'une cause  
 trop sérieuse de dangers. — Le vicomte de Gand n'est pas rentré à Bruxelles.

Sir, The inclosed occurrentes may give you some light of the present state here, which, if it be lafull to speak myne opinion, was never more inclyned to troubles then now. You know with what foote theis men are wont to march. If they mend not their pace and look well about them, they are lyke ynough to be overtaken; for they have not to do with a sleeping or sloughtfull enemy. The best that is to be looked for, for aught I see yet, is even the worst fruietes of a desparate, cruell and bloudgy warr. For in peace I can see no suertie : his owne letters and the letters of Escovedo and others intercepted confronted with the contynuall inteligence he hath had with the dutch coronells and others, with a number of other observances, have plainly bewrayed his ill affection, though he would seem to protest that nothing can be more abhorrant to his nature then a warre.

The division and partialities among them here, which hath heretofore bene the ruyn and overthrow of many flourrishing States and kingdomes, is a thing that is not unlyke to turne them to great prejudice. By the causes of thinges we may now judge of th'effectes. Well, I hold them for most miserable men, whom neither the harmes of others, nor themselves can make wise.

The Vicecount is yet unretourned to this towne, so as your letter restith still with me, and I unable them to give you satisfaction.

Thus the lorde preserve you, Sir, and give you the happines yourself desireth.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders*, vol. 29.)

---

MMMCCCCLXXVII.

\*\*\* *au Docteur Wilson.*

(JUILLET 1577.)

Il n'y a aucun espoir de maintenir la paix : il faut, au contraire, redouter une guerre plus sanglante que jamais. — Réception d'un chiffre destiné à M. Liesvelt.

Sir, I send you herewith such occurrentes as the tyme affourdeth, by the which you may ges the present state here. Of a peace here is no hope, what *semblant* soever be made, and of a warr th'effectes are lyke to be as bloudy and cruell as any this country hath suffered in many yeres. They go on here in their provision *tout bellement*, but he takes an other trayne. You know their humours and can ges what is to be hopid of them. The wisest among them do expect the woorst, unles they better the course they have begonne.

For other particularities I leave you to the within enclosed occurrentes, and so humbly take my leave.

I have you ciphre yet, and, though I ges it to be to Monsieur Lisvelt, whom I have not yet sene, yet for suerties sake I detayne yt till I hear from you.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 29.*)

MMMCCCCLXXVIII.

\*\*\* *au Docteur Wilson.*

(JUILLET 1577.)

Tout donne lieu de craindre la guerre. — Don Juan possède autant de fermeté que les États montrent d'irrésolution. — Lettres interceptées. — Escovedo juge l'entreprise d'Angleterre plus aisée que celle de la Zélande et de la Hollande.

Sir, In what termes I find this country, you may partly judge by the occurrentes herinclosed. Which is so far of from an inclination to peace as in wise mens opinions it is as desperate to be hopid of and as unsure if they had it; for the warr, as men may

judge from the causes to th'effectes, it is not unlyke to prove the most cruellst and bloody and dangerous of any they have yet tasted. For the which H's Alteze useth as great dilligence in his preparations, as the States are slack and irresolute, a thing wherof he is lyke ynough to make his prouffit with their prejudice. I have sene here since my comeng divers originall letters of his Escovedos and others discovering this breach to be a matter before projected. For which there is testimony playne ynough of their disposition to dismember our quiet state ; but, as hitherto, God be thanked, they have found the difference of contemplation and action, and so I hope shall still, albeyt as appeares by one originall letter I have sent over of Escovedos, they hold it of les difficulte then th'enterprisses of Holland and Zealand.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 29.)

—  
 MMMCCCCLXXIX.

*Le vicomte de Gand aux États-généraux.*

(LONDRES, 2 JUILLET 1577.)

Avant de solliciter un nouveau prêt, il a cru devoir obtenir un délai pour le remboursement de ce qui est dû. — Appui que lui prête certain personnage. — Projet de départ.

Messieurs, J'ay receu vos lettres du xii<sup>e</sup> du mois passé, ensemble celles à la Royné que je luy présentay dimence dernier, et pour responce, avant la requérir de vostre part vous vouloir secourir d'encoires quelque bon prest, j'ay trouvé bon la sonder préalablement sy elle se rendroit facile sur la surcéance de remboursement de celluy qu'elle a jà fait, ce que aussy lors je traictay avecq elle de la meilleure sorte dont je me sceus adviser. Et après qu'elle m'eut allégué plusieurs propos sur l'incommodité qu'elle et ses marchands recepvrient de ceste prolongation (en quoy certes je la voyois fort difficile), et moy là-dessus répliqué que, pour la nécessité où vous vous retrouvez par le licenciement des Allemans et estrangiers (chose quy tant nous importoit, comme aussy à nos voisins), estiez forcés luy faire ceste requeste, finalement elle m'a dict qu'elle en communicqueroit avecq son Conseil et qu'elle m'y respondroit à ma première audience, que j'espère sera d'icy à deux ou trois jours. En tout événement j'ay trouvé certain personnage en ceste ville, lequel ne m'a donné mauvais espoir du principal point, m'ayant promis pendant mon absence d'y tenir la bonne main, par où je ne me désespère de

ceste négociation : je vous en donneray plus ample part de bouche de brief, faisant compte de partir d'icy en la fin de ccste sepmaine. Cependant je vous supplie prendre ce mien besogné de bonne part, comme de celluy quy désire de tout son pouvoir vous complaire et obéyr en tout ce qu'il vous plaira l'employer, et d'aussy bonne volonté qu'il prie Dieu vous conserver, Messieurs, en santé, longue et heureuse vie, me recommandant bien humblement à vos bonnes grâces.

De Londres, le n<sup>e</sup> de juillet 1577.

(Archives de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 31.)

---

MMCCCCLXXX.

*Don Juan à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(MALINES, 3 JUILLET 1577.)

Réponse aux lettres de rappel du docteur Wilson. — Il ne négligera rien pour le maintien de la paix.

Très-haulte, très-excellente et très-puissante princesse, J'ay, par la lettre de Vostre Majesté, du xvii<sup>e</sup> du passé, veu et entendu ce que l'avoit meü à envoyer par deçà le S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Wilson, docteur ès-loix, ung de ses maistres ordinaires aux requestes, et les causes pour lesquelles luy plaist maintenant le rappeler : lesquelles je prie Dieu soyent telles et que les choses icy succèdent de la manière comme Vostre Majesté se figure : ce que sera par la bonté divine, et non pas par la part de mon costé que, par son humanité, elle m'attribue en sadicte lettre, me sentant indigne de ceste louange, combien que je n'ay laissé, ny laisseray de faire tout ce que j'adviseray pouvoir servir pour remettre et maintenir ces pays de par deçà en plein repos. Ce que sera tousjours pour, de la part du Roy, mon seigneur, tant myeulx accommoder Vostre Majesté en ses affaires et en mon endroict la servir, comme j'ay prié ledict Wilson luy dire plus amplement de ma part. A la suffisance duquel me remettant, ceste ne sera plus proluxe que pour luy baiser très-affectueusement les mains et supplier le Créateur luy octroyer, très-haulte, très-excellente et très-puissante princesse, santé très-bonne et longue vie et ce que plus elle voudroit luy demander.

De Malines, le iii<sup>e</sup> jour de juillet 1577.

(Publié par M. GACHARD, *Corresp. de Philippe II*, t. V, p. 442.)

---

MMMCCCCLXXXI.

*La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan.*

(GREENWICH, 3 JUILLET 1577.)

Elle a chargé le vicomte de Gand de sa réponse, et elle espère que don Juan la jugera satisfaisante.

Monsieur mon cousin, Par ce porteur, Monsieur le Visconte de Gand, avons receu vos lettres, et oultre ce, en luy donnant favorable audience, entendu bien au long ce qu'il nous a diet de vostre part, en ayant receu contentement bien grand, et principalement de ce qu'il nous a compté de la pacification et accord des difficultés et troubles que y avez trouvés à vostre arrivée là, et avec quel contentement et allégresse`du pays ayez receu le gouvernement. Dont et de la visitation qu'il nous a faicte en vostre endroiet vous remercyons affectueusement; et, quant aux choses qu'il nous a icy plus oultre proposées, nous luy avons donné la responce qu'espérons que la trouverez pour raisonnable et procédente de celle qui ne désire au monde plus que la continuation de la bonne et sincère amitié, bonne voysinance et alliance qui est entre nous et nostre bon frère le Roy Catholique, nos royaumes, pays et subjects, comme vous sçaura amplement raccompter ledict sieur Visconte, qui, pour sa suffisance, nous garde vous en tenir icy propos plus oultre. Et ainsi prions le Créateur qu'il vous doint, monsieur mon cousin, très-heureuse et longue vie.

Escript à nostre maison de Grenewich, ce III<sup>e</sup> jour de juillet 1577.

(Publié par M. GACHARD, *Corresp. de Philippe II*, t. V, p. 443.)

MMMCCCCLXXXII.

*M. de Famars à Davison.*

(ALCKMAAR, 3 JUILLET 1577.)

Il s'excuse de ne pas lui avoir écrit plus tôt. — Il proteste de son dévouement au comte de Leicester.  
— Le peuple continue à se montrer plein d'affection pour le prince d'Orange.

Monsieur, Je commencheray ma lettre en m'excusant de ce que jusques à présent

vous n'avez eu de mes nouvelles, combien qu'en ay eu une fois des vostres avant mon partement vers ma maison, auquel lieu suis esté jusques à présent enpécé pour mes affaires particulières: qui at esté l'une des occasions que ne vous ay rien mandé; l'autre est que avant mon partement je me fusse volontier aquité de mon devoir; mais, d'autant que Son Excellence n'avoit encore escript pardelà aucune réponse à mon besogné, je n'ay volu prendre la hardiesse pour aucunes raisons de m'avanser d'escrire avant que Sadiete Excellence en eusse faict le devoir, ce qu'il prolongoit en attendant quelque réponse de pardelà, endedans lequel tamps suis esté contraint de me partir pour les ocazions que desus. Or, Monsieur, m'en estant de retour, je n'ay volu falir vous escrire ce mot affin de vous en advertir et quant et quant vous ramentevoir nostre amitié, vous offrant de le vous faire paroître en tout ce en quoy il vous plaira me faire cest honneur de m'emplier pour vostre service.

Je ne puis laisser de vous escrire que la première chose que m'a diet Son Excellence à mon retour, fut qu'il n'avoit reçu le cuivre dont luy avois diet qu'il auroit par le moien de Monsigneur le Compte de Licestre, à quoy ne luy ay seu que répondre, qui est cause que vous prie bien humblement, s'il en venoit à propos, d'en voloire toucher ung mot à mondict signeur Compte et ce par bon moien et au cas que le troviés bon, et à moy me faire tant de faveur que de me tenir tousjours tant qu'en vous sera en la bonne grâce de mondict Signeur Compte, vous assurant que je ne désire riens plus en ce monde que de luy povoir estre très-humble esclave prêt à morir à ses piés.

Quant aux nouvelles de ce quartier, il n'i a rien digne de vous mander, estant les affaires tousjours en bon train, estant le peuple tousjours bien délibéré de se maintenir à la dévotion de Son Excellence. Le surplus vous le pourés savoir de ce porteur qui est le compagnon de Mons<sup>r</sup> de Viliers, ministre de l'église françoise. Voilà en somme ce que vous puis mander pour le présent.

Après m'estre recommandé bien humblement en vostre bonne grâce, je pry le Créateur qu'il donne à vous, Monsieur, en sancté, bonne vye et longe.

D'Alquemar, ce 5<sup>e</sup> de julet 1577.

Je vous suplye bien humblement de me faire ce bien que de présenter mes très-humbles recommandations et service en la bonne grâce de Mons<sup>r</sup> de Walsingen.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 29.*)



MMMCCCCLXXXIII.

*Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(BRUXELLES, 6 JUILLET 1577.)

Ils chargent le docteur Wilson de l'assurer de leur reconnaissance.

Madame, Oultre tant de bénéfices qu'en nostre nécessité et occurences depuis quelques mois ençà survenues, avons reçu de Vostre Majesté, au bien publicq et repos de nostre patrie sy grievement affligée de plusieurs estrangiers ennemis de sa prospérité et anciens privilèges, ce nous a esté ung très-grand resjouissement de veoir, par celle qu'il luy a pleu nous escrire du xxii<sup>e</sup> jour de juing dernier, ainsy continuer la mesme affection envers nous et la tranquillité de ces pays, dont jà auparavant avons remarqué plusieurs indices et expérimenté les fruiets et effects tant amples. Par quoy ne scaurions aussy assez remerchier Vostre Majesté de tous ses bons offices que, pour la réduction des affaires de par-deçà et restablissement de nostre repos et liberté première, elle a esté servie nous prester, espérans que le Seigneur Dieu nous fera la grâce que puissons en tel estat persévérer et rendre grâces à sa divine bonté de la paix qu'avons obtenue avecq toute humble recognoissance possible de la faveur et bonne assistance que Vostre Majesté nous y donna, supplians qu'il luy plaise la continuer en tous endroiets devers nous et nostrediete patrie, comme de nostre part accroistrans à tousjours l'extrême désir qu'avons de rendre à Vostre Majesté très-affectionné et très-humble service, selon que le sieur Thomas Wilson, vostre ordinaire aux requestes, se retournant celle part après nous avoir fait grande preuve de ses vertus, en pourra tesmoigner plus amplement. Pour ce faisant fin de ceste, après avoir prié le Créateur qu'il doint à Vostre Majesté, Madame, en bonne santé, très-heureuse vie.

De Bruxelles, le vi<sup>e</sup> de juillet 1577.*(Archives de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 50.)*

·MMMCCCLXXXIV.

*Le Baron de Hèze à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(BRUXELLES, 6 JUILLET 1577.)

Il a chargé le docteur Wilson de faire agréer à la reine d'Angleterre ses offres de service.

Madame, Encoires que je doute que Vostre Majesté m'imputerat à une trop grande hardiesse que j'ay osé importuner icelle par ceste mienne, si est-ce que, considérant la bénignité dont elle est accoustumée d'user vers un chascun et tant renommée par tout l'univers, j'espère que Vostre Majesté ne le prendrat que de bonne part, ce que je la supplie en toute humilité, et vouloir croire que les bienfaits que nostre povvre patrie at receus de Vostre Majesté, m'ont poussé à ce faire, dont pour mon particulier n'ay peu laisser la remerchier très-humblement, outre l'obligation grande que toute la qualité de ces pays doit à icelle, avecques assurance que je ne désire autre bien que, avecques les effects, m'employer au service de Vostre Majesté, et y continuer tousjours pour son accroissement, comme j'ay prié M. Vilson, son ambassadeur et maistre des requestes, vouloir de ma part assurer Vostre Majesté, suppliant au reste que son bon plaisir soit tousjours continuer la sincère affection qu'elle at monstrée par le bon secours faict à nostredicte patrie; et, pour ne pas trop facer Vostre Majesté par longue prolixité, serat l'endroit où feray fin, suppliant nostre bon Dieu donner, Madame, à Vostre Majesté, en toute félicité et heureuse vie, accroissement de toute grandeur, la saluant très-humblement <sup>1</sup>.

De Bruxelles, le vi de juillet 1577.

(*Bulletins de la Commission royale d'histoire*, 5<sup>e</sup> série, t. III, p. 272.)

<sup>1</sup> La veille, les trois membres de Bruxelles avaient voté des remerciements au baron de Hèze pour les services qu'il avait rendus à la ville; et en même temps ils avaient accordé à ses soldats qui venaient d'être licenciés, une gratification de deux mille florins.

Le baron de Hèze, d'accord avec « aucuns que l'on estimoit estre bons seigneurs à la patrie », continua, selon les mémoires du temps « à chercher moyens pour résister à la malicieuse entreprinse de don » Juan. »

MMMCCCLXXXV.

*M. de Champagney à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(BRUXELLES, 6 JUILLET 1577.)

Il espère que le docteur Wilson fera connaître à la reine d'Angleterre tout son dévouement; car il ne fait pas moins de vœux pour la grandeur de la reine que pour celle du roi son maître. — S'il n'a pu toujours le montrer publiquement, le docteur Wilson expliquera qu'il n'a rien négligé pour lui rendre service.

Madame, Retournant présentement en Angleterre le Conseillier et Maistre aux requestes Vilson, qui hat esté Ambassadeur par-deçà pour Vostre Majesté, lequel m'at promis, suyvant ce que je l'ay requis, de faire foy à Vostre Majesté de la dévotion que j'ay au service d'icelle, me resentant comme à jamais je seray son très-obligé et très-humble serviteur pour tant de bénignité qu'il hat pleu à Vostre Majesté de sa grâce user clémentement envers moy, tant lorsque je fus envoyé en Angleterre vers icelle que depuis, s'estant enquis de mes fortunes selon que j'ay entendu par ses Ambassadeurs, le susdict et aussi le gouverneur de l'isle de Vic, qui sont estés tous deux fort bien venu par-deçà, je n'ay [voulu] délaissier d'accompagner de ces deux mots encores les bons offices . . . ferat celluy qui s'est enchargé de porter cestes, estimant que Vostre Majesté pour sa singulière bonté n'estimerat à présomption ce que procède d'ung cueur tant affectionné et révérend de la grandeur de sa couronne, la prospérité de laquelle n'aurat jamais moins de lieu en mes vœux que celle du Roy mon maistre. Car j'ay et auray tousjours la mesme oppinion que j'ay protesté souvent à Vostre Majesté que les vrais serviteurs de l'une des maisons royales ne doibvent rien moins souhaitter pour l'une que pour l'autre, s'employant ne plus, ne moins au service de toutes deux, faisant tous bons debvoirs où l'occasion le permeetrat pour maintenir et, s'il se peult, accroistre la bonne intelligence, union et correspondence de ces deux tant glorieux diadèmes, qui, pour avoir estés conjoinets indissolublement du passé par temps peult-on dire immémorial, ont peu donner loy par manière de dire à l'univers : Cela serat encores à l'advenir s'il plaict à Dieu, à confusion de l'envye qui n'en veult qu'aux plus éminens combles et de ceux qui, n'entendans ce qu'ils font, espient de calomnier les bons debvoirs des vrais ministres et serviteurs. Et cela me servirat soubs la bonne grâce de Vostre Majesté d'excuse si en publicq je n'ay monstré ce que j'ay tousjours taché aultrement, comme le porteur de ceste m'at diect qu'il donnerat mieux à entendre à Vostre Majesté, à laquelle baisant très-humblement les mains, Madame, je prieray le Créateur qu'il inspire à Vostre Majesté les conseils propres à ses généreux conceptions, comme à prin-

cesse du monde entre tous ceux de sa qualité qui mieux les sçaurat exécuter pour tant de admirables vertus dont sa divine bonté l'at douée, laquelle veulle assister tousjours de tout bon heur Vostre Majesté et à jamais la rendre contente.

De Bruxelles, ce vi<sup>e</sup> de juillet 1577.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 29.*)

---

MMCCCCLXXXVI.

*M. de Champagney au comte de Leicester.*

(BRUXELLES, 6 JUILLET 1577.)

Il se recommande au bon souvenir de Leicester. — Éloge du docteur Wilson.

Illustrissimo Signor mio Oss<sup>mo</sup>, Ritornando hora il Signor Imbasciatore Vilson che so essere tanto affionato a Vostra Signoria Illustrissima, ho preso ardire di acompagnarlo con queste poche rigue per rememorare a Vostra Signoria Illustrissima quella servitù che gli ho consecrato accioche la si degni di comandarmi como a persona che sempre professare questa volontà et la exequira con ogni suo sforzo. Il Signor Imbasciatore è stato qui gratissimo, como veramente meritano levare sue virtù et singolare dexterità ne gli negotii che veramente si è mostrato degno et di quella fè de che Sua Magesta a in lui et d'ogni grado et honore. Egli sapra dar conto a Vostra Signoria Illustrissima in qual stato lascia questi paesi, che si tengono debitori à la bontà di Sua Magesta di quanto succedera a beneficio loro: faci Idio sia de sorta che con quelle gratitudini che de bono possino servire a Sua Magesta et a Voi altri Signori, como ad ogni occasione gli lo rimettero inanzi, egli conservi et felice Vostra Signoria Illustrissima sempre.

Di Brussela, alli vi di julio 1577.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 29; Brit. Museum, Titus, B. VII, n° 184.*)

---

## MMMCCCCLXXXVII.

*Fogaça à don Juan (Fragment).*

(6 JUILLET 1577.)

Les catholiques anglais ne voudraient d'autre prince que don Juan.

The good Catholikes here do carye great devotion towards Your Heighnes, affirming with teares that they will have none other prince but you.

(*Record office, Dom. pap., p. 647, n° 69.*)

---

## MMMCCCCLXXXVIII.

*Avis des docteurs Lewis et Aubrey.*

(6 JUILLET 1577.)

Cet avis se rapporte à des réclamations présentées par les États-généraux au nom des marchands des Pays-Bas.

(*Dom. pap., App., p. 551, n° 47.*)

---

## MMMCCCCLXXXIX.

*Antonio de Guaras à don Juan.*

(LONDRES, 7 JUILLET 1577.)

Honneurs qui ont été rendus en Angleterre au vicomte de Gand. — Il y a lieu d'espérer qu'il a complètement réussi dans sa mission; et sans doute, si le prince d'Orange n'agit pas comme il le doit, il ne trouvera plus ici aucun appui. — Guaras a jugé qu'il convenait de ne pas accompagner le vicomte de Gand; mais il eût été heureux de lui rendre service.

Como he a V. A. escrito, a sido el señor Vizconde de Gante en esta Corte, y por

todo, por su mucha prudencia y ser tambien visto que la mas parte del tiempo que a estado aqui, le a la Reina cariciado y mandado que le diesen todo contento, como se a hecho, mostrandole sus casas reales y caças, y el a parecido bien por todo, porque vino con mucho lustre y muy acompañado, y ha estado en Corte diversas vezes sobre lo de sus negocios, y, como dara dello relacion a V. A., es de estimar que los a concluido en todo, conforme a la buena voluntad que esta Serenissima Reina a siempre mostrado de dar a Su Magestad contento, y, por ello, como he escrito por otras, se a de esperar que, si el Principe de Orange no toma resolucion en hazer lo que deve, que no hallara el favor y amistad en ella, ni en los de su Consejo que se persuade. En lo demas este cavallero dexa de si tan buen olor, que todo el mundo dize que jamas vino embaxador a esta tierra de tanto lustre; y, por sus buenos officios y fidelidad, pocos de los vasallos de Su Magestad reveldes que aqui residen, le an vesitado, y tambien por otra parte fue de parecer que yo no le acompañase, por poder mejor hazer lo que convenia al servicio de Su Magestad por los humores que corren, y assi no se a ofrecido en que hazerle servicio como lo he deseado y hera mi devido hazer, especialmente mandandomelo V. A. tan particularmente; ame comunicado lo de sus negocios; espero terna V. A. mucho contento de su buen servicio.

Nuestro-Señor la Serenissima persona de V. A. con aumento de estados, como V. A. dessea, guarde.

De Londres, a 7 de julio de 1577.

(Archives de Simancas, Estado, Leg. 850, fol. 140.)

---

MMCCCCXC.

*Le Docteur Wilson à \*\*\*.*

(ANVERS, 7 JUILLET 1577.)

Entrevue avec don Juan qui a multiplié ses protestations d'affection vis-à-vis de la reine d'Angleterre. — Wilson, en quittant Malines, s'est rendu à Bruxelles, où il a eu de nombreux entretiens avec les chefs des patriotes, qu'il a exhortés à l'union. — Les États voudraient que don Juan éloignât de lui Gonzaga et Escovedo. — De son côté, don Juan demande que la garde de Bruxelles soit retirée au baron de Hèze et que l'agent du prince d'Orange, Théron, soit banni. — On attend à Mons la reine de Navarre; mais on ne sait si l'archevêque de Glasgow l'accompagne. — Don Juan ne s'est pas entendu avec les Allemands; il est à craindre qu'on ne les engage à

combattre le prince d'Orange. — Daniel Rogers se rend près du prince d'Orange. — Nouvelles de France. — Réunion des réfugiés anglais à Paris. — Affaires de Frise. — Les Espagnols sont arrivés à Chambéry.

Beeinge eaven nowe cumme to Anwarpe, as the englishe post was readie to goe, I thought good to write these few wordes unto yow both of myne own proceedinges and of the affayres in this cowntrie.

After I had receaved Her Majesties letter the seconde of this monthe, dated the 17 of june, I did the next daie after, myself beeinge then at Maelyne, goe to Don Jhon there, and towlde hym of Her Majesties pleasure for my revocation, and desired hym to keepe good correspondencie with Her Majestie, as I was wel assured Her Highnes woulde wel observe of her parte. He towlde me that he was sorie for my gooinge awaie, and wyshed that I had taried stil, assuryng me that for his parte he woulde doe al service possible to Her Majestie duringe his life, askyng me yf none other showlde succede in my place. I sayde unto hym that the Queenes Majestie did mynde to sende one verie shortelie, and, so when I had delyvered my letters, he required me to retourne the next daie, and I showlde have an answer. And, so dooinge, he heaped up so many good wordes of his affection to our Soverayne as it was mervelouse, whiche I have promysed hym to declare, and so I wil, for he sayde that he had geaven me ample commission so to doe, and prayed me to doe no lesse, whiche I wil parforme and tel nothyng of assurance but wordes.

The next daie, I went to Bryssels, and so came to the States, delyveringe Her Majesties letter, with some speache to them al of present necessitie for mayntenance of love emongest themselves and amitie with their allies and neighbours, exhortinge them to have regarde to their awncient liberties and commune quietnes, whiche I was wel assured they al wyshed. I was promysed an answer in writeinge, but it is not yet cumme.

I have delte particulaerlie with dyverse for Her Majesties monye at the daie, and have thryse written to Monsieur Sweveceghen, whose answer I doe sende here with enclosed. Now at last, Monsieur Champenye hath shewed me more favour than heretofore he hath doone, and gave me a reason of his strawngenes heretofore, applieng the States altogether, and communelie in cumpanie of Monsieur de Hays, Conte Egmonde, Monsieur Barcelie, Monsieur de Capris, Monsieur de Fersin and others that are the best patriotes, and by this cumpanie I have been two dayes feasted together, at Conte Egmond, Monsieur de Hays,....., Monsieur Dassonville, who professeth to be as good a patriote as some others. Moche particulare speache I have had with most of these men, as at my retourne yow shal knowe more at large.

The States begynne to bee more gelowse than heretofore they have been, and

woulde have Escovedo and Octavio Gonzago frome hym with some others, whiche theirr equest offendeth hym sore, and, as it was sayde, he woulde not retourne to Bryssels until Monsieur de Hays had lefte down his garde, and that the burgesses woulde keepe watche without drumme or enseigne and take the watche worde of the burgemaster, and lastlye that Tyron, the Prynce of Orenge factour in Bryssels, wer bannyshed frome thense.

This Don Jhon begynneth to shew his heate, before he hath fullie gotte credite. Some says he wilbee on sonedaie nexte at Bryssels for to goe in procession with the Sacrament of Miracles, a custome yerelie usual, as this daie he went in procession at Maelyne, and I passed thorowe one cumpanie of them in post.

The frenshe ambassadour, beeing now at Maelyne, towlde me that he goeth to meete the Queene of Navarre who, as he sayde, woulde bee at Mowns upon fridaie next, accompanied with 400 horses, the chiefest personage beeing the Prynce de la Rochesur-Yon and certayne Bysshoppes with other jentlemen; but whether the Bysshoppe of Glascoe bee in the cumpanie or no, I cannot tel. None other of the greate prynces doe cumme with her. I doe mynde to write to Doctor Drurie who of late passed by Maelyne to the Spawe, and require advertisement frome hym of al thynges. I doe trust he wil doe good offices, and, in seekynge his healthe, discharge his dewtie to our Soverayne. Don Jhon hath heaven it out that he wil goe in post to morowe sevensyght to Namurre, there to meete the Queene of Navarre.

Don Jhon hath not yet agreed with the Alemans, and some doe suspecte that they are perswaded to stande upon harde conditions, so that it is most lyke there wil bee some offer made to deale agaynst the Prynce. The Alemans at Anwarpe, Breda, Berges, Bolduc and Ruremonde, are thought to bee in the whole 18,000, some saye lesse; but good it wer they wer al gone.

I doe sende herewith also the copie of the Prynces letter to the States, who never leaveth warnynge of them for their own welfayre; and how needeful it is for us that he did wel, I doe trust Her Majestie is fullie perswaded, or els I woulde bee right sorie. M<sup>r</sup> Rogers goeth frome hense to the Prynce to morowe, and I on my journey homeward. I have sent by hym soche enstructions as I thought meete.

As I came this daie frome Maelyne, I did speake with a post of France that came verie latelie frome Paris, and he saythe that Lansacke was latelie taken upon the sea and is now in Rochel prisoner. Our rebels meete at Paris aboute the ende of this monthe, olde Norton beeing cumme thyther frome Rome, his soonne George Norton havynge had letters within these twoe daies frome Don Jhon in his favour to the Duke of Gwyse.

President Salsboute chosen in Viglius place is gone with Baron Grobendonke and Doctor Leoninus to Friselande to perswade the people to accepte Conte Bossu for their



gouverneur there and to refuse Monsieur de Ville; but I doe thynke they wil not pre-  
vayle.

I doe feare that some greate trowbles wyl shortelie grow in this cowntrie, and the-  
refore I woulde wyshe Her Majestie woulde sende some choyce man over verie spee-  
delie.

The 25 of june, the Spanyardes wer at Chamberie in Savoya, eight leagues frome  
Geneva. And moche speache there is that the Duke of Savoia wil use them agaynst  
Geneva. Thus yow see, the Spanyardes wil styl bee dooinge after their triumphant  
spoyle of this cowntrie. And with this last reaporte, I commende me hartelie to yow.

Frome Anwarpe, this 7 of julie 1577.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol 29.)

---

MMCCCCXCI.

*La reine d'Angleterre aux États-généraux.*

(GREENWICH, 8 JUILLET 1577.)

Elle les engage à ne rien négliger pour le maintien de la paix.

Messieurs, mes bons amys et voisins, Nous avons receu vos lettres des mains de  
Mons<sup>r</sup> le Visconte de Gand, ce porteur, èsquelles vous donnez amples démonstrations  
de l'honneste regard qu'avez de nous, ensemble les grands remerciemens et recognois-  
sances que nous y faictes pour le bien que vous aurions faict en la réduction de vos pays  
en repos, chose certes quy nous apporte aultant de contentement que sy la cause pro-  
prement fust nostre, et désirons et souhaitons de tout nostre cœur que de tous costés  
on y corresponde en sorte que nulles occassions soient données au préjudice ou empes-  
chement de ce bon accord, dont ne doubtons rien que de vostre part n'en aurez tel res-  
gard et soing qu'il appertient, vous assurant ne trouverez tousjours en nous moindre  
affection et prompte volonté de maintenir et garder la bonne amitié, confédération et  
proche voisinance entre ce nostre royaume et vosdiets pays qu'on a peu veoir d'aage en  
aage en nos prédécesseurs. Et quant à ce que ledict S<sup>r</sup> Visconte nous a déclaré en vostre  
part, vous pourez entendre de luy la responce que luy avons donné là-dessus, laquelle  
nous nous faisons forte que trouverez pour raisonnable, quy nous a donné occasion n'en

vous tenir ichy plus long propos. Et ainsy prions le Créateur qu'il vous ait tousjours, Messieurs, mes bons amys et voisins, en sa très-saincte garde.

Escript à nostre maison de Grenewich, ce viii<sup>e</sup> jour de juillet 1577.

(Archives de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 32.)

---

MMMCCCCXCH.

*Le vicomte de Gand à don Juan.*

(SAINT-OMER, 11 JUILLET 1577.)<sup>1</sup>

---

MMMCCCCXCIII.

*Daniel Rogers au comte de Leicester.*

(HOORN, 20 JUILLET 1577.)

Rogers a trouvé à Alkmaar le prince d'Orange qui, bien que fort occupé, l'a invité le lendemain à dîner et a conféré avec lui de onze heures du matin à neuf heures du soir. — Le prince d'Orange a montré le plus grand respect pour la reine d'Angleterre; il se levait en prononçant son nom et a bu en son honneur. — Rogers lui a rappelé d'abord les propositions faites au mois d'avril à Dordrecht et lui a fait connaître la réponse de la reine d'Angleterre. — Il lui a rendu compte de la négociation du vicomte de Gand à Londres. — Le prince d'Orange eût désiré une réponse plus précise. Il observe que le roi d'Espagne a montré moins de délicatesse en excitant le duc de Norfolk à la rébellion et cite l'exemple d'Édouard III qui n'hésita pas à s'allier à Jacques d'Arvelde. — A ce sujet, le prince d'Orange s'est étendu sur les ouvertures qui lui avaient été faites au nom de don Juan par Nicolas Drumesius : on a même cherché à savoir si, au prix des faveurs qui lui seraient accordées, il ne se déclarerait pas contre la reine d'Angleterre. — Importance des lettres de don Juan et d'Escovedo, qui ont été interceptées par La Noue. On y voit les mauvais desseins de don Juan, non seulement contre la noblesse des Pays-Bas, mais aussi contre Élisabeth. — Marnix est chargé de porter ces lettres à Bruxelles; il y a lieu de croire que don Juan devra quitter le pays ou que les nobles mettront la main sur lui.

Right honorable, At my departure from the Court, Your Lordshippe was not yet

<sup>1</sup> Ce document n'a pas été retrouvé aux Archives du Royaume à Bruxelles.

returned from Buckstone, which was the occasion I could not declare unto Your Lordshippe what instructions Her Majestie sent me unto the Prince. Wherefore I thinke it my duty to advertise Your Lordshippe bothe what I have declared unto the Prince, by which Your Lordshippe shall understande my instructions and what His Excellency awnswered. I came unto him as he was at Alekmar in North-Holland the 10<sup>th</sup> of this presente, where I founde him mervelously occupied with busines, which were presented unto him by divers, which, from divers places and Estates, were sent unto him; for at the same tyme, Nicolaus Drumesius, was sent from the Pope's Nuncio and Don Juan unto him; President Sasbout came from the Privy Councell for to accorde with the Prince, for them of Amsterdam; Basdorp was sent from Bruxelles from the Estates-Generall, besides one of the Schoneberches, which came out of Germany with the Emperour's lettres unto him, and three gentlemen which were sente from the Estates of Guelderlande to know his advise in certaine matters, in such manner that, havinge further to provide for the state of his government, he had bothe his handes full of busines. Yet notwithstandinge, havinge understoode of my arrivall the eveninge I came, desired me the day followinge to dinner, at which time he declared how glad he was of my cominge as well to understande what Her Majestie had conceived of the offres he made unto her by me, as likewise to communicate unto me certaine lettres intercepted of Don Juan's and Escovedoe's, which concerned the realme of Inglande. After I had delivered unto him Her Majestie's lettre, I beganne to declare unto him, accordinge to Her Majestie's commandement, the greate contentment which Her Majestie had received of the assurance geven her of his zeale and devotion towards her, as well by Mr Sydney's reporte after his comminge from the Emperour's Courte as also by my selfe, which his devotion and zeale had sufficiently appeered unto Her Majestie by the offre he made unto her of the amity and union of two provinces of Hollande and Zellande with the Crowne of Inglande, accompanied with a freedom of trafficque, use of portes, assistaunce of mariners and shippes, in caces and tymes of neede, thinges of suche weighte and benefite for her Estate and realme, and of suche importaunce for the preservation of Her Majestie's peace and quietnes as she would not but most hartely thanke His Excellency for it. This beeing donne, I desired His Excellency to call to minde the conditions of the offre, which he desired me, as I was with him in aprill last at Dordrecht, to propose unto Her Majestie, to the intende he might the better understande what Her Majestie awnswered. I repeted therefore unto him the talke which then he had with me, and gave him to understande that I had declared from him unto Her Majestie how that he, travailinge as well to establish relligion in Hollande and Zellande as earnestly wishinge that the estate of relligion in Inglande and the realme itself might the more be confirmed and assured, thought it expedient for the mutuall defence of the said countries that some farther amity were made betwixt the Crowne of

Englande and the afore-mentioned provinces of Hollande and Zellande, which amity might the sooner be linked together, if it pleased Her Majestie to consider and weighe what service he with Hollande and Zellande could doe unto Her Majestie, and that againe Her Majestie would assure him and the said countries of her reciprocall favor, accordinge to certaine conditions which from hym I had delivered unto Her Majestie, to witt, how that first of all he had offred the commodity and use of suche portes and havens as were in the said countries, which divers wayes might stande Her Majestie and the realme in greate steed. Secondly that, whereas Hollande and Zellande had greate shippinge and abundaunce of mariners, Her Majestie sholde lack none of them, in case Her Majestie shoulde require them. Thirdly, in case of distresse, if Her Majestie were invaded by any ennymies, that Hollande and Zellande were so nigh unto Englande and could so readily assiste Her Majestie and hinder her ennymies, as that Her Majestie should not neede to feare any hostility or invasion : all which things he had willed me to propose unto Her Majestie in the behalfe of Holland and Zelland. That for the establishinge of this amity he required on the other side that it might please Her Majestie, first to mainetayne the trafficque and entercourses betwixt Englande, Hollande and Zelland, as was conteyned in the league of Burgondy. Secondly that it might please Her Majestie in time of warre, which might be renewed against him and the above-mentyoned countries, to forbidde her subjects to trafficque into any of the Lowe-Countries, which might holde out against him. Thirdly that he had required Her Majestie to give no harbour or victales unto any armada which might come out of Spaine against the Low-Countries. Last of all, in case warre were renewed, which should endure longe tyme and engender extream necessitie in Hollande and Zellande, it might please Her Majestie to relieve there neede with a yearly supporte, seeing that Hollande and Zellande shold likewise be at greate expenses, in case warre renewede against Her Majestie, all which things I affirmed to have faithfully given over unto Her Majestie : for awnswere whereof I gave him to understande that Her Majestie had taken all the premisses in good parte, that, as I declared in the beginnunge, she had conceaved a very good opinion of his good meaninge towardes her and had suche care of him that she were not minded to suffer ether him or the Hollanders and Zellanders to perishe by any unjuste oppression of the ennymies. But, for so muche as the union by him offered had many branches issuing out of it, which required good consideration ; and specially, in that he desired an establishinge of trafficque in the said provinces with a restraunte of trafficque of Her Majestie's subjects in the rest of the Lowe-Countries, a refusall of harbarow to the Spanish navy and yeldinge of yearely supporte, I told him that Her Majestie desired him not to thinke it strainge, if she gave him not, at this presente, so full and determinall an awnswere as he expected ; that the offres he made were of greate importaunce, and that divers of Her Majestie's Councillors had

ben absent from the Court, when these things were delivered unto Her Majestie; and yet notwithstanding, to the intente he might see how well Her Majestie were minded to satisfie him and that he might not thinke by this delay his frindly overtures were not well accepted, I gave him to understand what difficulties were presented unto Her Majestie, which hindred her presente resolution; that Her Majestie would in no wise have stayed to contract a bonde so necessary for her preservation, if the parties with whom the contraiete should passe, were of suche liberty and freedom, as in suche case were requisite; that Her Majestie had in all her former actions, duringe the troubles of the Lowe-Countries, sought by all meanes to bringe the provinces of the Lowe-Countries that were at discorde and devided, to an amity: if now she should, after suche a corse taken, without further offence given, seeke to dismember the body and plucke the one parte thereof from the other, by withdrawinge the subjecte from the Sovereigne, she should enter into a matter which might greatly touche her in honour, and might be an evill precedent for Her Majestie in her owne case. And yet, by cause Her Majestie could not b[ut] be carefull of his conservation, I declared unto him Her Majestie's determination and manner of proceedinge for a league and association of the Princes of Germany, professinge Christian relligion, against the Pope. And therein was to desire his advise for the better effectuatinge of the matter, which could not but greatly countenance him and all other which professed the selfe same relligion with Her Majestie, though there were no expresse mention made of there names in the saide association, but might be other wise comprehended as confoederats of confoederats. In which parte I spent longer talke with him and made him acquainted with the articles which Her Majestie thought good to be comprehended in the saide league. Then I came to his demaundes and declared unto him that, as concerninge the establishinge of trafficque in the said provinces and a restraite in tyme of discorde betwixt them and the rest of the Lowe-Countries, Her Majestie thought it to be a very harde poynt, even for his owne respect and his provinces, for that, being beloved in the Lowe-Countries, if it were knowen he went aboute to take the trade and by consequencey there livinge from them, he should purchase there hatred, by which meanes he might receive more hurt then profit. Heare I gave him to understande that Her Majestie could be very gladde, if her merchaunts could so dispose them selves, and like of it, as to establish a trafficque within any of the townes of those two provinces, and that Her Majestie lefte them there into there owne direction, as they should finde it to be most ccmmodious and profittable for them. As concerninge the trafficque of the Hollanders and Zellanders into England, that it were Her Majestie's pleasure that they should enjoy suche liberty and freedom, with order for there good usage in all respectes and in all places, as any other of like sorte trafficqueinge within Her Majestie's realme and dominions. Touching the other branche, which contey-

neth a refusall of harbarow to the spanish navy, I saied he needed not to feare as though Her Majestie would graunt any, seeing it were joynd with suspicion of dainger unto her selfe. And, for the yearly supporte he desired to receave, in tyme of necessity, I declared into him that Her Majestie had conceaved good hope his necessity shold be lesse then in former tyme it had ben, and so for any supporte, lesse requisite, if the Pacification made at Gaunt tooke that place which Her Majestie thought it would, for the proferment whereof and perfect accomplishment of all parts of it, Her Majestie were minded to be a mediator to Don Juan, desiring and advising him selfe likewise on his parte to avoyd all actions that might breed any heath betwene them as hinder the good successe of that which they them selves had determined uppon, as very necessarie for there safty and profite of the countries, in which case, if, contrary to his good peacable endeavour, a contrary course were taken to cast him and these provinces into former troubles, I affirmed that Her Majestie would have care of him and that she would not suffer the provinces of Hollande and Zellande to be overcom by any tirannicall oppression. And there I gave His Excellency to understande in what sorte Her Majestie had delt with the Vicount of Ghent and delivered him a copy of his negociation which was altogether directed against him; and tolde him that the said Vicount had easely perceived that Her Majestie was otherwise affectionated towards his preservation then Don Juan thought or wished. To conclude, Her Majestie had so delt with the Vicount that I thought it would greatly further the publique peace and his affaires amongst the States of the Lowe-Countries. All which things he heard very attentively and, perceavinge I had made an ende, beganne to awnswer me in suche sorte as I proposed Her Majestie's meaning. And first, with great reverence puttinge of his cappe and risinge, he declared how highly he were beholdinge unto Her Majestie for havinge conceaved so good opinion of his devotion towards Her Majestie, as it pleased her to signifie unto him partely by her gracious letre, partly by the discourse which I had delivered unto him. He trusted Her Majestie would daily confirme the saide opinion conceaved of him, for that he desired nothinge so muche after his duty to God, as to deserve well by daily service of Her Majestie, as he trusted he would amply give to understande unto Her Majestie by such letres as he had intercepted, which he were minded to send unto Her Majestie by Mouns. Famars, seeinge he perceaved that I was not as yet to returne into Inglande, as well to shew how carefull he was of Her Majestie's preservation as to urge her to a more particular resolution. Than he came unto the articles of the union and amity, which from him I had proposed to Her Majestie, which he said I had well remembred, and thanked me hartely for my endeavours, affirminge that I concurred with his discourse which he had, since my beeing with him, sent by Mouns. Sidney in writinge. Touchinge Her Majestie's awnswere, he said it was very generall and that bothe the tyme, his owne estate and the presente affaires of Hollande and Zellande required that Her

Majestie would vouchsafe to resolve farther and more particularly ; and, concerninge the difficulties which hindred Her Majestie's resolution, he wished that Her Majestie's ennymies had so good a conscience as Her Majestie had, and that they would so straightly keepe covenants as Her Majestie did, that the King of Spaine did not sticke to deale with the Duke of Northfolke for the subvertinge of her Estate and regarded not that the said Duke was a vassall, much more might Her Majestie enter into amity with him and the provinces of Hollande and Zellande for the mainetenaunce of relligion and the mutuall preservation of Inglande and the said provinces. He added that, by reason of his principallity of Orenge, he thanked God he were a soveraigne and were as free in Germany as the best Ellector of the Empire. He wished unto Her Majestie the magnanimity of Edwarde the Thirde, one of her progenitors, who, as he remembered to have redde in Froisarde, was not affeared for the mainetenaunce of his tytle to enter into amity with Artevill, Castelane of Gaunt, and to use his ayde against the French Kinge his master ; he thought the cheefest leagues which Inglande had with forreine countries, were the entercourses with the House of Burgunde : « And yet (quoth he) in those » dayes the Dukes of Burgundy were but vassailes to the Crowne of Fraunce. » That the union which he had proposed, would stande Her Majestie in as greate steede as himselfe or the provinces of Holland and Zellande. For his own parte, Don Juan did make him presently such offers as by which he could well assure his particular estate and provide for his posterity in such mannour as was requisite ; for, besides that he should be restored unto all his livings, honours and governments, he would procure certaine princes of Germany to be bound unto him, for the observinge of his provinces ; that Don Juan were contented he shoold remaine in Hollande and Zellande ; item that he would procure Utrecht and Amsterdam shoold come under his governement, even in suche manner as he shoold require ; yea he would finde the meanes that his debts might be paide, so that he would only be quiet and not hinder his designes : which offres if he should neglecte, not beeinge more particularly assured of Her Majestie's ayde, he shoold precipitate himselfe into warre againe very undadvisedly. Againe that the estate of the countries were such that, if they were not perswaded of Her Majestie's amity more certeynly, it would be harde for him to make them holde out against Don Juan, every one of them perceavinge great ease and benefite by the peace. Wherefore, to the intente Her Majestie might perceave how necessary it were for her to binde her selfe with Hollande and Zellande, he opened unto me what talke had passed betwixt Nicolaus Drumesus sent from the Pope's Nuncio and Don Juan unto him. This Drumesus is a Fleming, borne at Brudges, but, havinge spent long tyme in Italy, is altogether Itallianated, well lerned of every art to perswade with reason and good speache any man not well settled in judgment. He made unto the Prince the offres afore rehersed. As I understande, not by the Prince only, but also by Milius, one of the Prince's cheefest councellors, and

Mouns. de Nortwicke, after he had proposed unto the Prince Don Juan his offres, he said that Don Juan and the Pope's Nuncio desired the Prince to appointe them the tyme and place they might come unto him; that they were minded to come deguised to the intente that there meetinge might be kept secret. The Prince awnswered it were not meete that they shoold come unto him and, if the peace were in all things effectuated, he would strive to come unto him. When this Drumesus perceaved, he awnswered after this sorte : he declared unto the Prince that Don Juan had commanded him to aske of him if the Prince would not ayde Don Juan or the King of Spain, in case they were minded to make foraine warre, as uppon Germany, Inglande or against the Turke. The Prince awnswered plainly that he would not give ayde to any against such as professed his relligion. With this, Drumesus seemed greatly to commende the Prince for his sincerity, and, perceivinge that he could winne nothinge that way of him, he departed from him for that tyme and travailed for to winne some of the Estates of Hollande unto him that by them he might obtaine that which he could not gett at the Prince's handes. He spake with Milius and Nortwicke, which declared unto me before the Prince what they understoode of Drumesus the xi<sup>th</sup> of this presente, at which tyme I had first audience of the Prince. They declared all his drifte was to perswade them that they should deale with the Prince and the rest of the Estates that, if they would not ayde Don Juan against Inglande, they would at the leaste not hinder his purpose; that it were the best meanes to assure the peace in the Lowe-Countries, to divert the warre uppon some foraine prince : such wordes as Drumesus used to the Prince, I herd my selfe, standinge not farre of as he talked with the Prince. The Prince told me he opened thes things unto me to the intente Her Majestie might the better understande the daingers which were pretended against her, as also perceave how this negociation of Don Juan and the Pope's Nuncio did concurre with the contents of such lettres as were written of Don Juan and Escovedo in april last and now first were intercepted. And, because he was minded the day followinge to send Mouns. de S<sup>t</sup>-Aldagunde towards Bruxelles with the originalls of the saide lettres decyphered by him, he thought it good to shewe them first unto me to the intente I might give testimony of the said lettres unto Her Majestie; for, touchinge the project of the league with which I made him acquainted, he saide he would thinke uppon it and the daye followinge, as soone as his busines could suffer, communicate further with me. With that he called for Mouns. de S<sup>t</sup>-Aldagunde, whome he would have to bringe the aforesaid lettres with him. In the meane while Aldagunde was a comminge, the Prince asked me of Her Majestie's health and touchinge divers of the Lords of the Counsaill, and especially of Your Lordshippe, utteringe wordes of singular affection towards Your Lordshippe. Likewise he demanded how M<sup>r</sup> Sydney did, of whome he conceived a great opinion, and how M<sup>r</sup> Dyer did. When I had accordingly awnswered, came in Aldagunde, whoe



brought with him nyne lettres written all in spanishe, the moste parte of every one in cyphers, exceptinge one which had no cyphers at all and conteyned only the commendation of a particular souldiour, whome Don Juan desired to preferre to the King. Three of these nyne were written by Don Juan, two of them unto the Kinge, the thirde unto the King's Secretary Antonio Peres. The rest were all written by Escovedo unto the Kinge, by which easely appeereth what spirit he is of and what credit he hath with the Kinge. It appeered by the scales and signatures that they were no forged lettres. The Prince made me first acquainted with the manner of the cypher which I conferred with the originall lettres, and found out the same wordes which Aldagundie had copied. Amongest these nyne lettres, there is one which cheefly concerned Her Majestie, which lettre Aldagunde copied forth in cyphers and desired me to conferre the same with the originall, to the intente I might the better witness the truth. The Prince shewed me withall the lettre of La Noue, in which were enclosed all the said lettres, as he had interecepted them in Fraunce : which lettres, for so muche as they were of great importance, the Prince thought good we should presently reade over.

Sithence which tyme I thought good to picke out of them notes of the cheefest things conteyned in them for the shortninge of Your Lordshippe's travaile, which I sende here in followinge. First appeereth that the Spaniardes were not as yet departed out of Mاسترخت at the writinge of these lettres, which were sent from Antwerpe and Lovaine the vi<sup>th</sup>, vii<sup>th</sup>, viii<sup>th</sup> and nynthe of aprill, as the Spaniardes were at Mاسترخت : at which tyme, although Don Juan perceived it was necessarie, to the intente he might be receved as governour of the Lowe-Countries, to effectuate the departure of the Spaniardes, yet travailed he with his Councillor Escovedo how to overcome all the nobility there by the way of force. For both Don Juan and Escovedo concurre in this that there were no way left to further the King's service and affaires but by severe punishment by fier and blood : which wordes Escovedo useth in the ende of one of his lettres written from Antwarpe the vi<sup>th</sup> of aprill, that there is never a on[e] of the Lordes which meaneth sincerely ; that they mind not to keepe covenant, but doe travaile to bringe in a liberty of conscience, and deliberate how to devide the countries amongst them : in which (saith Escovedo) they agree with the Prince of Orange, perswading themselves with the said Prince that the Kinge will never pardon them. Item that there is smale hope of agreement with the Prince but by way of armes, whoe despayringe of the King's good will nurrisheth a secret intelligaunce with the Queene's Majestie ; the Duke of Arscot, Count La Laine and Mouns. de Hayes are cheefly touched in the saide lettres, especially Champany. Bothe affirme that there is never a man to be trusted but the Count of Mansfield, who hath donne singular services and is to doe greater : wherefore he especially commendeth him to the consideration of the Kinge. Yea he will thinke it bestowed upon him selfe whatsoever he shal bestowe upon the Count of

Mansfield. Bothe of them doe write that, unlesse the Kinge doe meane to proceede by way of force, it were best to sende a woman or childe to governe the countries. And Escovedo affirmeth unto the Kinge (unto whose lettres Don Juan referreth all things) that, if he provide not unto Don Juan monny and forces to conquere the Lowe-Countries with all, he is like to heare that Don Juan will shortly be in other countries. Item, Escovedo thinketh it good that the spanish souldiers might be employed in Fraunce, by which meanes they might the sooner retorne in to the Lowe-Countries for to advaunce the King's service. In summa it is evident there meaninge is not to maintayne the peace. Escovedo affirmeth that the Kinge shall not neede so great forces as the Duke d'Alva or the Commandador had : whose advise is that the Kinge doe omitt to winne townes in the middest of the country and travaill especially to winne the isles, which when he writeth he discovereth a great secreesy; for the Kinge might reply and say that Escovedo gave that counsell, because it served for Don Juan, whose designes are to conquer Inglande. He protesteth he especially giveth the saide advise for to further the Kinge's affaires and that, the isles beinge taken, Inglande will the easier be conquered, and therefore thinketh it to be a harder matter to obtaine the isles then to conquere Inglande. Which note I desire Your Honor to conferre with the negociation of Drumesius who, as I wrote before, was sent from the Pope's Nuncio and Don Juan unto the Prince. Further more they complaine unto the Kinge of the want of mony and that there be but xx<sup>m</sup> crownes lefte for to compasse *the secrett matter*, wherefore they beseeche the Kinge to take order for monny to be sent unto them. Besides, Don Juan complayneth he lacketh to the pay the inglish pencionaries. Item that the Flemings knowe the Kinge doth want monny and that he hath greatly lost his credit, which he seeth not how the Kinge may recover againe, unlesse the contraicte be kept with the merchautes, which of late seemeth to me made in the King's name with Thomas Fiesco, Lazaro Espinola, Diego Pardo and Heronimo de Curiell.

The xvi<sup>th</sup> of this presente, Aldagonde departed for Bruxelles to communicate the saide lettres with suche as might be interested by them. I thinke that Don Juan shall understande of the interception of these lettres, which will be the occasion that either he will departe out of the countries or that the noble men there will entrappe him.

And thus muche passed the eleventh of this moneth, uppon which daye I was with him from a eleven of the clock untill nyne, he beeing only occupied with me. And, because I dined and supped that day with him, I had convenient occasion to deliver Her Majestie's lettre unto the Princesse, unto whome I gave to understande what report M<sup>r</sup> Sydney had made unto Her Majestie of the good enterteynement she had given him and how well Her Majestie was affected towards her; that Her Majestie hoped, even as God had given her two daughters, so to her great contentation and consolation she might have a sonne. She communicated the Queene's lettre unto the Prince and with many wordes declared unto me how greatly she thought her selfe beholdinge to Her Majestie, which

vouchsaffed to write so gracious a lettre unto her, and wished that Her Majestie would thinke of her as of her most humble servaunte, with many other wordes notinge her singular affection with great humility towards Her Majestie. After supper, as I wished the Prince good night, for so muche as I perceyved in him a rare care towards the preservation of Her Majestie, and because I gathered by his speache that he looked for a more determinate awnswer than I brought, I desired him that he would take in good parte the awnswere of Her Majestie, by which he might perceave not only a very good inclination in Her Majestie to further him, but also a comferte by reason of the league which Her Majestie ment to make with the princes of Germany, by which bothe he and the countries of Hollande and Zellande wer like to be countenaunced. I assured myselfe that Her Majestie's favor would encrease by degrees : which wordes he took in very good parte, sayinge that he had allwaies herde how wise and circumspect a princesse Her Majestie were, and that he did not doubt but that Her Majestie would at the length understande the designes of her ennymies, provide duly for them and enter into a farther amity with her wellwishers, and, so takinge a cup of wine, dranke unto Her Majestie's health and wished me good night, sayinge he would thinke of the league Her Majestie thought to make and give me the best advise he could : which was the occasion I tarried certaine dayes with him to the intente he might the better thinke of so weighty, he beinge otherwise all most overwhelmed with busines. Besides this he had to passe to other townes of his government, as Horne and Enchusen, so that he could not write such lettres unto the Lantgrave Casamire and his brother Count John, as he gladly would for the better effectuatinge of Her Majestie's pleasure for this league : of which what opinion he haith, I will write in a lettre aparte, beeinge afearred least I have ben overteditious unto Your Lordshippe.

Thus I leave Your Lordshippe to the Eternall's most happy protection.

From Horne in North-Hollande, the 20 of july 1577.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, fol. 75.*)

---

MMCCCCXCIV.

*Daniel Rogers à Walsingham.*

(HOORN, 20 JUILLET 1577.)

Même objet.

Right Honorable, The x<sup>th</sup> of this present, I arryved at Alckmar in Nort-Holland, where

then the Prince was, mervelously occupied with busines, which were presently unto him, by divers, which from divers places and Estates were sent unto him; for at the same tyme Nicolaus Drumesius was sent from the Pops Nuncio and Don Juan unto him. President Sasbout came from the Privy Counsaill for to accorde with the Prince for them of Amsterdam. Basdorp was sent from Bruxelles from the States-Generall, besides one of the Schonberches which came out of Germany with th'Emperours letters unto him; and three gentlemen which were sent from the States of Guelderlande to knowe hys advyce in certain matters. In suche manner that, having further to provyde for the state of his goverment, he had both his handes full of busynes. Yet notwithstanding, having understoode of my arryvall the evening I came, desired me the day following to dinner, at which tyme he declared howe gladd he was of my comming, aswell to understande what Her Majestie had conceived of the offers he made unto her by me, as lykewise to communicate unto me certayn letters intercepted of Don Juans and Escovedos, which concerned the realme of Englande. After I had delivered unto him Her Majesties letter, I beganne to declare unto him, according unto Her Majesties commandement, the great contentment which Her Majestie had received of the assurance given her of his zeale and devotion towardses her, aswell by M<sup>r</sup> Sydneys report after his comming from the Emperours Court, as also by my self: which his devotion and zeale I said sufficiently appered unto Her Majesty by the offer he made unto her of the amitie and union of the two provinces of Hollande and Zelande with the Crowne of Englande, accompanied with a freedom of trafficke, use of portes, assystaunce of maryners and shyppes in cases and tymes of neede, thinges of such waight and benefitt for her Estate and realme, and of such importaunce for the preservation of Her Majesties peace and quietnes, as she could not but most hartely thanck His Excellency for it. This being donne I desired His Excellency to call to mynde the conditions of the offre which he desired me, as I was with hym in apryll and may last at Dordrecht, to propose unto Her Majesty, to th'entent he might understand the better what Her Majesty aunswered. I repeted therefore unto him the talke which then he had with me, and gave him to understande that I had declared from him unto Her Majestie how that he, travailyng as well to establish religion in Holland and Zeland as earnestly wishing that the estate of religion in England and the realme it self might the more be confirmed and assured, thought it expedient for the mutuall defence of the saied countreies that some further amitie were made betwixt the Crowne of England and the aforementioned provinces of Holland and Zeland, which amity might the sooner be lynked together, if it pleased Her Majestie to consyder and weigh what service he with Holland and Zeland could doe unto Her Majesty. And that agayne Her Majestie would assure hym and the saied countries of her reciprocall favour according to certein condytions which from him I had delivered unto Her Majestie, how that first of all he had offred the commodity and

use of suche portes and havens as were in the saied countreys, which divers wayes might stande Her Majestie and the realme in great steede. Secondly, that, where Holland and Zeland had great shipping and abundance of maryners, Her Majestie should lacke none of them, in case Her Majesty should require them. Thirdly, in case of distresse, if Her Majesty were invaded by eny enemeis, that Holland and Zeland were so nigh unto England, and could so readily assist Her Majestie and hynder her enemys as that Her Majesty should not nede to feare any hostility or invasion : all which thinges he had proposed unto Her Majesty in the behalf of Holland and Zeland. That for the establisshing of this amity he required, on the other syde, that it might please Her Majesty first to mainteine the trafficque and the entercourses betwixt England, Holland and Zeland, as was conteyned in the league of Burgundy. Secondly, that it might please Her Majesty, in tyme of warre which might be renewed against him and the above mentioned countreys, to forbydd her subjectes to trafficque into any of the Lowe-Countreys, which might hold out against him. Thirdly, that he had required Her Majestie to give no harbour or victualles unto any *Armada* which might com out of Spain agaynst the Lowe-Countreys. Last of all, in case warre were renewed, which should endure long tyme and engender extreme necessity in Holland and Zelande, it might please Her Majestie to relewe there neede with an yerely support, seing that Holland and Zeland should likewise be at great expences in case warre were mad against Her Majesty. All which thinges I affirmed I had faithfully delivered over unto Her Majestie, and gave him to understand that Her Majestie had taken all the premisses in so good part that (as I declared in the beginning) she had conceived a very good opinion of his good meaning towards her, and had such care of hym that she were not mynded to suffer either him or the Hollanders and Zelanders to perrysh by any unjust oppression of their enemies; but, for somuch as the unyon by him offred had many braunches issuing out of it, which required good consyderation, especially in that he desided an establishing of trafficque in the saied provinces with a restraint of the trafficque of Her Majesties subjects into the rest of the Lowe-Coontrys, a refusall of harborow to the Spanish nation and a yelding of yearly support, I told him that Her Majestie desired him not to thinck it straunge, if she gave him not so full and determinat an aunswere as he expected; that the offres he mad, were of great importance and that divers of Her Majesties Councillours had bin absent from the Court, when these thinges were delivered unto Her Majestie. And yet notwithstanding, to th'intent he might see howe well Her Majesty were mynded to satisfie him, and that he might not thinck by thys delay his freindly overtures were not well accepted, I gave hym to understande what diffyculties were presented unto Her Majestie, which hindred her present resolution. That Her Majestie would in no wyse have stayed to contract a bond so necessary for her preservation, if the parties with whom the contract should

passee, were of such liberty and freedom as in such case were requisit. That Her Majesty had in all her former actions, duryng the troubles of the Lowe-Countreys, sought by all meanes to bring the provinces of the Lowe-Countreys, that were at discorde and devyded, to an unity; if nowe she should, after such a course taken, without farther offence given, seek to dismember the body and pluck th'one part therof from th'other by withdrawing the subject from the sovereigne, she should enter into a matter which might greatly touch her in honor and might be an evill precedent for Her Majestie in her owne case. And yet, bycause Her Majestie could not but be carefull of his conservation, I declared unto him Her Majesties determination and mannour of proceeding for a league and assocation of the Princes of Germany, professing christian religion, against the Pope, and therein was to desire his advise for the better effectuating of the matter, which could not but greatly countenance him and all other which professed the self sam religion with Her Majestie, though there were no expresse mention made of their names in the saied assocation, but might be otherwyse comprehended as confoederates of confoederates: in which part I spent longer talke with him, and made him acquainted with the articles, which Her Majesty thought good to be comprehended in the saied league. Then I came to his demaundes and declared unto him that, as concerning the establisshing of trafficque in the saied provinces and a restrainct in tyme of discorde betwixt them and the rest of the Lowe-Countreys, Her Majesty thought it to be a very hard poynt, even for his owne respect and his provinces, for that, being beloved in the Lowe-Countreys, if it were knowen, he went about to take the trade and by consequencey there living from them, he should purchase their hatred, by which meanes he might receave more hurt then profit. Here I gave him to understande that Her Majestie could be very gladd, if her merchauntes could so dispose themselves and like of it as to establysh a trafficque within any of the townes of those two provinces, and that Her Majesty leaft them therein to their owne direction, as they should find it to be most commodious and profitable for them. As concerning the trafficque of the Hollanders and Zelanders into England, that it were Her Majesties pleasure they should enjoy such liberty and freedome, with order for their good usage, in all respects and in all places, as any other of lik sorte trafficquing within Her Majesties realmes and dominions. Touching the other braunche, which conteyneth a refusall of harborowe to the spanysh navy, I saied he neded not to feare as though Her Majestie would graunt any, seing it were joyned with suspicion of daunger unto herself. And, for the yearly support he desired to receave in tyme of necessity, I declared unto him that Her Majesty had conceaved good hope his necessity should be lesse then in former tyme it had bin, and so forrayn supporte lesse requisite, if the Pacification made at Gaunt took that place, which Her Majestie thought it would, for the perfourment whereof and perfitt accomplishment of all partes of it, Her Majestie

were mynded to be a mediator to Don Juan, desiring and advising him likwyse on his parte to avoyde all occasions that might breede any breach betwene them or hinder the good successe of that which they themselves had determyned uppon, as very necessary for their safty and proffit of the countreys. In which cace, if contrary to his good and peaceble endevour, a contrary course were taken to cast him and thease provinces into former troubles, I affirmed that Her Majestie would have care of him and that she would not suffer the provinces of Holland and Zeland to be overcom by any tyrannicall oppression. And here I gave His Excellency to understand in what sort Her Majestie had dealt with the Vicounte of Gaunt, and delivered him a copie of his negociation, which was altogather directid against him, and told him that the saied Vicount had easily perceived that Her Majesty was otherwise affectionated towards his preservation then Don Juan thought or wished. To conclude, Her Majesty had so dealt with the Vicount that I thought it would greatly further the publick peace and his affayrs emongest the Estates of the Lowe-Countreys.

All which thinges he hard very attentively, and, perceaving I had made an ende, he beganne to aunswere me in such order as I proposed Her Majesties meaning. And first with great reverence, putting of his capp and rying, he declared howe highly he were beholden unto Her Majestie for having conceaved so good opinion of his devotion towards Her Majestie, as it pleased her to signify unto him, partly by her gracious letter, partly by the discours which I had delivered unto him. He trusted Her Majestie would dayly confirme the sayed opynion conceaved of him, for that he desired nothing so much, after his duety to God, as to deserve well by daily service of Her Majestie, as he trusted he would amply give to understand unto Her Majestie by such letters as he had intercepted, which he were mynded to send unto Her Majestie by Monsieur Fama, seing he perceaved that I were not as yet to returne into England, aswell to shewe howe carefull he was of Her Majesties preservation as to urge her to a more particuler resolution. Than he cam to the artycles of the unyon and amity, which from him I had proposed to Her Majestie, which he saied I had well remembred, and thancked me hartely for my endevours, affirming that I concurred with his discourse, which he had sent since my being with him, by Monsieur Sydney in writing.

Towehing Her Majesties aunswere, he saied it was very generall, and that both the tyme, his owne estate and the present affayres of Holland and Zeland required that Her Majestie would vouchsaufe to resolve farther and more particularly. And, concerning the difficulties which hindered Her Majesties resolution, he wished that Her Majesties enemies had so good a conscience as Her Majesty had, and that they would so straitly kepe covenants as Her Majesty did; that the King of Spaine did not stick to deale with the Duke of Northfolke for the subverting of her estate and regarded not that the saied Duke was a vassall. Much more might Her Majestie enter into amity with him

and the provinces of Holland and Zelande for the maintenaunce of religion and the mutuall preservation of Englande and the saied provinces. He added that by reason of his principality of Orange he thanked God he were a soveraigne and were as free in Germany as the best Elector of th'Empyre. He wyshed unto Her Majestie the magnanimy of Edwarde the Thirde, one of her progenitours, who, as he remembred to have redd in Froissard, was not offered for the maintenaunce of his title to enter into amyty with Artevill, Castelane of Gaunt, and to use his ayde agaynst the French Kyng his master. He thought the cheifest leagues which England had with forreyn countreys, were the entercourses with the House of Burgundy; and yet (quoth he) in those dayes » the Dukes of Burgundy were but vassalls to the crowne of Fraunce. » That the union which he had proposed, would stande Her Majestie in as great steede as hymself or the provinces of Holland and Zelande. For his owne parte, Don Juan did make hym presently such offers as by which he could well assure his particular estate and provyde for his posterity in such manner as was requisite. For, besydes that he should be restored unto all his livinges, honors and governmentes, he would procure certein princes of Germany to be bounde unto him for the observing of his promisses; that Don Juan were contented he should remayne in Hollande and Zeland. Item, that he would procure Utrecht and Amsterdam should com under his government, even in such manner as he should require: yea he would fynde the meanes that his debtes might be payed, so that he would onely be quiet and not hynder his desegnes. Which offers if he should neglect, not being more particularly assured of Her Majesties ayd, he should precipitate himself into warre agayn, very unadvisedly. Again that the estat of the countreys were such that, if they were not perswaded of Her Majesties amyty more certainly, it would be hard for him to mak them hold out against Don Juan, every one of them perceyning great ease and benefitt by the peace. Wherefore, to th'entent Her Majestie might perceyve howe necessary it were for her to bynde herself with Holland and Zeland, he opened unto me what talke had passed betwixt Nicolaus Drumesius sent from the Popes Nuncio and Don Juan unto him. This Drumesius is a Flemynge borne at Bruges; but, having spent long tyme in Italie, is altogether Italianated, well learned and very apt to perswade with reasons and good speach any man not well settled in judgment. He made unto the Prince the offers afore rehersed, as I understand not by the Prince onely, but also by Milius one of the Princes cheifest counsellours, and Monsieur de Nortwicke. After he had proposed unto the Prince Don Juan his offers, he saied that Don Juan and the Popes Nuncio desired the Prince to appoynt them the tyme and place they might come unto hym; that they were mynded to come deguised to th'intent their meetyng might be kept secret. The Prince answered it were not meet that they should come unto hym, and, if the peace in all thynges were effectuated, he would stryve to come unto hym: when thys Drymesius perceaved he answered after this



sort, he declared unto the Prince that Don Juan had commaunded hym to aske of hym if the Prince would not ayd Don Juan or the Kyng of Spayne, in cace they were mynded to mak forrain warre, as uppon Germany, England or against the Turke. The Prince aunswered plainly that he would not give ayd unto any, against such as professed his religion. With this Drymesius semed greatly to commend the Prince for his sincerity, and, perceavyng that he could wyne nothing that way of him, he departed from hym for that tyme, and travailed to wyne som of the Estates of Holland unto hym, that by them he might obtayn that which he could not get at the Princes handes: he spake with Milius and Nortwick, which declared unto me before the Prince what they had understoode of Drymesius.

The xi<sup>th</sup> of this present, at which tyme I had thys first audience of the Prince, they declared that all his drift was to perswade them that they should deale with the Prince and the rest of the Estates, that, if they would not ayd Don Juan agaynst England, they would at the least not hynder his purpose; that it were the best meanes to assure the peace in the Lowe-Countreys to divert the warre uppon som forrein prince. Such wordes as Drumelius used to the Prince, I heard myself standing not farr of as he talked with the Prince.

The Prince told me he opened thease things unto me, to th'intent Her Majestie might the better understand the daungers which were pretended against her, as also perceave howe this negociation of Don Juan and the Papes Nuncio did concurre with the contentes of such letters as were written of Don Juan and Escovedo in aprill last and nowe first were intercepted. And, bycause he was mynded the day folowing to send Monsieur de S<sup>t</sup>-Aligunde towards Bruxelles with the originalles of the said letters decyphered by him, he thought it good to shewe them first into me, to th'intent I might give testimony of the saied letters unto Her Majestie. For, touching the project of the leaguc with which I had mad him acquainted, he said he would thinke uppon it, and, the day folowing or as sone as his busines could suffer, communicat farther with me. With that he called for Monsieur de S<sup>t</sup>-Allagunde, whom he would have to bring the aforsaid letters with hym. In the meane while that Allagunde was accoming, the Prince asked me of Her Majesties helth and touching divers of My Lordes of the Counsaill, and especially of th'Erle of Leicester, lykwyse of M<sup>r</sup> Sydney (of whom he had conceived a great opinion) and howe M<sup>r</sup> Dier did. When I had accordingly aunswered, cam in Allagunde, who brought with hym nine letters written all in spanish, the most parte of every one in cyphers, excepting one which had no cyphers at all and contened onely the commendation of a particular souldiar, whom Don Juan desired to preferre to the Kyng. Three of thease nyne were written by Don Juan, two of them unto the Kyng, the third unto the Kinges secretary Antonio Perès. The rest were all written by Escovedo unto the Kyng, by which easily appereth what spirit he

is of and what credit he hath with the King : yet appeared by the seals and signatures that they were no forged letters. The Prince made me first acquainted with the manner of the cypher, which I conferred with the original cyphers and found out the same words which Allagunde had copied. Amongst these nine letters, there is one which chiefly concerned Her Majesty, which letter Allagunde copied forth in cyphers and desired me to confer the same with the original to the intent I might the better witness the truth. The Prince shewed me withall the letter of La Noue, in which were enclosed all the said letters, as he had intercepted them in France, which letters, forsomuch as they were of great importance, the Prince thought good we should presently rede over, as we did : since which tyme I thought good to pick out of them notes of the chiefest things conteyned in them for the shortening of Your Honors travail, which I send herein following. First appereth that the Spanyards were not as yet departed at the writing of these letters, which were sent from Anwerpe and Lovain the sixt, seventh, eighth and ninth of aprill, as the Spanyards were at Mastrycht. At which tyme, although that Don Juan perceived it was necessary, to the intent he might be received as Governour of the Lowe-Countreys, to effectuate the departure of the Spanyards, yet travailed he with his counsellor Escovedo howe to overcome all the nobility there by the way of forces. For both Don Juan and Escovedo concur in this that there were no way left to further the Kings service and affaires but by severe punishment, by fire and bloud, which wordes Escovedo useth in the ende of one of his letters written from Antwerpe the sixt of aprill. That there is never a one of the Lordes which meaneth sincerely; that they mynd not to kepe covenant, but do travaill howe to bring in a liberty of conscience and deliberat howe to devyde the countreys amongst them, in which saith Escovedo they agree with the Prince of Orange, perswading themselves with the said Prince that the King will never pardon them. Item, that there is small hope of agreement with the Prince, but by way of armes who, despeiring of the Kings good will, nourisheth a secret intelligence with the Queenes Majesty. The Duke of Arscott, Counte Lalene and Monsieur de Hayes are chiefly touched in the said letters, especially Champagnye. Both affirme that there is never a man to be trusted but the Counte of Mansfield, who both hath done singular services and is to doe greater. Wherefore he especially commendeth him to the Kings consideration, yea he will thinke it bestowed upon himself whatsoever he shall bestowe upon the County Mansfield. Both of them do write that, unlesse the King do meane to procede by way of force, he were best to send a woman or child to governe the countreys. And Escovedo affirmeth unto the King (unto whose letters Don Juan referreth all things) that, if he provide not unto Don Juan money and forces to conquere the Lowe-Countreys with all, he is lyke to here that Don Juan will shortly be in some other countrey. Item Escovedo thynketh it good that the Spanish souldiours might be employed in France, by which meanes they might

the sooner returne into the Lowe-Countreys, for to advaunce the Kinges servyce. In summa it is evydent their meaning is not to maintein the peace. Escovedo affirmeth that the King shall not nede so great forces as the Duke d'Alva or the Commendador had, whose advise is that the Kinge do omytt to wynne townes in the middest of the country and travail especially to wynn the islandes: which when he writeth, he discovereth a great secrecy. For, whereas the King might reply and say that Escovedo gave that counsell, bycause it served for Don Juan, whose designes are to conquere Ingland, he protesteth he especially giveth the saied advyse for to further the Kynges affayres, and that, the isles being taken, England will the easilier be conquered, and therefore thinketh it to be a harder matter to obtayne the isles than to conquere Ingland, which note I desire Your Honor to conferre with the negociation of Drymesius, who, as I wrote before, was sent from the Popes Nuncio and Don Juan unto the Prynce. Furthermore they complain unto the Kyng of the want of money and that there be but xx<sup>m</sup> crownes left for to compassse the secret matter: wherefore they beseech the Kyng to take order for the money to be sent unto them. Besydes Don Juan complaineth he lacketh to pay the England pencyonaries. Item that the Flemynge knowe the Kyng to want money and that he hath greatly lost his creditt, which he seeth not howe the Kyng may recover agayne, unlesse the contract be kept with the merchautes, which of late semeth to be made in the Kynges name with Thomas Fiesco, Lazaro Espinola, Diego Pardo and Hieronymo de Curyel.

The xv<sup>th</sup> of this present, Allagunde departed for Bruxelles to communicate the saied letters with such as might be interessed by them. I thinke that Don Juan shall understande of the intercepion of these letters, which wilbe the occasion that either he will departe out of the countreys or that he will entrappe the nobility of the Lowe-Countreys or that the noble men there will entrappe hym.

And thus much passed the eleventh of this present, uppon which day I was with him from a cleven of the clocke untill nyne, he being onely occupied with me. And, bycause I dyned and supped that day with hym, I had convenient occasion to deliver Her Majesties letter to the Princesse, unto whom I gave to understand what report Mr Sydney had made unto Her Majesty of the good entertainment she had given him, and howe well Her Majestie was affected towards her, that Her Majesty hoped even, as God had given her two daughters, so to her greater contentation and consolation she might have a sonne. She communicated the Quenes letter unto the Prince and with many wordes declared unto me howe greatly she thought herself beholded to Her Majesty, which had vouchsaffed to write so gracious a letter unto her, and wished that Her Majesty would think of her as of her most humble servaunt, with many other wordes noting her singular affection with great humility towards Her Majestie.

After supper, as I wyshed the Prince good night, for somuch as I perceived in hym

a rare care towards the preservation of Her Majestie and bycause I gathered by his speach that he looked for a more determinate aunswere than I brought, I desired him that he would take in good part the aunswere of Her Majestie, by which he might perceive not onely a very good inclination in Her Majesty to further him, but also a comfort by reason of the league which Her Majestie ment to make with such princes of Alman, by which both he and the countreys of Hollande and Zelande were like to be countenaunced.

I assured myself that Her Majesties favour would encrease daily more and more towards hym, and even, as her displeasure nowe passed grewe against hym by degrees, so were her favour to encrease by degrees : which wordes he toke in very good part, saying that he had alwaies heard howe wise and circumspect a princesse Her Majestie were, and that he did not doubt but that Her Majestie would at the lenght understande the designes of her enemies, provid ducly for them and enter into a further amity with her wellwillers; and so, taking a cuppe of wyne, drunck unto Her Majesties helth and wished me good night, saying that he would think of the league Her Majestie thought to make and give me the best advise he could : which was the occasion that I taried certain dayes with him to the intent he might the better thincke of so waighty a matter, he being otherwise almost overwhelmed with busines. Besydes this, he had to passe to other townes of his government as Horne and Enchusen, so that he could not write such letters unto the Lantgrave Casimire and his brother Counte John as he gladly would for the better effectuating of Her Majesties pleasure for this league : of which what opynion he hath, I will write in a letter apart, being affeared lest I have bin over tedious unto Your Honor with thys long letter. Wherefore, most humbly recommending myself unto Your Honor, I leave you to the Eternalles most happy protection.

From Horne in Nort-Hollande, the 20 of july 1577.

(Record office, *Papers of Flanders*, vol. 29.)

---

MMMCCCCXCV.

*Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh.*

(RICHMOND, 24 JUILLET 1577.)

Don Juan avait réclamé la destitution du baron de Hèze et l'éloignement de Théron. — Ces deux demandes lui ont été refusées par les États, mais en termes dont il ne pût pas s'offenser. — Sur ce refus, don Juan ne s'est pas rendu à Bruxelles pour assister à la procession du Saint-Sacrement de

Miracle; et les bourgeois de Bruxelles se tiennent sur leurs gardes. — Don Juan est parti le 16 juillet de Malines pour Namur afin de recevoir la reine de Navarre. — Les Bruxellois ont engagé les bourgeois de Namur à veiller à ce que don Juan ne se saisisse pas de leur ville afin de s'assurer le libre passage de la Meuse. — Précautions prises par les bourgeois de Maestricht. — Don Juan est accompagné du comte de Berlaymont et de trois compagnies du duc d'Arschot. — Ce qu'on a découvert dans le bagage de don Juan. — Le bruit court que Champagney sera nommé gouverneur d'Anvers. — Achat d'armes à Anvers pour le roi de Portugal. — On dit que la ville d'Amsterdam se soumettra au prince d'Orange. — Négociations de Casimir; mais on n'apprend pas qu'il envoie des forces aux Huguenots, qui en ont grand besoin. — Prochaine arrivée à Bruxelles d'un nouvel ambassadeur du roi de France.

My verie good Lorde, I have latelie received advertisementes frome Bryssels towching Don Jhons demande to the States by Baron de Ressinghem, and their answer to the same, whiche I doe sende herewith enclosed. Don Jhon meaneth principallie twee thynges : the first is that monsieur de Hays showlde geave over his charge, and one Thyron, a Gascoyne, the Princee of Orange agent, showlde also bee sent out of Bryssels. The whiche twee demandes wil not bee grawnted to the great grief of Don Jhon, and yet the States answer is so mylde, so modest and so ware as Don Jhon can take none advantage thereby, who notwithstandinge is not like to have his purpose, and therefore he did not cumme to the Sacrament of Miracles the 14 of this monthe to goe in procession at Bryssels, as it was looked he showlde doe. Whereupon they of Bryssels doe keepe greater watche and warde than heretofore they have used to doe synce the cummynge of Don Jhon to his gouvernement, who (as I am enformed) went frome Maelyne to Namurre the 16 of this monthe to meete the Queene of Navarre there. And now the Brysselloys, understanding this, have sent to the burgesses of Namurre that they looke wel to their town, least Don Jhon, under the colour of meetinge the Queene, doe sease upon the town, the rather to have the passinge free over the ryver of Mose, seeinge those of Mastyke, becinge warned by their former losses, wyl not trust any, but one cumpanie of Monsieur de Barceley to watche and warde the town with them.

Don Jhon hath sent al his stuffe, aswel that of Bryssels, as that of Maelyne, to Namurre, and is accompanied with three cumpanies of the Duke of Arschot, and Conte Barlemonte also wayteth upon Don Jhon. The Governour of Namurre hath married the Duke of Arschots syster, whiche encreaseth the suspicion, and also a jentleman of Namurre hath latelie written to Bryssels that he Percyng a sacke at al adventure, cummynge with the cariage of Don Jhon, the same was fownde ful of matches, and hereupon every bodie is in greate feare of Don Jhon, who, seeinge hymselfe in this case, hath sent Escovedo in secrete maner to post into Spayne to take shypinge at Nantes to geave advertisement of al these thynges, for whome greate wayte is layde to apprehende hym by dyverse meanes.

Thus Your Lordship seeth how uncertayne the state of the Lowe-Countrie is at this tyme, notwithstanding al the doulce meanes used by Don Jhon.

It is geaven out also that Monsieur de Champeignie shalbee governour of Anwarpe with fyve cumpanies, whiche I doe not thynke to bee trew, because I doe not see any reason to make good suche a devised purpose.

A messenger, sent frome the Kynge of Portugale, byeth secretlie al the armour that he can get in Anwarpe, and sendeth the same awaye to his master.

It is thought that those of Amsterdame are agreed with the Prince, but it is not yet fullie certayne.

Casimere and the Electour his brother, with the Landesgrave, have mette together at Saynt-Guyles, and are like to make a good agreement emonge themselves; but I doe not heare any worde of Casimeres preparation into France, although they have greate neede at this tyme and are like to bee utterlie distressed every where, except some foreyne ayde bee sent unto them, as I am enformed out of the Lowe-Cowntrie.

Monsieur de Boys, kynseman to the Secretarie Villeroy in France, is cumme to bee Ambassadour ordinarie with Don Jhon, in the place of Mondoucet, who prepareth hymselfe to returne the ende of this month, havynge been sixe yeres together in the Lowe-Cowntrie.

And nowe, my Lorde, that my letter is ended, I woulde I wer readie and had leave to wayte upon Your Lordship at the Bathe of Buckestones, to prevent that which I have cause hereafter to feare, when yeres cumme more upon me.

Thus humblie I doe take my leave.

Frome Richemonte, this 24 of julie 1577.

(*Record office, Papers of Flanders, vol. 29.*)

---

MMMCCCXCVI.

*Daniel Rogers à Walsingham.*

(ENCKHUYZEN, 24 JUILLET 1577.)

Le prince d'Orange approuve le projet de ligue à conclure entre les princes protestants; mais il voudrait que la reine d'Angleterre se plaçât à leur tête. — Les princes protestants d'Allemagne adressèrent la même demande à Henri VIII; et rien ne serait plus utile pour exciter le zèle des princes allemands. — Élisabeth serait ainsi instruite de tout, de même que le roi d'Espagne est le chef de la ligue des catholiques. — Moyens à employer pour engager le roi de Danemark, le duc de Saxe et le marquis de Brandebourg à entrer dans cette ligue. — Ce qui importe le plus, selon le prince d'Orange,

c'est que la reine d'Angleterre soutienne les protestants en France et aux Pays-Bas; car, s'ils y étaient écrasés, que pourrait faire la ligue allemande? — Nécessité de secourir les Huguenots de la Rochelle; on pourrait envoyer des Anglais sur des navires équipés en Zélande. — Le prince d'Orange pense qu'il convient aux intérêts de la reine de s'allier d'abord aux provinces de Hollande et de Zélande, aux villes de la Hanse, aux cantons Suisses et aux comtes des bords du Rhin. — Importance que présente pour la reine l'alliance de la Hollande et de la Zélande. — Désignation des villes de la Hanse avec lesquelles on pourrait traiter. — Noms des principaux comtes des bords du Rhin; leurs ressources. — Le prince d'Orange demande quelle garantie la reine pourrait donner aux membres de la ligue si elle venait à mourir: ce qu'il ajouta en poussant un profond soupir. — Daniel Rogers répondit que cette ligue pourrait être ratifiée par le Parlement. — Quant à la communication que Walsingham l'a chargé de faire (l'arrestation de don Juan), le prince d'Orange est du même avis; et la publication des lettres interceptées favorisera l'exécution de ce projet. — Le prince d'Orange peut compter sur l'appui du peuple de Bruxelles, et aussi sur celui de plusieurs membres de la noblesse, tels que le comte de Lalaing, le baron de Hèze et d'autres. — On s'emparerait aussi du comte d'Egmont. — Si Champagny, à la vue des lettres interceptées, reprend courage, il est capable de diriger le gouvernement. — Rogers s'est entendu, à ce sujet, avec Théron. — Réclamations des marchands d'Ipswich et des Marchands Aventuriers d'Anvers.

Right honorable, I wrote unto Your Honour from Horne touching my negociation passed with the Prynce at Alekmare the xj<sup>th</sup> of this present, synce which tyme he hath bin so busy that I could scante have any full talke with hym for the advyse which I was to aske of hym concerning the league. And, forsomuch as he had no leisure to write his letters into Germany, he hath kept me upp from day to day hetherto, but is mynded to make an ende of his letters this day. To come to the matter, he thynketh generally very well of Her Majesties determination and judgeth it to be one of the honorablest thinges Her Majesty could thynke on, shewing himself very gladde that Her Majestie is entred into the saied cogitation: mary there is one article which he would gladly have to be in the league, which he findeth not in the project which I shewed him. For, even as the King of Spayne is the hedd of the league of the Papistes, so (saieth he) were it necessary that the Quenes Majestie would take uppon her to be hedd of the league of the Protestantes, which thing would be honorable unto Her Majesty and no lesse profitable. He remembred that he had heard of his father that, in Charles the Fyftes tyme, Kyng Henry the VIII<sup>th</sup> and the Protestauntes of Germany were making a league for the defence of their religion, and that the princes of Germany required the Kyng to be hedd of the saied league. That the present tyme and matter required that, as Her Majesty entended to enter into this league, so lykwyse she would be hedd of it. By which meanes Her Majestie should animate dyvers mighty and noble men in Germany to resolve themselves the sooner that Her Majesties name were great in Germany and would by this way become greater. Besides this would be the occasion that dyvers wyse counsell and deliberations would alwaies be sent unto Her Majesty, as

unto the hedd of so noble an unyon. He saied that Don Juan and the rest of the league of the Papistes have this maner that, if they goe about a matter of importaunce, they send such reasons as move them unto the Pope and their confederates, which have many polityke hedds about them, who, having well wayed the matter proposed, send their resolutions unto the Kyng of Spayne as chief of their confederacy. In lyk maner should Her Majestie be ayded with advise of the associated, and nothing would passe but Her Majesty shoulde have advertisment of it. I answered unto this that I thought so that, [if] Her Majesty perceived that the King of Denmarke, Duk of Saxonie, Marques of Brandeburge, the Elector Palatyne and the Lantgrave of Hesse with the lyke were redy to enter into this amity, she woulde not sticke to be hedde of the league. And here, accordyng to my instructions, I desired to knowe of hym what he thought of the King of Denmarke and whether he thought that he could easily be brought unto this union. In lyke maner, I asked his opynion howe the Duke of Saxonie and the Marques of Brandeburge were to be wonne. He saied that the King of Denmarke was wont to bere unto hym a singuler good affection and that two dayes passed he had receyved a letter of him very freindly, and affirmed that in the tyme of his affliction none of the prynces had written so freindly to hym as he had donne. Before he was maryed, he sought all meanes to joyne himself with his sister and that the faulte was rather in her than in hym that the mariage tooke no effecte. He trusted that he might be induced to enter into this league; that he were a kynge well provyded with shipping; that he would easily followe that way, which the Duke of Saxony should take who had married his sister. That there was no man whom he knewe better then the Duke of Saxony. That he were an excellent prynce, very nobly of hymself disposed; but that his wief did as it were enchaunte hym, which in a maner did wholly possede hym; that she were so jelous of hym that none could serve hym, unlesse she had lyking of hym; in summa that she would be present at the pulling of his bootes to spy who in that office served hym. That the Marques of Brandenburch were greatly affectionate unto hym. That there were none in th'Empyre, who could deale more wysly or had more authority with them then the Lantgrave of Hesse. Neverthelatter, if it pleased Her Majesty to send letters unto them and withall wrote a famylier letter unto the Duchesse of Saxony, here name were so greate that he did not doubt but some good would ensue. Mary, he counsailed that he which should be send to deale with them, should not desire them in Her Majesties name to enter into this league, for that they were so lulled a slepe in security that they would thynck Her Majestie did exhort them to an unyon rather to provide by this way for her owne necessity than to pleasure them. That the best way were to declare unto them what confederacies the enemies of religion did make, and whether they thought not good that some order were taken to prevente their deseynes: which he saied would be the way to enter into farther talke with them. And, bycause



the difference of the opinion in the Sacrament might hynder the course of this matter, that it would be requisite to declare howe small difference there were between them and us, and howe gladde the papistes our comon enemies were to see this discorde. « But (quoth the Prince) let us come to the matter; put the case that Her Majesty had » all these Prynces of Germany lynked in amity unto her after the fourme which the » project of the league conteyned : what should Her Majestie wyne by it ? » — « Mary » (aunswered I) that the religion should be defended and Her Majestie the better pro- » vided to resist all invasions. » Here he beganne to demonstrate that the religion could be no more defended by this meanes then it were alreedy, and that Her Majestie by the amity of the above named prynces of Germany should be never awhitt the more assured, unlesse Her Majesty did maintein the Protestauntes in Fraunce and in the Lowe-Countreys. « For (quoth he) if the Quene do suffer that they of Rochell and » Brouage be overcome by the French Kynge, it is not the Duke Casimire that » shalbe able to doe any great thinge in Fraunce, yea although he brought with him » xvj<sup>m</sup> footemen and viij<sup>m</sup> reysters, for that he should have so many noble capitaines » and valiaunt souldiours to hynder hym, besydes the difficulties in passing rivers and » fynding victualls (for that the enemies in Fraunce had learned dyvers stratagemes of » warre and were more skilfull then they were before), that he should be able to do litle » good. Agayne, if that Hollande and Zelande were overcome, what ayde should the » saied princes be able for to give unto the Protestauntes of the Lowe-Countreys ? That » the enemies being there united should be able to withstaunde any impression which » the saied prynces should endeavour to make, so that by diverting the enemies forces » litle or nothing would be donne to the releif of such as professed religion, either in » Fraunce or the Lowe-Countreys, by reason of this league made with the princes of » Germany. Touching Inlande, if Her Majesty should be invaded, what should these » princes of Germany be able to doe for her, if the French King and King of Spayne » had overcome the Protestauntes in Fraunce and the Lowe-Countreys ? For as con- » cerning the King of Denmarke who is stronge by sea, he thynketh, if Holland and » Zelande were overcome by the Spanyards, he would hardly enter into this amity. »

I replied that Her Majestie were of his opynion in that he did thyncke the religion ought to be mainteyned in Rochell and other places of Fraunce, and that, as concerning Hollande and Zelande, Her Majestie trusted that the peace would be maintained, and that otherwise Her Majestie would not suffer that either he or the saied provinces might perysh by any unjust oppression. « Well, quoth the Prynce, I told you the last » day what my particular estate and the saied provinces required of Her Majestie : let » us returne therefore unto our former talke howe they of Rochell may be releived. » He saied he had received advertysmentes howe that they were in distresse. If that were true, there were no better wayes than to ayde them by sea that they were a rigging five

or six shippes in Zelande for the use of them of Rochell, if it pleased Her Majesty for to helpe Coronell Chester, Morgan or some other whome Her Majestie might like, that with fyve or six shippes of warre they might convey such english souldiours as have served him in the former troubles, he thought that with very small expenses they might greatly be releived. Otherwise he affirmeth that, before this league be compassed, they of Rochell and Brouage might perysh, and, they once being overcome, the rest which professed religion in Fraunce, would sone be ruined. And thus much he saied was to be spoken for the urgent necessity of them of Rochell.

Then he returned to the consideration of the league and saied that he thought it best for Her Majestie first to make a necessary and proffitable league, which being donne Her Majestie might the better thincke howe to make an honorable league. That Charles the Fifte compassed all his thynges in Germany, not by the ayde of mighty Dukes, but by the amity of the Lordes which are called the Countes of Wedderaw. That great princes, when it cometh to the pinche, do cavill and go from their bonde. Wherefore, if Her Majestie did first of all with Hollande and Zelande make a league, with six or seven of the Hansteedes, some of the Cantons of Suitzerlande and the Countes of Wedderaw, he thynketh she should followe the best counsaill, which league being once made, he is of the opinion that the Duke of Saxony and the rest of great name would the sooner be wonne: whereas, if Her Majesty had such a league with the great potentates, as she desireth, without assuraunce of them whome he before rehersed, Her Majestie might both spende great treasures and besides be greatly endammaged before those great Dukes should be able to assist her.

He judged that Her Majesty had to feare especially two enemies, to witt the Kyng of Spaine and the French King; that there were none that could so speedily assist Her Majesty as the Hollanders and Zelanders. Wherefore, if Her Majestie be assured of Hollande and Zelande, then may she perswade herself that she hath the surest bullwarckes which Her Majestie can have without the realme. He affirmeth that this league would be necessary for Her Majesty. And, as for the Hansteedes, for somuch as divers of them do professe the Popes religion, seven or eight of them would serve, as Hamborough, Lubeck, Breme, Danswycke and such lyke whose power consisteth in trafficque, shipping, havens, money and strong menn. Touching the Countes of Wedderaw, they were able to make six or seven thousaunde reysters of their owne, which Countes are of as great liberty and freedom as the Duke of Saxony may be of.

I demaunded of His Excellency whether he had a copy of that alliaunce which Charles the Fift had made with the saied Countes: he answered me that his brother Counte John should give me a copy of it, that he had none present. Furthermore he saied, if it might please Her Majestie to enter into league with thease Countes, he would undertake to deale with them. That amongst other noble men of that confederacy and league he

somtymes had bin ; that his brother Counte John of Nassau were lykwise one ; that there were divers Countes of Wedderaw which at this tyme went about to renue the league. The chiefest of them are (as he declared unto me) these folowing : The Lantgrave of Hesse, the Counte of Sene, the Countes of Waldeck, the Countes of Hannowe, the Countes of Sollmes, the County of Witgenstene, the Counte of Isenburge, the Counte of Stolberge, the Counte of Weid, besides the Countes of Nassaw. Item the townes of Francorde and Fryberge are of this confederacy. To be shorte, he affirmed that it were better for Her Majesty to have a league made after this sorte, then with som kynges whose power were farther of : « For (quoth he) what hath the Kyng of Spaine pre- »  
 » vailed against poore Hollande and Zelande with the league of so great potentates as  
 » are confederat with hym, to witt th'Emperour, the hole house of Austrich, French  
 » Kyng, Kyng of Portugale and the Pope? » That this league of which he spake, were a league of effect and did not consist in names somuch as in substaunce.

After he had in this maner declared his advyse, he saied there rested a great doubt which he and others would gladly be resolved of : to witt, seing such as after this sort should declare themselves to be favorers of religion and the Crowne of Englande, were like for to enter into enimities with dyvers, howe they might be warraunted, in case God should call Her Majestie out of thys world ; and with that he sighed highly. I aunswered that they all ought to thinke that God would be the mainteiner of all such as should stryve to mayntein hys glory, and that Her Majesty should cast herself into as great daungers for the maintenaunce of them, as they could fall into in entring into alliaunce with Her Majestie. And, bycause this league were not only made for the satefy of Her Majestie, but especially for the conservation of religion and estate of the realme, if Her Majestie might see a convenient league for the maintenaunce of the premisses, order might be taken that the Crowne of England, by assembling a Parliament, should be bound for the observation of the league.

This was the summe of such talke as passed betwivte the Prince and me concerning the league, all which thinges I have written even as particularly as they were spoken, to th'entent I might fully satisfie aswell Her Majesties instructions in this part as Your Honours particular memories.

Concerning the intercepting of the party Your Honour spake, the Prynce hath thought of the matter, and thancketh Your Honour for your freindly advises which concurre with his resolutions : he hath taken order, and (as I wrote in my letter dated at Horne) the letters which of late he intercepted of Don Juans will hasten this devise. He hath good meanes to compasse it, being generally favored of the people in Brabant and especially by them of Bruxells, besides sundry of the nobility which are at his devotion, of which are the chiefest the Counte of Lalaing and his followers, Monsieur d'Haies with his brother the Counte of Hautkercke, Monsicur de Capers, Monsieur de Trezene,

Monsieur de Bersele, Monsieur d'Aussy, Monsieur d'Inchie, brother to Monsieur de Trezen, who tooke Monsieur de Lyckes prisoner at Cambre during the troubles. Monsieur d'Heyes semeth also to assure himself of the Counte of Egmond. Touching Monsieur de Gonney, he is thought to be wonne of Don Juan. In summa, if Monsieur de Champanie take courage by reason of the letters intercepted, he is able to rule all the Estates and the most of the nobility <sup>1</sup>.

I conferred herin, according to Your Honours advyse, with Monsieur Theroun, whom I desired to write nowe and than unto Your Honour, which he promysed to doe.

I have not forgotten the matter of Ipswich, wherin Taffin passed his commissions. I have dealt with the Prince and the Estates in it. Here was a factour for them of Ipswich, who may be witnesse of my travaill. The Prince and the Estates affirmed that Taffin had no commission to make such a contracte as he had passed; they desired that they might be bounde unto thinges which they might perfourme. Wherefore they offred to give yerely rentes as eight in the c. untill the tyme they might pay the hole summe : which yerely rent should not be subtracted from the debte, which maner I thought that the merchautes of Ipswich would not lyke. Wherefore Paul Buse cam unto me and desired me that I would perswade the party which folowed the matter, to graunt them fower yeres space to pay the saied debte, promising that the bondes should be made as could be required, and that yerely they would pay a quarter of the hole summe with the interest of eight uppon the c.; that there were presented unto the Estates such diffienties for the payeng of money that it were impossible otherwyse to kepe promyse with the merchautes of Ipswich : whereuppon I conferred with the factor of the saied merchautes. All thinges being well considered, he was contented, so that there might be no farther delay objected in passing of the obligations duely. Then I dealt with Paul Buse touching Mr Gleede declaring unto him that his parte which came to vj<sup>e</sup> poundes,

<sup>1</sup> Nous ne saurions assez appeler l'attention sur ces révélations qui mettent hors de doute le projet de retenir don Juan prisonnier.

On trouve au *Record office (Pap. of Flanders, vol. 29)* la copie de deux avis adressés à don Juan. Le premier écrit à Bruxelles le 19 juillet porte ce qui suit :

« Monseigneur, J'ay par plusieurs lettres, adverty Vostre Altesse des conspirations quy se dressient contre sa personne et particulièrement pour s'assurer d'icelle. Et, comme à l'instant je viens estre adverty de bon lieu qu'ils n'attendent aultre chose que le retour de Vostre Altesse, soit à Bruxelles ou Malines, pour mettre leur mauvaise intention à exécution, n'ay voulu faillir pour mon devoir le faire entendre à Vostre Altesse à celle fin qu'elle se pourvoye de remède convenable. »

Le second, écrit aussi à Bruxelles deux jours après, est conçu en ces termes :

« Monseigneur, Je suis assurément informé que, si Vostre Altesse met le pied hors Namur pour venir en çà, que l'on est prest à se saisir de sa personne. Voires, à ce que je puis oyr et aperchevoir, je ne la tiens assurée à Namur, ny aussy ceulx qui sont à l'entour d'elle. »

must of necessity be redily paid. He promised me that he would see it should be disbursed at the making of the obligations, if the factour of the rest of the merchautes of Ipswich were contented to stand to such order as is above mentioned. And this very hower doe I tary for Paul Buse that the premisses may be accorded upon without farther delay. The merchautes themselves peradventure will not be contented; but, if they were here and understood the reasons and circumstances which moved both me and their factour, they would both be contented and give me thankes.

And thus much, Right honorable, I had to write touching my negociations with the Prynce, in describing of which if I have bin over longe: I trust Your Honour will pardon me for that I thought it my duety to make you acquainted with all the particularities that passed.

I beseech the Almighty God to bring these things to a good effect, to strengthen your helth and to prosper all your good endeavours.

From Enchousen, this 24 of July 1377.

Having written these letters, Paul Buse, Monsieur de Fama and the Commissary Orteil came unto me about the matter of Ipswich and promised that the day following the factour of the saied merchautes should goe with Paul Buse towards Harlam, where the premisses should be ratified, saving the vj<sup>e</sup> li. which could not be paid before ij moneths: the saied Gleede should be assured by the obligations of the States to be paid. Paul Buse particularly promised that he would take upon him that then the saied summe should be paid without farther delay, and willed the factour who should come at the ende of two moneths for the saied paiment, to be made to come unto him, yea he offered his particuler obligation.

These things thus passed, came Gylpein from Anwerpe for to deale with the Prince touching such matters as Ferdinando Poynes was sent for, wherefore being redy to depart from the Prynce I commended the saied affairs of the Merchautes Adventurers unto His Excellency, declaring unto hym howe requisite it were that he contented the saied merchautes. That there were divers of the Councell, which went about to perswade them to direct their trafficque into Hollande or Zelande and to abandon Andwerpe, which thing would the sooner be compassed, if the Prince had satisfied them. He answered that, if Ferdinando Poynes had stayed but a litle while longer, the matter had bin ended. That the States of both the provinces were to mete at Harlem the first of this moneth, at which tyme he were mynded to be there, and did not doubt but that the saied merchautes should there be so delt withall for their contentment as best might be donne and as the extreme necessities of the provinces could permitt. That the obligations which the Merchautes Adventurers required to be rendered, were at this tyme redy, and that the saied Gylpein should not be delayed. He greatly complained of Alderman Pollisson for that he demaunded such interest as never

any man asked. That the Estates were redy to pay him his due, if he would shewe himself resonable in taking convenient interest. And, forsomuch as he had understoode by me and Paul Buse, what was agreed for the merchautes of Ipswich, he wrote forthwith his letters to the Estates that they would make no farther delay, but ratefie that which was this day determined uppon here at Enchusen, in the presence of Paul Buse, Monsieur de Fama, the Commissary Orteil, myself and Richarde Courtnall, factour for the saied merchautes.

(*Record office, Papers of Flanders*, vol. 29.)

---

MMMCCCXCVII.

*Daniel Rogers à Walsingham.*

(ENCKHUYZEN, 24 JUILLET 1577.)

Rogers se propose de s'occuper dans cette lettre de la situation de la Hollande et des affaires du prince d'Orange. — Le prince d'Orange est guéri de sa maladie et jouit d'une bonne santé. — Il en est de même de la princesse. — Négociations du prince d'Orange avec la ville d'Amsterdam. — Le château d'Utrecht n'est pas encore démoli. — Affaires de Frise et de Gueldre. — Les papistes qui, à la suite de la Pacification, sont rentrés en Hollande et en Zélande, favorisent don Juan. — Efforts du président Sasbout et de Drimesius pour gagner des adhérents. — Propositions faites au comte de Hollach. — Armements du prince d'Orange; sa pension militaire a été augmentée. — On ne lui montre nulle part plus d'affection que dans la Noord-Hollande. — On dit que ce pays pourrait, en quelques jours, armer cent cinquante mille hommes. — Nombreux navires. — On y paie, sans se plaindre, de lourds impôts, et l'on y témoigne une vive affection pour la reine d'Angleterre. — A ce que rapporte le prince, la Hollande et la Zélande ont payé plus de quinze millions de florins pendant ces cinq dernières années; mais les dépenses du roi d'Espagne étaient bien autrement onéreuses. — Travaux exécutés aux digues, sauf à Zierickzee où ils ont été détruits par une tempête. — Fortifications achevées à la Briele. — Projet de don Juan contre Ter Goes. — Armements dans l'île de Walcheren. — On a retrouvé le cadavre de Louis Boisot. — Motifs allégués par le prince d'Orange pour ne pas restituer le port de Nieuport. — Le prince vient de lui apprendre que don Juan, après un banquet donné à la reine de Navarre, s'est emparé de Namur, ainsi que de Charlemont et de Philippeville. — Le roi d'Espagne a conclu une trêve avec le Grand-Turc : ce qui lui permettra de porter la guerre ailleurs, par exemple en Angleterre. — A ce sujet, le prince raconte que don Juan l'avait vivement pressé de renvoyer tous les soldats anglais. — Le prince a reçu des lettres du comte de Buren; il attend sa fille de Dillenbourg.

Right honorable, In my former letters I have mad mention of onely such thinges as concerned the instructions with which I was sent : wherefore I thincke it nowe meete

to discourse a litle unto Your Honour touching the Princes estate and affaires of the countrey.

First, the Prince is in very good helth, having well recovered himself after the sicknes with the which he was afflicted in the moneth of aprill and may, in somuch that presently he is well disposed both for his body and mynde, quick and pleasant, according as affaires are offred.

The Princesse likewise well disposed, which semeth to be the more joyfull, for that she perceyveth her husband to be in favour of Her Majestie. Both her daughters are at this present at Delf.

Amongest others which have kept the Prince occupied, they of Amsterdam have bin a fourtennyght with him, being directed by the President Sasbout, who was sent from Don Juan and the Privy Councill to provyde for their affaires, that the rather bycause they understoode that there were arryved at Enchusen and Horne iij<sup>e</sup> shippes laden for the moste parte with corne, all which shippes would have arryved at Amsterdam in case they had agreed with the Prynce. The xx<sup>th</sup> of this presente, they departed from the Prynce, and so did the President Sasboute, but the Prince would not agree with them. All such thinges as they proposed unto the Prince and the saied Prince answered I send here withall aparte unto Your Honour. All thinges are referred unto the colloquie which should be holden betwixt certein deputies, which the Prince is to appoint and the Generall-Estates. Every body mocketh here at the folly of the governours of Amsterdam, and are very gladd at their holding out, they doe disdain to call the towne Amsterdam, calling it Mortdam by reason of thinges past. Many daily do come from thence to dwell here at Horne and at Alekmare bycause of the trafficque. The governours of the towne give forth that the Generall-Estates have lent them x<sup>m</sup> crownes for the maintenaunce of their souldiours; but the Prynce and Paul Buse told me that they thought it were but a vaunte of the Burgemasters to kepe the citizens the better in obedience, which murmure vehemently against the Magistrate. Howbeit I doe not doubt but that Don Juan under hande dothe encourage them to holde out, for that he thinketh rather howe to renue warre than to maintein peace.

The castell of Utrecht is not yet ruined, but the citizens which are at the devotion of the Prince, doe kepe the castell, which, as I understande, are redy enough to pull it downe, but are hindered by reson that they see that the stones can not be conveyed away in half a yere. The Counte of Bossu was there of late, thinking to strengthen Don Juans faction there; but, perceiving that he was not welcome, retired from thence, and thought howe to have obtayned the gouvernement of Fryslande by consent of the inhabitauntes of the saied province, being alredy authorised by Don Juan and the Estates; but the Estates of Frislande, being offended with the saied Counte for breaking his promyse with the Prynce of Orange touching the demolition of the castell of

Utrecht, in no wyse could be perswaded to receive him. Monsieur de Ville, according as Don Juan and the States commaunded, retourned out of Fryselande towards Bruxells, from whence he retourneth to his gouvernement again of Fryslande. The Prynce is somewhat affeard presently lest he be corrupted by Don Juan, but this is but a newe suspicion. In the meane while, to deale surly, he establisheth the common cause by dealing with the States of the saied province : which daily send for advise unto the Prince. Here is to be noted that neither Fryslande, nor Guelderlande have as yet received Don Juan for their governoure, which two provinces are not mynded to be bound to the observation of the Romysh religion, and doe embrace the catholyke and apostolyke religion, but can not digest the addition of Romaine religion, for which they of Amsterdam do so much contende.

By reason of the Pacification, the Papistes which were driven out of Holland and Zelande, do retourne daily, by whose meanes and such others as are sent unto the Prince, Don Juan travaileth to winne the cheifest of the Estates unto him.

The President Sasboute and Drymesius tempted divers of them, but they are madd in that they cane bring nothing to passe. Drymesius, after he had assayled divers, spake likewise with the Counte of Hollock, unto whom he gave to understande what a noble prince Don Juan were, and counsailed hym to offer his service unto Don Juan. « Mary, quoth the Counte, so he would give me good entertainment, I were well » contented. » Drymesius assured him of good entertainment so that he would frame himself according to Don Juans pleasure. The Counte told him there should be no fault in that. Then saied Drymesius, if his religion would not hynder hym, but would suffer himself to be employed by Don Juan, he would retourne unto hym shortly with assuraunce of entertainment from Don Juan. The Counte aunswered him that neither the religion, neither the Prynce should hinder him to satisfie Don Juans desire, so that he would liberally deale with him. With that Drymesius was right gladd and promised that he would be with the Counte again before many dayes passed. All which talke the said Counte, a noble and faithfull mann, rehersed unto the Prynce, who easily marketh Don Juans dealinges and provideth aswell as he can for them, by entertaining of 45 ensignes of footemen and one cornett of horsmen and by establishing his authority and winning benevolence emongest the Estates and people of Holland and Zelande. In tyme of warre they allowed hym but xxiiij<sup>m</sup> gilders by the yere for his entertainment : nowe they give him 40, besides the maintenaunce of his garde, and, if he would desire to have twice somuch, he should easily obtain it. I did never see the Prince so beloved as he is especially in Northolland, the people of which countrey is very sincere, harty and honest. I have bin with the Prince in his couch, as he hath travailed from Alekmare to Horne and from Horne hetherwarde, and have seen such honour and affection shewed unto him that they would not shewe the like to the King of Spaine, if he came



unto them, neither could shewe greater. Onely Northollande is able to bringe to the feilde in very fewe dayes fifty m. men very well armed. The country doth so abounde with shipping that I have seen at Harlem, Alekmare, Horne and Enchousen, of small and great shippes, as good as three thousande. There departed from hence yesterday in two howers towarde the east one c. and fifty. In summa I wonder to see somuch people and so great store of shipping in so small a compass of ground so well fenced both by nature and art. They pray in their sermounes very devoutly for Her Majestie, and desire nothing somuch as the protection of Her Majestie, being very well bent and able to maintein themselves. There be xxij ensignes of footemen in Northollande, which they entertein without eny murmuring. Thorough all Holland they pay all impositions which they paied during the warre, aswell to maintein their souldiours as to pay such debtes as they have made during the saied warre.

The Prince affirmed unto me that he had of late sene a reconing of all such expenses as these fyve yeares last past he with the ij provinces had made, and saied how that the summe passed xv millions. And withall shewed unto me a booke which he had intercepted since my coming unto hym, which conteyned the accomptes of the Contador Luxaldo who died of late in Flaunders and was sent with the Duke d'Alva out of Spaine, amongest which accomptes are only specified such sommes of money as the King sent into the Lowe-Countreys out of Spaine, the totall somme amounteth to xxv millions of crownes: the Prynees xv millions are but florence.

As concerning the dykes, they are in a manner all repayred thorough out all Hollande, insomuch that, wheras the medowes in divers places were overflowen with waters, they are all nowe become dry; but, in Zelande, Zuricksea islande hath of late received great damage; for, whereas they had repaired a great part of the dykes, the xxij of june last, a tempest brake downe all that they had made to the great losse of the towne and countrey, whercuppon they sent unto the Estates of Hollande as also unto the Generall-Estates of the Lowe-Countreys, desiring to borrowe money for the repairing of the saied dykes, proving unto the States that, unlesse the dikes were repaired before winter, the towne and islande were lost.

They of Breill have gathered togather x<sup>m</sup> gylders for the fortefieng of their newe haven with free stone.

As concerning the islande of Tergouse, there was declared of late an enterprise of Don Juan who, by the ayde of the Papists of the country, thought to have surprisid the towne and islande, had they not bin prevented by the Protestauntes.

There are eight ensignes of souldiours in Walkren besides xvij shippes called Cromestevens which the Prince kepeth uppon the ryver Seelde for the assuraunce of the country.

The carcase of Lois Boisott was of lat founde by Zuricksea islande and transported to Middleburge where it was put into the grave of his brother Charles.

Newport in Flaunders he kepeth still with his garrison, for the delivery of which towne into the handes of the Estates Basdorpe of late was sent unto the Prince, but the Prince excuseth the rendring by two causes, for that the Germaines were not yet departed out of the countrey and for that he thought that the Counte of Rœulx was not so trusty a man as that he would commend the towne again unto him.

To conclude, what soever faire whether Don Juan maketh, he assureth himself that the peace can not endure longe for that he thinketh it is not his meaning. He received letters this day from Bruxells by which he is given to understande that Don Juan made a solemne banket unto the Quene of Navarre at Namoure of late, and that after warde he should have put his garryson into the towne as also into Carlemont and Phillippeville, by which meanes he hath made himself master of the saied holdes.

Besides this he hath received advertismentes from the Emperours ambassadour resident at Constantinople that the King of Spaine hath made truce with the Turcke for five yeres and that the Emperour hath truce for eight yeres. Wherefore he assureth himself that the Kinge of Spaine shalbe at leisure to make warre against other. That he were advertised howe that Escovedo were departed secretly out of the Lowe-Country into Spaine for to provide for money to the intent warre may be renewed in the Lowe-Country, and is greatly affeard lest some soddein practise breake out against Englande. Furthermore that Don Juan had mercifulously pressed him for to licence and send away the english souldiours because the Pacification had ordeined that all souldiours straungers should be send away. Wherefore, as he discharged the Frenchmen and Scotts, so did Don Juan especially urge him to dissolve the english bandes : which he saied he did to the intent Don Juan might not accuse him as a breaker of Pacification. And here he declared unto me howe that, even as Don Juan had accused him to the Quene by the Vicounte of Gaunte as though he did not observe the Pacification, so had he likewise don unto the Emperour as he of late did understaunde by such letters as the Emperour wrote unto him. In the meane while, Don Juan hath in the Lowe-Countries (he saied) as good as lx ensignes of Almaines, which make eightene thousande men. That Drymesius had especially told Milius that Don Juan did not mynde to discharge the Almaines.

I asked him what hope he had that his sonne should return out Spaine : he aunswered that he had received letters from him of late and that he was very carefull howe for to recover him. Item that he had sent his principall secretary Brunning towards Dillenburge for to bring and conduete his daughter unto him, which will be here (as he thinketh) within these viij dayes, although it be alltogether against his mothers will, who hath all her delite and comforte in this daughter.

Thus fearing lest I have over much charged Your Honour with my longe letters, I beseech the Almighty God to give you longe life in good helth and to prosper your proceedings.

FRJ.L. Enchousen, this 24 of july 1577.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 29.)

---

MMMCCCCXCVIII.

*Daniel Rogers au comte de Leicester.*

(26 JUILLET 1577.)

Le prince d'Orange lui a fait voir les lettres qu'il venait de recevoir de plusieurs des chefs de la noblesse, ainsi que de Marnix. On l'engage à se saisir d'Amsterdam, de Bois-le-Duc et de Bréda. — Marnix rend compte de divers entretiens avec plusieurs seigneurs : il engage le prince à se rendre à Sainte-Gertruidenberg. — Les bourgmestres d'Enckuyzen ont un moyen secret de ruiner Amsterdam : ils supplient le prince de leur remettre le soin de châtier le magistrat d'Amsterdam. — Le prince, sans attendre le personnage qui devait venir près de lui au nom des États, a envoyé vers eux Taffin, chargé de divers conseils, notamment d'occuper Anvers et d'employer à chasser les Allemands, l'argent dû pour leur solde. — On enverrait le comte de Hollach lever des reîtres. — Le prince d'Orange se montre fort joyeux de tout ce qu'il apprend.

Right honourable, I have written at large unto Your Lordshipp in my former letters, touching my negociation with the Prince. As I was even readie to depart from Enchousen, he sent for me againe to imparte unto me suche letters as presently he had received from Bruxelles, subsigned by the Comte of Egmont, Monsieur d'Aussy, brother unto the Counte Bossu, Counte of Hautkeecke, Monsieur de Heze, Baron Merode and Bercele, as also to shewe me suche letters as Aldegonda wrote unto him from Bruxelles. The contents are worthie of Your Lordshipp's knowledge, and therefore, although I was redy to depart, I thought it my dewtie to write them to Your Lordshipp. First they thank the Prynce for imparting unto them the letters intercepted and decyphered : since which tyme Don Juan should have taken the towne of Namure and placed Monsieur de Floyon his regiment as well in the towne as in the castell. That by the meanes of Monsieur de Hierges he had lykewise obtayned Carlemont and Philippeville, townes heretofore builded by the Prince and by him named at the Emperor's commandement. That Don Juan had written unto the Estate howe that he under-

stoode that the Estates went abowte to imprison him, wherfore for his safety he had taken the above-mentioned townes. That the State had answered he had no just cause to suspect any such matter, and, because they had great occasion given them to suspect his doings, they willed him to returne incontinently to Bruxelles. In the meanwhile, the abovenamed Lords counsell the Prince to assure himself of Amsterdam and to surprendre (if it were possible) the townes of Bolduc and Breda, where the Allmaines are in garrison, to prevent such mischiefs as were at hande, that they meane with the firste to sende one unto him to communicate the affayres farther unto him and to knowe his wise advise. In Aldegonda's letter was comprehended all that he hath negotiated with the above-mentioned, as also howe he had with him Champigny untill thre of the clocke in the morning. That it were not yet concluded amongst them with whom he had dealt, whether he should make the Duke of Arskot acquainted with the letters intercepted. That the gates were well garded at Bruxelles, that none went forth without passport. That he had conferred with Count Lalaing, Monsieur de Montigny, the Counte's brother, Monsieur de Capers and Monsieur de Frazin. He advertised the Prince how Don Juan had failed in intercepting Maestricht, which he thought to have obtained by the helpe of the Duke of Arskot, who, with his brother, the Marquis of Havrech, followeth Don Juan. That the prince of Chimay is going towards Andwarpe to assure himself of the castell and towne; that some of the Estates had sent thither to wynn the captaines.

Item, that they have sent to Machlin, Monsieur de Montigny to be assured of Gouney and La Mote. Furthermore that the Count of Lalaing come to conduct the Queen of Navarre through his government, that the said Queen counselled the Count to go to his force, for that Don Juan mynded to surprise him; that she should be sorrie, if any thing came amysse unto him whilest he was awaiting upon her.

Item, he wrote unto the Prince howe that the Estates counselled him to surprise Barrowe; that Billy alias Robles, and Mondragon were at Namure.

Item, that the Counte Mansfeld was a returning to Don Juan.

Item, that the Estates had written to Monsieur de Ville, the Count of Hochstrat's brother, who was as yet at Machlin, that he went not to Don Juan, but should thinke to return to his government in Frislande; that Barlemont were not at Bruxelles, but at the bathes. Allagond, beside these, counselled the Prince to come to Gertruudenberg to th'intent he might the better provyde for all thinges, as he mynded to do.

In summe, I perceive the warre is begunne. The Burgmaisters there, understanding these newes, desired the Prince he wolde give them leave to molest them of Amsterdam; if they tooke it not in a moneth, they would loose their lives. The Prince, to save time, meaneth not to stay for him whom the Estate promised to send, but this daie dispatcheth Taffin to the Estates and Councill there from him to look well to Maestricht, and

to see how they may assure themselves of the castell and towne of Andwarpe : if they see difficulty in taking the castell, that they forthwith divide the castell from the towne by making of a trenche ; and, because they ought as good as six millions of gold unto the Allmaines, he councelleth them to employ the said summe to the driving them out of the countrey. Thus he thinketh good the Estates and him to levy 5000 reisters, for which purpose he meaneth to send the Count of Hollock into Germany : if they shall understande that Don Juan makes a levy of reisters, forthwith to send for 5000 reisters more ; and these thinges he meaneth not to write, because he knoweth not fully their determinations. One thing I will add, and trouble Your Lordship no longer, which is, that the Emperor's ambassador remaining at Constantinople hath advertised the Prince that the King of Spayne hath made a league with the Turek for five years; that before this the Emperor had obtained a league of eight yeares : wherefore the King of Spaine wil be busy in other places as Your Lordship shall understand by the letters intercepted. Thus I leave to trouble Your Lordship with my scribled letters, heseeching the Almighty God, that it may please him to strengthen Your Lordshipp and to prosper all your good endeavours.

From Enchusen, this 26<sup>th</sup> of julie 1577.

The Prince is marvelous gladde of the newes herein contayned, and especially because, he having followed and observed the peace, Don Juan shal be knowen to have broken it, which wil serve to declare his innocency and bring Don Juan into the greater hatred with al men.

(Publié par M. WRIGHT, *Elizabeth and her times*, t. II, p. 57.)

---

MMMCCCCXCIX.

*Daniel Rogers à lord Burleigh. (Analyse.)*

(26 JUILLET 1577.)

Même objet.

Right honourable, I have, upon occasion of such newes as are come out of the Low-Countries commended Colonell Chester unto the Prince and the Estates to th'intent, if the Prince commends any Colonell unto the Estates-General, His Excellency would have a regard to avance of him that way, which I thought good to lett Your Lordshipp understande.

Has written at large to M<sup>r</sup> Secretary touching his negotiation with the Prince. The Prince has since sent for him to impart the substance of letters from Brussels signed by Count Egmont, M<sup>r</sup> d'Aussy, brother of Count Bossu, Count of Hautkercke, M<sup>r</sup> de Heze, Barons Merode and Bercele, thanking the Prince for the intercepted and deciphered letters. Don John of Austria should by this have taken Namur and placed M<sup>r</sup> de Floyon in its castle; he had written to the Estates that he understood they went about to imprison him, wherefore he had for safety taken Carlemont and Philippeville (towns heretofore built by the Prince and named at the Emperor's command). The Estates answered by recalling him to Brussels. Meanwhile the said Lords counsel the Prince to assure himself of Amsterdam and to surprise Boldue and Breda.

Aldegonde's letters contain his negotiations with the said lords, with Champigny, etc. Don John had failed to intercept Maestricht; the Prince of Cimay is gone to Antwerp to assure himself of that town and castle; some of the Estates had sent thither to win the captains. The Burgomasters here (Enchuisen) desired leave of the Prince to molest them of Amsterdam; if they took it not in a month, they would lose their lives. The Prince will not stay for the man promised by the Estates, but despatches Taffin to counsel them to look well to Maestricht and to Antwerp. If taking Antwerp castle be difficult, they are to divide it by trench from the town. As they owe the Allemains six millions of gold, let them employ that sum in driving them out. They are to aid him in levying 5,000 reiters, for which purpose he sends Count of Hollach into Germany. The Emperor's Ambassador at Constantinople had advertized the Prince that the King of Spayn had made a league with the Turk for five years, and that before this Emperor obtained a league for eight years.

From Enchuisen, this 26<sup>th</sup> July 1577.

(*Calendar of Hatfield*, t. II, n<sup>o</sup> 470.)

MMMD.

*Daniel Rogers à Walsingham.*

(ENCKHUYZEN, 26 JUILLET 1577.)

Même objet. — Le prince d'Orange conseille d'assiéger don Juan dans le château de Namur, qui n'est pas aussi redoutable qu'on le dit bien. — On peut espérer de voir s'ouvrir une ère propice à l'Angleterre.

Right honorable, As I was even readie to depart, the Prince sent for me agayne, to

shewe me suche letters, as presently he had received from Bruxelles, subsigned by the Count of Egmont, Monsieur d'Aussy, Count of Hautkerck, Monsieur de Heze, and one of the Hornes, baron de Merode and Bercele, as also to impart unto me suche advertisements as Monsieur de S'-Allegonde had sent withall.

The letter signed by the above mentioned conteyned thes things followinge, to witt : that they thanked the Prince hartely for makinge them acquainted with the letters intercepted, sence which tyme Don Juan should have taken the towne of Namur and placed Monsieur de Floyon his regiment as well in the towne as in the castell ; that, by the meanes of Monsieur de Hierges, he had likewyse taken Carlemont and Philippeville, townes heretofore buylt and named by the Prince of Orenge for the Emperour. That Don Juan had written unto the Estates how that he had understoode that the Estates went about to take him prisonnier, wherfore he had taken possession of the above named townes. That they had aunswered he had no cause to suspect any suche thinge, and that therefore they required him to comme without farther delaye to Bruxelles agayne.

In the meane while, the above named Lordes counsell the Prince to surprendre the towne of Amsterdam and to assure him selfe of the sayde place and other townes, as Bolduc and Breda, where the Allemans were in garrysons, to prevent suche myschefe as were at hande. That they meane with the first to sende one unto him to know his wyse advyse, as also to give him to understande there resolution.

In Allegonda his letter was compreended all that he had negociated with the above mentioned, as also how he had bene with Champigny untill three of the clocke in the morninge. That the gates were well garded of Bruxelles, that none went fourth without passeport; that he had conferred with the Count of Lalain, Monsieur de Montigny, Monsieur de Capers and Frezin. He advertised the Prince how that Don Juan had failed in intercepting Maestricht, which he thought to have obtayned by the helpe of the Duke of Arskott, who with his brother the Marquis were with Don Juan. That his sonne Monsieur le Prince de Chimaye were gone towards Andwerpe, to assure him selfe of the castell and the towne; that somme of the Estates were gone thither to wynne the cappitayns. Item that they had sent to Maehlen to assure themselves of Gounyes and La Mot. Furthermore, that the Count of Lalain came to the Queene of Navarre to conduct her thoroughe his gouvernement, who afterwarde thought to have gone towards Don Juan, beinge sent for. That the sayd Queene counselled him to retire him selfe to his gardes, for that she would be loathe any myshappe should happen unto him, whiles he were a conductinge of her. Item he wroate how that the Estates desired the Prince to thincke himselfe how he might becomene master of Barrow. That Monsieur de Bylly, alias Robles, and Mondragon were returned unto Don Juan; that the Count of Mansfeld were not farre from Don Juan. Item that Monsieur de la

Ville were at Machlen as yet, unto whome the States had sente to dissuade him not to goo to Don Juan, but to retourne rather unto his gouvernement of Friselande.

The Prince toalde me that, if they would follow his advise, they should forthwith goo and besiege Don Juan in Namure, that they are fowly deceived which thincke that the towne is stronge. He understandeth likewyse that Barlemont is not in Bruxelles, but gonne to Spa.

Allegonda councelleth the Prince to comme to Gertrudenberche to take the speedier ordre for the affaires which may be presented; and so is mynded.

The Prince opened thes newes unto the burgemasters of Enchusen, which forthwith answered that, seinge the enemyes beganne the playe, it might please His Excellency to give them leave to take the towne of Amsterdam, and withall opened a secrezie unto him how easily they could hindre that never any shippe of burden should comme unto Amsterdam.

In summa I perceave the warre is begonne agayne, to the benefett (as I judge) of Englande, at the least for the greater quietnes of the realme.

I am to desire Your Honnour not to thincke amysse of my longe aboade here, for that I was to knowe the Prince his advise towching the project of the league, who hath bene so overwhelmed with busines of weight that he could not so well and fully thincke of thes matters, when I arryved, and so to dispatche me. Now I meane so to post that Your Honnour shall shortly hear more of my proceedings.

It greaveth me that Monsieur de Fama is compelled to stay for the wynde thus longe. And somme of my letters have bene redie longe agoe, which sence I have encreased and now thincke to sende them by lande. If the wynde be good, in two dayes he may be from Enchusen to Londen. But for moar certenty I mynde to sende my letters by lande.

The Allmightie prosper Your Honnours good endeavours and graunt you health with longe lyfe.

In hast from Enchusen, this 26 of july 1577.

To saue tyme, the Prince will not staye for him, whome the Estates promysed to sende, but thincketh good to dispatche from him Monsieur Tassin towardses the noblemen which wroate unto him for his advyse, and to counsell them to looke well unto Maestrect, and to see if they could reduce the towne of Andwerpe unto ther league with the castell; if ther be no hope of the recouery of the castell, then to devyde the towne from the castell in tyme by makinge a trenche, and, because they owe as good as sixe millions unto the Allemans, he councelleth them to employ the sayd somme to the dryvinge of them out of the country. That he thincketh good the ayde him with somme monney for the leavy of 5000 ruyters. For which matter, he would sende the Count of Hollache into Germany without delaye. Furthermore, if Don Juan make any



leavy of souldiers ruyters, foorthwith that they leavied 5000 ruyters moare : which thinges he will have Taffin to declare unto them, not beinge mynded to write thes thinges because he knoweth not as yet the Estates determination.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 29.*)

---

### MMMDI.

#### *Avis des Pays-Bas.*

(BRUXELLES, 26 JUILLET 1577.)

Don Juan a occupé, par surprise, le château de Namur; et il a écrit à ce sujet aux États pour justifier sa conduite. — Il y a encore beaucoup d'esprits portés à temporiser; mais ils ont déjà trop longtemps bu à la coupe de Circé.

Sir, Having this oportunitie, I wold not faile to write these few wordes unto you, specially having ben therunto provoked, for the which I thanck you most humbly, and for your good remembraunce.

The state of our affaires is in the end discoverid. The xxv<sup>th</sup> of this monethe, Don John tooke the castell of Namur by stelthe, fayning to have receaved letters of warning that there was conspyracy made against him to kill him. And therefore wold put himself in safete. And to that effect he sent certeyn letters without subscription, to the States at Bruxelles by Mons<sup>r</sup> de Rassinguen with his excuses. And yet furthwith did he yet into his hands the townes of Charlemont and Philippeville. And on every syde sendithe for men of warre.

To be short, the subtilty is discovered, although that already by letters sent unto us out of Fraunce (whiche the Prince hath by speciall messenger impartid to Her Majeste) their intent is suffieiently knowne as thereby you may sec. And yet ar there heere a nombre of opinion that it is meete to temporise, whereby you may see either malice or dulnesse. But I hope that the rest which is not altogether dronk with Circe's cuppe, will looke to the matters. God gyve them good counsell and courage. We shall have great neede of favour from thence. Wherein I beseche you to contynew your good zeale and affection, etc.

Bruxelles, xxvj<sup>th</sup> of july 1577.

(*Brit. Mus., Galba, C. V, p. I, fol. 77.*)

---

## MMMDII.

*Instructions données par la reine d'Angleterre à William Davison.*

(27 JUILLET 1577.)

La retraite de don Juan à Namur, qui présage de nouveaux troubles, rend nécessaire la mission de Davison ; il aura à s'informer de ses forces et de celles des États. — Publiquement Davison déclarera que la reine est toujours disposée à interposer sa médiation ; mais, dans ses rapports avec les bons patriotes, il pourra les engager à se méfier de don Juan et à appeler le prince d'Orange.

*Instructions given by Her Majestie the xxvii<sup>th</sup> of [july 1577] to her sercaunt William Davison, Esq....., sent to the Lowe-Countries to reside ther for her affairs.*

Beinge given to understande that the troubles in the Lowe-Countries lately appeased are newlye broken out againe, and that Don Jehan hath seased Namure and certaine other townes, we thinke it meete that you repaire thither with all speede to th'ende we may be trulie advertised from you howe things passe ther and uppon what occasion and grounde this newe fire latelie quenched is broken out into so soddaine a flame. Notwithstandinge, for as muche as we can take no other knowledge of these sturrs in that contrie but by common brute, our pleasure is that you shall not be aknowen to the States to whom we meane you shall adresse yourselfe in the absence of Don Jehan, but that you had your dispatche before the notice thereof came to our cares, and that the principall cause of our sendinge you thither was to supplie the place of our agente there to recommende and deale, in suche causes as others have hertofore done, that have supplied like places both in our owne tyme and in the tyme of our progenitours. And, for that we doubt whether you shall have accesse nowe to Don Jehan, we thinke it meete, notwithstandinge that you seeke by some conveniente meanes to sende him our lettres directed unto him, as also to advertise him by your lettres of the cause of our sendinge of you thither, lest otherwise he might enter into some conceate that the ende of our sendinge were to some other purpose then in verie deede is by us meante. At your accesse to the States, you shall late them understande that (beside the ordinarie charge we have committed unto you in followinge suche causes as others have done that have supplied like place before) we have especially geven you in commandement to recommende unto Don Jehan the observation of the treatie of Gaunte last made, as also to do all other good offices towards him, that might continewe his disposition in maintenance of that countrie in pceace and quietness and the conservation of their priviledges and liberties. And, althoughe that nowe, in respecte of this newe division, it is bredd

betwixt them a matter unlooked for by us, this especiall charge committed unto you is like to be frustrate, yet notwithstanding you thoughte it verie conveniente to let them understande the great care we have of them, and howe ready we are to employe our selves to do any thinge that might tende to their benefitte, to th'ende that therby there might be provoked to shewe themselves more thankfull then theie have hither to given us just cause to esteeme them. For, when we consider howe contrarie to our expectation they have broken their daye with us in the repaymente of suche money as we lente them in their necessitie, without the which, as they themselves confesse, their state and case had growen desperate, as also their exactinge uppon our subjects that traffique into that countrie, newe impositions contrarie to the aunciente entercourse betwene those countries and this our owne, especially for that beinge charged withall, they alleadged that they dealt no otherwise with our subjects then theie did with the subjects of other princes, as though they received not at our handes more favour then they did at all other princes' handes, which in reason required some extraordinarie consideration, we cannot but finde our selves aggrieved withall as a matter that giveth us just cause to complaine of themselves to themselves, wishinge them hereafter so to carrie themselves towards us as we may rather have cause to encrease then to diminishe that good will that we have hertofore borne towards them. And, for that it is to be thought that theie will be curious to understande uppon this newe breakinge out howe we will enelyne towards them, you may as of yourselfe let them understande that you knowe we will be gladd, as heretofore we have done, by way of mediation to appease their troubles and that you are persuaded that in case it shall appeare unto us that Don Jehan hath sought (contrarie to his outwarde protestation made unto us as well by his lettres as by a messenger expressly sente unto us to that purpose) to entrappe them and to reduce them to servitude by overthrowinge their liberties and priviledgs, we will not abandone them, so that it may appeare unto us that hereafter we shall finde them more thankfull then hertofore we have done. This you may deliver out generallie. To others that are wise, discrete and good patriots, you may in private sorte let them understande that we ourselves are persuaded that Don Jehan hath no other meaninge but to bringe them to servitude, and that therefore it behoveth them to looke to themselves, and that you are assured that we, consideringe what perill might growe unto us by suche alteration of government as Don Jehan pretendeth, will not faile to assiste them so farre forth as may stande with our honour. You shall also, as of your selfe, advise them (in case that theie be growen to a division, as we are enformed theie are) to sende for the Prince of Orange and to committe their doings to his good discretion, lettinge them understande that whosoever shall oppose themselves to him (though perhaps they may pretend religion) are to be held suspected persons, for that, without the government and assistaunce of suche a person of valewe as the Prince is, it is apparaunte to

all wise men that they cannot longe stande..... You shall seeke by all good meanes to enforme you selfe what forces..... of importaunce Don Jehan is seased of, what nob le men of that.... joyne with him, what forces he hath presentlie and what he looks... and from whence, as also what forces the States have, and if theie are of the nobilitie, that joyne with them, and which of the.... entralls.

(*British Museum, Harley, 285, fol. 44.*)

---

MMMDIIL.

*La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan.*

(RICHMOND, 27 JUILLET 1577.)

Lettre de créance pour William Davison.

Monsieur mon Cousin, Comme désirons singulièrement d'entretenir une bonne amytié, voisinance et intelligence avec les princes nos bons frères et voisins, nommément avec le Roy Catholique et la Maison de Bourgogne, laquelle nos ancestres ont tenue pour bien recommandée, comme de mesme elle l'a encores plus affectée, dont s'en est ensuyvy le bien que l'expérience en tesmoigne, ainsy, suyvant leurs louables coutumes, avons advisé de dépescher ce porteur le s<sup>r</sup> Guillaume d'Avison, l'ung de nos bien aymés et féaulx serviteurs, pour aller vers vous, estant-là estably gouverneur et lieutenant général en iceulx Pays-Bas de nostrediet bon frère, et vous communiquer sur ce nostre ferme intention, et aussy pour résider et séjourner auprès de vous comme nostre agent pour de temps à aultre négocier avec vous sur les choses qui se présenteront pour nous et nos subjects, et faire tous nos bons offices pour entretenir icelle amytié, vous pryant que le veuillez ouyr et de temps à aultre luy donner bénigne audience et ferme crédié, comme feriez à nous-mesme, comme ferons volontiers à ceulx que nostrediet bon frère voudra mander vers nous, pryant atant Dieu qu'il vous veuille tenir, Monsieur mon cousin, en sa sainte protection.

Escript à nostre maison de Richemond, le xxvij<sup>e</sup> jour de juillet 1577.

(*Archives du Royaume à Bruxelles, Neg. d'Angleterre sous don Juan.*)

---

## MMMDIV.

*La reine d'Angleterre aux États-généraux.*

(RICHMOND, 27 JUILLET 1577.)

Même objet.

Messeigneurs mes bons amys, Ayant en bonne recommandation la bonne voisinance et intelligence que nos ancestres, de bonne mémoire, ont entretenu avec la maison de Bourgoigne, comme de mesme elle l'avoit encoire plus affectée avec eulx, dont s'en est ensuivy le bien que l'expérience en tesmoigne, et désirans de mesme affection la continuation d'icelle, nous avons advisé de despescher ung personnaige qui puisse séjourner et résider par delà, et faire les offices requis entre amys et alliés, tant pour le regard de ce qui se pourra présenter pour nous-mesmes et de nos subjects traficquans en iceulx Pays-Bas, comme aussi pour de par nous moyenner et tenir la main et user de toute diligence envers nostre bon cousin Don Jehan et vous, à ce que ceste pacification naguères faicte preigne si profunde et ferme racine que nul oraige la puisse esbranler, si ainsi il plaira à Dieu : chose que nous désirons infiniment pour sa gloire et soulagement du pauvre peuple affligé, dont les voisins s'en sont aussi resentis à nostre regret. Et à ceste fin, ce porteur, nostre féal et bien aimé serviteur, le seigneur Guillame d'Avison, va à ceste heure par delà, lequel vous fera entendre plus amplement sur ce nostre intention, vous priants le vouloir ouyr de temps à aultre, selon les occasions, et croire comme feriés nous-mesmes en ce qu'il vous dira de nostre part, ensemble faire tant que nos subjects traficquans là reçoivent le bien de leur travail, comme ne faudrons de nostre costé, Dieu aydant, auquel prions qu'il vous ait, Messeigneurs, mes bon amys, en sa digne et sainte garde.

De nostre maison de Riehemont, le xxvij<sup>e</sup> jour de juillet 1577.

(Archives de l'État à Bruges, Reg. 569, n° 103.)

MMMDV.

*Le prince d'Orange au duc Casimir.*

(ENCKHUYZEN, 27 JUILLET 1577.)

Lettre de recommandation en faveur de Daniel Rogers.

Monsieur, Ayant entendu du s<sup>r</sup> Rogerius comme il vous va trouver de la part de la Roïne, je n'ay point voulu faillir de me ramentevoir bien humblement à vos bonnes grâces, pour l'affection que j'ay d'avoir cest heur d'y estre continué, et aussy pour vous déclarer le désir que j'ay que l'occasion de son voyage puisse réussir à l'honneur et gloire de Dieu et à votre contentement, dont j'ay bien bonne espérance; et me sembleroit, Monsieur, une chose superflue de vous induire d'avantage à un si bon effect, sachant combien vous y estes disposé, ayant monstré, en toutes les occasions qui se sont présentées, vostre zèle en ce que touche la religion et le repos de la chrestienté. Il me suffira doncq de vous supplier de vouloir employer votre faveur à l'endroit de tous les aultres princes et seigneurs, affin qu'ils puissent embrasser ung mesme effect, puisque c'est chose qui tend à leur propre bien et conservation, selon que vous pourra plus au long discourrir ledit seigneur Rogerius, qui s'est bien instruit de l'estat de pardeçà et ensamble de toutes ces entreprinses de nos communs adversaires, dont Dieu vous veuille préserver, et vous donne, Monsieur, après vous avoir présenté mon service et mes bien humbles recommandations à vostre bonne grâce, en bien bonne santé, heureuse et longue vie.

Escript à Enchuysen, ce xxvii<sup>e</sup> jour de juillet 1577.*(British Museum, Harley, 1582, fol. 150.)*

MMMDVI.

*Avis des Pays-Bas.*

(BRUXELLES, 28 JUILLET 1577.)

Don Juan a occupé le château de Namur. — Courrier fort important reçu d'Espagne. — Détails sur la saisie du château de Namur. — On a écrit au prince d'Orange pour qu'il saisisse aussi toutes les places au sujet desquelles il aurait quelque méfiance. — Le même avis a été transmis au comte

de Lalaing. — Les principales villes du Hainaut se sont prononcées en faveur des États. — Assemblée de la noblesse à Bruxelles afin de conclure une nouvelle ligue pour la défense des privilèges. — Forces dont dispose don Juan. — On croit que don Juan s'entend avec le duc de Guise. — Le prince de Chimay a offert ses services aux États. — Le vicomte de Gand n'a pas rendu compte de sa mission en Angleterre. — Vague réponse de don Juan à la demande d'explication des États. — Les États ont sommé les principaux partisans de don Juan de rentrer à Bruxelles. — Agitation à Anvers.

The xxv<sup>th</sup> of this present, Don Juan seized the castle of Namure, pretending that he had received advertisement by lettres that certaine had conspired to kill him, and therefore for his owne saffitie that he had entred the said castell and kept it for his owne defence. This he wrote to the States at Bruxells. Immediatlie also he seized and tooke into his hands Charlemont and Phillippville and assembleth his men of warre from all quarters.

The xxii<sup>th</sup> of the same moneth, ther arrived a currier out of Spaine with letters of suche importaunce that caused him to breake of the supper which he had prepared for the Queene of Navarre without the cite of Namure and differred it untill the next daye, which was spent wholly in banquetinge.

The manner of the takinge of the castle of Namure was this : the xxiii<sup>th</sup> of this present he made as though he would have gone on huntinge, and so tooke occasion to passe alonge before the castle wher he lighted from his horse to see it, and, when he was entred within it, accompanied with the Duke of Arscott and his traine, he seized upon the place with his Spaniardes which he had about him with their pistolls reddie bent under their elokes, and called out allowde to all that were there about him with these wordes : « As many of you as loveth the catholique romishe religion and are faithfull servauntes to the King my master and have care of my life, followe me ! »

Upon intelligence of this seasmant of the castell received from Don Juan by the Conte Rassingham sent expressly to declare the cause of this his doinge, ther scoutes sent forth their postes and curriers into all quarters to assure the townes and fortes to the devotion of the said States.

In like sorte ther were letters dispatched to the Prince of Orange signed with all their bandes willinge him to sease into his handes all the places of his government in Holland, of whose fidelitie he may in any wise doubt.

The like letters were dispatched to Conte La Leyne to seaze into his handes all the places of his government, and especially to beware he be not surprised.

Upon the receate of these letters, the Conte La Leyne called the magistrates of the towne of Montes unto him and demanded what parte they wold followe. They answered with one assent they wold followe the States and therein spend their lives and all they had.

The like was done [in] Valentienne and other the cheefest places of his government of whom he received the like answer, and was looked for in Bruxells the 27 of the same moneth.

The 27, the noblemen and gentellmen assembled themselves together in Bruxells, to make a newe legue, wher they have sworne the one to th'other to adventure their lifes and goodes for the maintenance, defence and saffeguard of their countrie and obseruation of their auncient priuiledges and to cleave fast... .. ther, even to the last droppe of bloud in their bodies.

Juan hath bestowed within the countrie in diuerse good holdes the Almaines to the number of 10 or 12000. He hath beside the regiment of Hierges, Floyon and other regiments, whiche he may quicklie drawe out of Burgoine with the baron of Chevereux and D. Gastray to leaue for him.

It is reported also that he hath 4000 horsmen reddie in Germanye to march when he shall please to commaunde them; and, within five weeks, he may have his Spaniardes and Italians returne againe, whom he dismissed.

It is said that ther is some intelligence betwene Don Juan and the Duke of Guyse who is suddainely come into Champaigne and . . . . . leaue of men under a colour of Casimire coming into France and that the leaue that he maketh is to descend into these quarters.

The Duke of Arscotts sonne who is governour of the cittadell of Anwerpe, arrived at Bruxells the 27 of this present to offer his service to the States and to receave their commaunde.

Monsieur Montigni departed that same night in post towardses the Duke of Arscottes regiment which is by Mastreight to entertaine them in the devotion of the States. The said Montigni is the Duke of Arscotts lieutenaunt.

The Viscount of Gaunte hath not bene as yet with Don Juan to make reporte of his legation into England, but hath sent letters to His Highnes, nether hath he as yet bene with the States, but remaineth at home in his house.

The same daye of the 27, the States sent the Abbott of Maroles and Archdeacon Busche to Don Juan to understand his minde, what he meante by these his actions which he hath entred into, who returned the said deputies with no other answer but this : That he wold send his owne counsellors the morrowe after to enforme them of his intention.

The States have sent to the Duke of Arscotte and Hierges and other which signed the ligue before and accord made betwene them to repaire with all speede to Bruxells, otherwise they shalbe proclaymed traytours and rebells to their countrie, and their goodes shalbe confiscate.

It is said that Monsieur de Terlon, who is the Duke of Arscotts lieutenaunt and in the castle of Andwerpe, is sworne to Don Juan.



It is also reported that Don Juan fortefieth the castle of Namure, and that Monsieur Hierges hath charge to provide all things necessarie for the castle of Charlemont.

The 28 of this present, the gates of Andwerpe were shutt upp about 2 of the clocke in the afternoone so that no man could go out of the towne, nor come in, and the Almains were all in armes.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 29.*)

---

MMMDVII.

*Thomas Brune à lord Burleigh.*

(BRUGES, 29 JUILLET 1577.)

On dit que don Juan, en convoquant la noblesse au banquet offert à la reine de Navarre, voulait la faire passer au fil de l'épée. — Les États, en sommant don Juan de s'expliquer, ne lui ont laissé qu'un délai de quatre jours pour répondre.

Right honorable and my very good Lord, As I have byn bould of late to trouble Your Lordship with sondrie letters tending to on efect and have used M<sup>r</sup> Lee for the delyvery therof and also to put Your Lordship in memorie of me, soe seance my last, whiche was about the 16 of this presentes, I have byn soe sharpely delt withall by certayne strangers my crediters, whome I want meanes to content (by reason of my late losses in Andwerp), I am constrayned to stray from home to seeke some place to be free in. And soe am comme to this towne of Bruges, wheras I am certaynly informyd that, betwene the 25, 24 and 23 daye of this present moneth, Don Juan, having praetysyd with the Duke of Arscot, Monsieur de Haveré, Monsieur Barlemont and his sonnes, and with Monsieur de Reuze, hath prevely posessyd hym self of the castell of Charlemont and the towne and castell of Namures, and unto Namures hath proeured and gotten the most of the nobyllytie of thes countries, and there, under culler to meet with the Quene of Navare and soc to bancket her, intended to have putt the sayed nobilite to the sword, and after the bancket ended caulled the forsayd nobilite into the castell, whiche they myslyking of and standing in dout of some myschief, soudaynly tooke horse and cam away in all hast to Brussells, and seance have dyscouveryd his hoall intent aforesayed. All the abovenamyd remayne with hym in Namures. Uppon whiche his dealinges the States have sent a messenger unto hym to sommen him to Brusels and that for his andswer the sayed messenger shall staye with hym, but four

dayes. What maye faull owt heruppon, God knowith. As I here n.ore, I will advertice Your Lordship, whom God preserve with lounge lyfe.

From Bruges, the 29 day of July 1577.

(Record office, *Pap. of Flanders*, vol. 29.)

---

MMMDVIII.

*Instructions données à William Davison.*

(2 AOUT 1577.)

La saisie du château de Namur rend le départ de Davison urgent; mais il aura soin de faire connaître que sa mission est antérieure, en en prévenant don Juan. — Il déclarera aux États que la reine, bien qu'elle ait vis-à-vis d'eux de nombreux griefs, reste disposée à interposer sa médiation en leur faveur. — Davison pourra affirmer, en termes généraux, que la reine ne les abandonnera pas. — Vis-à-vis des bons patriotes, il insistera sur le danger qui les menace d'être réduits à la servitude par don Juan et les exhortera à rechercher l'appui du prince d'Orange. — Renseignements à prendre sur les forces des deux partis.

*Instructions given to Mr William Davison esquier beinge sente to reside as Her Majestes agente in the Lowe-Countreyes, the seconde of august 1577.*

Beinge given to understande that the troubles in the Lowe-Countries lately appeased are newly broken out agayne and that Don Johan hath seized Nemurs and certaine other townes, we thinke it meete that you repaire thither with all speede to th'ende we may be advertised from you howe thinges passe there and uppon what occasion and grounde this newe fire lately quenched is broken out into so soddayne a flame. Notwithstandinge, for as muche as we can take no other knowledge of these sturres in that countrie but by common brute, our pleasure is that you shall not be unknowen to the States, to whom we meane you shall addresse yourselfe in the absence of Don Johan, but that you had your dispatche before the notice therof came to our eares, and that the principall cause of our sendinge of you thither was to supplie the place of our agente ther to recommend and deale in suche causes as others have heretofore done, that have supplied like places both in our tyme and in the tyme of our progenitours.

And for that we doubt whether you shall have accesse nowe to Don Johan, we thinke it meete notwithstandinge that you seeke by some conveniente meanes to

sende him our letters directed unto him, as also to advertise him by your letters of the cause of our sendinge you thither, lest otherwise he might enter into some conceate that th'ende of our sendinge were to some other purpose then in very deede is by us meante.

At your accesse to the States, you shall lett them understande that, besides the ordinarie charge we have committed unto you in followinge suche causes, as others have done that have supplied like place befor, we have especially given you in commaundement to recommende unto Don Jehan the observation of the treatie of Gaunte last made, as allso to do all other good offices towards him, that might continewe his disposition in maintenaunce of that countrie in peace and quietnes, and in the conservation of their priviledges and libertyes. And, althoughe that nowe in respecte of this newe division that is bredd betwixte them (a matter unlooked for by us) this especiall charge committed to you is like to be frustate, yet notwithstandinge you thought it verie conveniente to let them understande the great care we have of them, and howe readye we are to employe ourselves to do any thinge that might tende to their benefitte, to th'ende that therby they might be provoked to shewe themselves more thankfull then they have hitherto given us just cause to esteeme them. For, when we consider howe contrarie to our expectation they have broken their daye with us in the repayement of suche money as we lent them in their necessitie, without the which (as they themselves confesse, their case and state had growen desperate) as also exactinge uppon our subjectes, that traffique into that countrie, newe impositions contrarie to the aunciente entercourses betwene those countries and theise our owne, especially for that, beinge charged withall, they alleadged that they dealt no otherwise with our subjectes then they did with the subjectes of other princes, as though they received not at our handes more favour then they did at all other princes handes, which in reason required some extraordinarie consideration. We cannot but finde ourselves agreeved withall, as a matter that giveth us just cause to complayne of themselves to themselves, wishinge them hereafter so to carrye themselves towards us as we may rather have cause to encrease then to diminishe that good will, that we have heretofore borne towards them.

And for that it is to be thought that they wilbe curious to understande, uppon this newe breakinge out, howe we will encline towards them, you may (as of yourselfe) let them understande that you knowe we wilbe glad, as heretofore we have done by waye of mediation, to appease their troubles, and that you are perswaded that, in case it shall appear unto us that Don Jehan hath sought (contrary to his outwarde protestation made unto us as well by his letters as by a messenger expressly sent to us to that purpose) to entrappe them and to reduce them to servitude by overthrowinge their libertyes and priviledges, we will not abandone them. This you may deliver out generallye. To others that are wise, discret and good patriotes, you may in private sorte let them

understande that we ourselves are persuaded that Don Jehan hath no other meaninge but to bringe them to servitude, and that therefore it behoveth them to looke to themselves, and that you are assured that we, consideringe what perill might growe unto us by suche alteration of goverment as Don Jehan pretendeth, we will not faile to assiste them so farre forth as may stand with our honours.

You shall also, as of yourselfe, advise them, in case that they be growen to a division, as we are enformed they are, to sende for the Prince of Orange and to committe their doinges to his good direction, lettinge them understand that whosoever shall oppose themselves to him (though he perhappes they may pretende religion) are to be held suspected persons. For, without the goverment and assistaunce of suche a person of valewe as the Prince is, it is apparaunt to all wise men that they cannot longe stande.

You shall seeke by all good meanes to enforme your yourselfe what fortes and townes of importaunce Don Jehan is seized of, what noblemen of that countrie joyne with him, what forces he hath presentelye, and what he looketh for and from whence, as also what forces the States have, and what they are of the nobilitye that joyne with them and which of them stande newtralles.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders*, vol. 50; *Brit. Museum, Lansdowne*, 155, n° 76.)

---

## MMMDIX.

### *Le vicomte de Gand à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(BRUXELLES, 3 AOUT 1577.)

Don Juan voulait occuper la citadelle d'Anvers; mais M. de Trelon a été fait prisonnier, et les Allemands ont abandonné précipitamment la ville. — Les États ont envoyé vers don Juan. — Tout donne lieu de redouter la guerre.

Madame, Je n'ay peu faire part à Vostre Majesté de ce qu'elle sçayt pour le soudain changement que peu après mon retour j'ay trouvé pardeçà en nos affaires, par la séparation du s<sup>r</sup> Don Jean arrière des Estats avec aucuns seigneurs et gentilshommes de ce pays, de quoy je ne doute Vostre Majesté sera jà amplement advertie et de la façon qu'il y a procédé, aussi des secrettes intelligences qu'il s'estoyt apostées en aucunes places de ce pays de Brabant, sous couleur mensongère d'assurer sa personne, et entre aultres de la citadelle d'Anvers où le s<sup>r</sup> de Trelon n'a cessé de faire tous les mauvais offices du monde de la part dudict s<sup>r</sup> Don Jean, jusques à avoir corrompu la compa-

gnie entière du Duc d'Arsechott qui y estoit, y pensans admettre les Allemands de la ville, et par ce moyen commander aux deux aultres compagnies de mon régiment qui estoient en icelle place : lesquels au contraire se sont monstrés si vertueux que avant-hier soir se sont faicts maistres de la place, si ont prins prisonniers ledict s<sup>r</sup> de Trelon et mis en pièches tous les autres, qui est à propos de ce qu'il me souvient avoir asseuré Vostredicte Majesté que ladicte place demeureroit bonne pour les Estats. Les Allemands ont abandonné la ville, craignant qu'on ne leur courût sus <sup>1</sup>.

Vostre Majesté peult considérer combien ces nouvelles ont porté d'alégresse à tout ce pauvre peuple et signamment aux marchands, lesquels auront d'ores en avant matière d'asseurer leur traffique, comme aussi nos bons voisins.

Nous ne sçavons encores ce que ledict s<sup>r</sup> Don Jean sentira de ces occurrences. Tant y a qu'il a bien de quoy mettre de l'eau en son vin et de reculer de ses desseings. Les Estats ont envoyé vers luy pour sçavoir s'il se vouldra rejoindre, sinon je vois (à mon très-grand regret) la préparation de cruelle guerre, de laquelle Dieu nous vucille préserver et réconcilier ceux qui, oublyans son sainct nom, se laissent plustost conduire à leur ambition et passions qu'à la raison.

Voylà, Madame, ce qui s'est passé, qui mérite de ces nouvelletés et, faiet à faiet que les choses prendront aultre progrès, je ne fauldray de faire part à Vostre Majesté et de luy rendre toute ma vie le devoir d'ung très-affectionné et obéyssant serviteur, suppliant cependant icelle, Madame, recevoir ce mien petit office d'aussy bonne part que je baise très-humblement les mains de Vostre Majesté, à laquelle je supplie le Créateur, etc.

De Bruxelles, ce m<sup>e</sup> d'aoust 1577.

(*Record office, Papers of Flanders*, vol. 50.)

<sup>1</sup> J'extraits les points suivants d'une lettre de Leicester à Burleigh, du 8 août 1577 :

News from abroad. Taking of Antwerp town and castle, which are both now at the Prince's duty, « a happy thing for us and the States. » Don John, since taking Namur, assembles all the soldiers he can, but his and the King of Spain's want of money is great. Casimir writes there is to be a Diet in Germany in September, that sundry Princes, Lutherans and Papists, may take order flatly against Zwinglius, and requires the Queen's assistance and some sufficient man to dissuade them from such proceeding. The Queen means to do so. The matters of France will go hard, except Casimir relieve them in time. The King of Spain's estate is very miserable, if Sir Thomas Smith report right.

(*Cal. of Hatfield*, t. II, n<sup>o</sup> 475.)

MMMDX.

*Edward Horsey au vicomte de Gand.*

( 3 AOUT 1577.)

Lettre de recommandation pour William Davison.

Mons<sup>r</sup>, J'ay sougorné à la Cort quelques jours plus que je ne pançois, ayant grantes occasions de me retourner à mon gouvernement, espérant de jour en jour d'avoyr de vos nouvelles; mays je croy que les affayres de par de là sunt sy incertaines que Vostre Signorye avés dyfféré de me escrire selon la promesse que me fytes à vostre partement d'Angleterre, jusques à ce que les occasions se présentent de me donner intelligence de choses qui méryttent estre comunyqué à la partye que bien savés.

Ce gentilhome, présent portur, est envoyé en cest païs-là pour demurrer à la place de Mons<sup>r</sup> Wilson, et est grandement affectionné au bien, saulté et repose du Païs-Bas et homme pour ses vertus de qui la Royne ma mestresse fayet grant esteme et, s'yl vous plaiet de me escrire et de me envoyer par vos lettres choses d'ymportance, vous vous povés fyer à luy comme à moy-maymes, et pour cela je gageré mon honnuer, car il m'est fort bon amy, sage et secret en tout ce qu'il enterprant.

Je vous suppleye, Mons<sup>r</sup>, de prendre en bon part ceste letre mal escripte de la mayne de celuy qui autant désyre la repose, saulty et bien de vostre païs, comme homme vyvant, et autant l'anceresement de vostre honneur comme amy que vous avés : Qui sera l'androyt où j supplyré le bon Dyeu vous donner, Mons<sup>r</sup>, l'acomplyshement de tous vos bonnes désires.

Escript de la Cort, le iii<sup>e</sup> jour d'août 1577.

(*Record office, Papers of Flanders*, vol. 50.)

---

## MMMDXI.

*Le seigneur de Hèze à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(BRUXELLES, 4 AOUT 1577.)

Au moment où les ennemis ne dissimulent plus leurs desseins, il vient implorer la protection de la reine d'Angleterre. — Il proteste de son intention de rester fidèle au roi. — On espère qu'Élisabeth emploiera les moyens nécessaires pour défendre les Pays-Bas.

Madame, Puisqu'il a plu à Dieu de réduire les affaires de ce pauvre Pays-Bas en tels termes que les ennemis du repos d'icelluy, après plusieurs dissimulations, ont finalement déclaré la malheureuse intention de leurs sinistres desseings par la surprise de la ville et chasteau de Namur et des grands préparatifs de la guerre qu'ils font en toute dilligence, contraire entièrement à la pacification faicte avecques le s<sup>r</sup> Don Jean d'Austrice, ce que les Estats de ces pays ont clairement entendu tant par diverses lettres surprises que par la retraicte de Mess<sup>rs</sup> les Duc d'Arsechott et Marquis d'Havrech son frère s'estans sauvés en ceste ville, j'ay estimé que ce seroit chose trop indigne de m'oublier tant ne chercher subside convenable et requis à la nécessité présente, suyvnt le debvoir que je dois naturellement au vray service de nostre Roy et à mon pays, et, ayant jà sentu et esprouvé l'indicible bénévolence et douceur de Vostre Majesté, j'ay prins la hardiesse faire ceste, sur la confiance grande que j'ay qu'elle ne rejettera ma très-humble prière, laquelle est qu'il playse à Vostre Majesté embrasser nostre povre patrie en sa protection, prenant regard à la justice de nostre cause et à la sincérité avec laquelle avons tousjours procédé pour la conservation de nostre liberté en ses anciennes franchises et privilèges, et que Vostre Majesté soyt servie de ne prester l'oreille aux calomnies de nos ennemis qui, pour satisfaire à leurs ambitions et affections particulières, ont faict mettre ce pays en nouveaux troubles et lesquels ne taschent que sinistrement faire interpréter la fidélité et obéyssance qu'avons tousjours porté et porterons au vray service de nostre Roy, veu que ne désirons comme loyaux subjects que conserver son Estat et auctorité en toute grandeur, où je m'employeray tousjours jusques au dernier soupir de ma vie. Et espérant que Vostre Majesté, usant de sa bonté et affection accoustumée, ne nous laissera despourvus de seur secours et moyens pour nostre deffence, et que ung tant singulier et immortel bien et faveur nous rendront perpétuellement très-obligés en tous devoirs de servitude vers Vostre Majesté, ne feray ceste plus longue, fors après m'estre tant et si très-humblement que faire puis recommandé à la bonne grâce de Vostre Majesté, je supplie le Créateur, etc.

De Bruxelles, ce iii<sup>e</sup> d'aoust 1577.*(Record office, Papers of Flanders, vol. 50.)*

## MMMDXII.

*Edward Horsey à William Davison.*

(ANVERS, 4 AOUT 1577.)

Il a écrit au vicomte de Gand qu'il pouvait remettre à Davison toutes les communications importantes.  
— Il se rappelle au souvenir de Thiéron et de Fremyn.

Sir, After your departure from the Cort, I hadd some long speches with Her Majestie who usyd many good wordes of you and commandyd me to write to the Visconte of Gant by you, the which I have done, and the letter I have sent you by this berer.

I have writen to the said Viscount what estymation you ar of with Her Majestie, and have asseuryd him that he maye safly delyver any thing of ymportance to you and that, if he will at any tyme write to me, that you will see his letters safly conveyed to me, the which I praye you doe and to dyrect them and yours to M<sup>r</sup> Secretary who will se them sent me, although I be at the ile of Wight.

I praye you commend me to Monsieur Thyron and Fremyn, who be two suche as maye stede you greatly.

I wishe your weldoing as my owne. And so in hast I commyt you to God.

From the Cort, the iii<sup>th</sup> of august 1577.

(Record office, *Papers of Flanders*, vol. 50.)

## MMMDXIII.

*Edward Cheek à William Davison.*

(RICHMOND, 8 AOUT 1577.)

La citadelle d'Anvers se trouve au pouvoir des États. — Il est à espérer que personne ne sera assez puissant pour s'opposer aux États et au prince d'Orange. — Il prie Davison de lui donner des nouvelles de son voyage.

Good cosen, I am dailie attendinge at the Court about My Lordes busines, and do forwarde yt so muche as possible I can by the meanes of my best frendes, because



I would moste gladlie be with yow. I am promised by My Lorde of Leicester and M<sup>r</sup> Hatton that yt shall take end very shortelie, and then assure yourself I will come with all speed.

The Quene hath bene so troubled with matters of the Lowe-Countrie and for the relevinge of the Protestauntes in Fraunce as it hath [been] the only let to my Lordes cause. We here at this present how the cittadell is yelded up into the States handes and of manie of Don Johns syde that have bene put to the sword. So as yt is well hoped that the Prince of Oreng and the States will growe so stronge as he shall not be able anie way to hurte them.

Here ys now noe newes more then how Sir Jerome Bowes and my cosin Georg Scott are banished the Courte for a slaunderouse speache they should speake of My Lorde of Leicester, which I think was don before your comming from hence. The Courte removeth not from Richemond this xij daies, and ther ys no prograce at all as yt is nowe determyned.

I pray God send yow, my good cosin, prossperouse success in all your causes and make yow as happie everie way as I do wyshe yow. And this with my manie hartie commendations to yourself, praing for yourself and weldoinge, I commytt yow to the Almightye.

From Richemond, this viii<sup>th</sup> of august 1577.

I pray you let me here howe safle yow came thither and howe I may fitliest come unto yow. And I will advertise yow if I be not redie at your next sending, which I hope I shall, when yow shall assure yourself of my comminge. In hast.

(Record office, Dom. pap., Add., vol. 25, n<sup>o</sup> 50.)

---

MMMDXIV.

*Don Juan au vicomte de Gand.*

(NAMUR, 9 AOUT 1577.)

Il réclame la relation de la mission du vicomte de Gand en Angleterre.

Monsieur le Visconte, J'avoye tousjours espéré que, venant vers moy, m'eussiez fait rapport verbal de vostre négociation avec la Royne d'Angleterre; mais, voyant que ne

venez, je désire que m'en envoyez ample relation par escript. Et ne servant ceste pour aultre, je vous recommande, Monsieur le Visconte, en la sainte garde du Créateur.

Du chasteau à Namur, le ix<sup>e</sup> jour d'aoüst 1577.

(Archives du Royaume à Bruxelles, Nég. avec l'Angleterre sous don Juan.)

---

MMMDXV.

*Instructions données par William Davison à Henri Gilpin.*

(ANVERS, 11 AOUT 1577.)

Il l'envoie vers le prince d'Orange pour lui faire connaitre que la reine est résolue à l'aider contre les Espagnols, non seulement avec cinq ou six cents Anglais, déjà réunis près de Londres, mais de plus avec quelques bandes d'Écossais. — Elle a engagé les États à recourir à ses conseils. — Davison désire un chiffre pour correspondre secrètement avec le prince d'Orange. — Zèle extrême du comte de Leicester pour les intérêts du prince d'Orange.

After you have presented unto His Excellencie my moste humble commendations, you shall let him understand that Her Majestie having sent me to be her resident in His Countrie, commanded me that with the first opportunitie I should advertise His Excellencie how much she mislyked of the strainge and faithles dealings of Don Juan in breache of the peace and renewing of the troubles of this countrie: which, although it had ever bene wiselie foreseen and suspected of His Excellencie, yet would Her Majestie hardly have bene brought into such an opinion of him, untill by effects he had discovered himselfe. But now Her Majestie, seing what is to be looked for of the spanish governing and that, whatsoever fayre weather they mak, there is still one resolution kept for the utter subdewing and bringing of this poore countrie into a miserable slavery (a matter to plaine to as many as understand any thing of their proceedings), Her Majestie, for the good will and tender care she hath ever borne to the quiet and weale of this country, hath resolved not to abandon neither His Excellencie, nor the Estates in their neede, and hath comaunded me to let him understand that she hath caused such souldiers as have allready gone abroad, now lying about London to the number of 5 or 600, to be stayd and put themselves in readines uppon her further commaundes, meaning, if it seeme good to His Excellencie, to send them over hither with all expedition, and hath besides written unto Scotland unto the Regent that the bandes latelie dismiss from

hence should be returned in lik readynes hither to the service of His Excellencie and Estates, uppon advertisement from hence; and this you may let him understand Her Majestie hath donne allready and will no doubt, as she shall see occasion, be ready to do more for the helpe and relief of this countrie, though she thinks herself to have been hardlie and unthankfullie dealt withall of the States, as well in breach of their day for the repayment of the mony Her Majestie lent them, when, as they selves confess, it stood them in great stead, as besides in laying new impositions uppon her subjects to the manifest prejudice of their liberties and breach of the treaties betwene us. You shall further let him understand that Her Highness hath gaven me in especiall charge to make knowne unto the States the great opinion she hath of his valure, and to procure by all meanes possible that they do whollie conform them selves to his good advice, counsell and direction, as th'onlie man that she thinketh fitt for them to leave unto, and of whose sincere affection to the libertie and weale of the countrie they admitt no doubt. Besides, for myne owne particuler, you shall signifie unto him that, albeit Her Majestie might have made show of greater personages and men of greater sufficiencie to serve her in a tyme so troublesome, yet for my devotion both to the general cause and to His Excellencie in particuler, I wilbe inferior to no man she could have sent withall : you shall further pray His Excellencie... it be his pleasure to use any secret conference from tyme to tyme which mete for the service here, it would please His Excellencie to sent me a ciphers to th'end I might with the more safetie communicate with him.

P. S. Lastelie you must not forget to present the humble comendations of my Lord of Leicester unto him, whome you may assure His Excellencie I left so faithfullie devoted unto him as I think it will appear by effects that he hath not any man in England more faste unto him, and therefore pray His Excellencie still to enterteyn him and as there shall falle an occasion to use him, making me acquainted with his purpose by lettres, I wille be readie to do all good offices that shall encrease and further the amytie and good opinion betwene them.

(*British Museum, Harley, 285, fol. 46.*)

-----

## MMMDXVI.

### *Avis des Pays-Bas.*

(ANVERS, 12 AOUT 1577.)

La retraite de don Juan à Namur avait pour prétexte l'arrivée de la reine de Navarre, qu'accompagnaient divers personnages connus par leurs mauvais offices. — Don Juan, apprenant que le

prince d'Orange avait transmis aux États ses lettres qui avaient été interceptées, reconnut que ses desseins étaient découverts et s'empara du château de Namur. — Cependant don Juan alléguait qu'il avait reçu deux avis sur un attentat préparé contre sa personne; mais les États n'ont pu savoir de qui émanent ces avis. — Négociations secrètes de don Juan avec les Allemands afin d'occuper Anvers; mais son projet a échoué. — Intervention de la flotte du prince d'Orange. — Détails sur les événements d'Anvers. — Les États se sont assurés de la citadelle de Gand et de la plupart des villes fortes du pays. — Les États de Hollande, de Zélande, de Frise et de Gueldre sont résolus à s'unir contre les Espagnols. — Le duc de Guise a voulu surprendre plusieurs villes de l'Artois. — Berg-op-Zoom et Bois-le-Duc ont ouvert leurs portes.

La retraite de Don Joan au mois de juing vers Namur [fut] sous le manteau de [la venue de] la Princesse de Vendôme (laquelle autrefois avoit servie d'ombre de la malheureuse journée de St-Bartholomé) et que ledict Don Joan, desous le prétexte que désiroit que sa personne fût honorablement accompagnée pour recevoir une dame de telle qualité, pensa quand et soy tirer toute la noblesse et les plus honorables personnaiges de ce pays, donnarent je ne sçay quelle arrière-pensée à plusieurs des Estats de quelque secrète mutuelle intelligence, comme.... trouverent la raison prétendue sur la venue de ladicte dame illecq.... insuffisante, et là entendirent [qu'elle estoit] accompagnée de ceulx qui autrefois en France avoient faict tout plain de mauvais offices, laquelle deffiance fut depuis acreeue quant messieurs les Estats furent advertis de Monsieur le Prince d'Oranges que plusieurs lettres de Don Juan et de son secrétaire Escovedo, escriptes à Sa Majesté, furent dévalisées sur les bords de Bour[gogne] (dont les originelles depuis ont esté exhibés ausdits Estats-généraux).... en somme que en tout ce pays il n'y avoit ung seul seigneur.... aultre des Estats, qui furent fidels serviteurs à Sa Majesté, et que n'y fur.... pour réduire le pays desous la deue obéissance que par sang et....., bien qu'il falust pour quelque temps temporiser. Ledict Don Joan, ayant entendu que lesdictes lettres furent tombées dans les mains de Monseigneur le Prince.... l'altération que de bonne raison en devoit suyvre icelles décifrées..... publiées, en estant tout son desseing descouvert, se pensa emparer de la pluspart des villes frontières pour tant mieulx s'accommoder.... France, mesmes que le seigneur de Berlaymont et ses fils y avoient le gouvernement, et de fait se saisit du chasteau de Namur. Quant aux aultres places, le succès n'at pas esté si bon comme il l'avoit bien projecté....., bailler quelque lustre et apparence de la sienne tant subite.... (portant quant et soy une séparation desdictes Estats généraux)..... sur quelque advertisement que par deux missives..... contenans qu'on avoit prétendu d'arrester ou surprendre sa personne..... quant et quant auxdictes Estats la double desdictes lettres lesquelles..... auleunes circonstances. Voire, pour l'instance que Messieurs de.... depuis ont faictes pour en sçavoir l'auteur qui les ait baillées, ..... n'en ont oncques sçeu tirer aucune raison (nonobstant qu'il fut a.... entre ledict Don Joan et Messieurs les Estats sur la

retraiete . . . . . Malines entre aultres articles qu'il n'adjousteroit foy aux délations ou advertissemens quelsconques qui ne seroient soubsignés et cire. . . . , mais variant de l'ung à l'aultre, après plusieurs remonstrances à ceste fin luy faictes, déclara enfin ouvertement qu'il n'eut en dou. . . . en aucun accord, sy les Estats ne prindrent les armes contre le Prince d'Orainges et Estats d'Hollande et Zéelande, chose directement contraire à la Pacification, puisque de notre costé avions satisfait aux conditions. . . . . comprinses et que iceulx d'Hollande et Zéelande se sont soubmis à la résolution et détermination des Estats-généraulx, dont avant... assemblée en debvroit estre faicte : ung poinct qui bailla occasion auxdictes Messieurs des Estats de penser ung peu plus près sur leur cas, mesmes qu'ils furent advertis que, au lieu où Don Juan (en conformité de sa promesse) debvroit avoir traité à Malines avecq les colonnels de l'infanterie allemande pour les faire desloger de ce pays, il estoit, au contraire, entré avecq iceulx en une nouvelle ligue, et qu'ils entendirent que la commission qui fut baillée à Monseigneur le Duc d'Arscot (avecque l'advis des Estats-généraulx suyvant ladiete Pacification) de la garde et châtellenie de la citadelle d'Anvers en secret fut par l'un cassée et la charge donnée au seigneur de Tournalon, non Brabançon, l'ayant à grandes promesses attiré à soy, practiquant le semblable au château de Gand et aultres de plus notables places et forts qu'il avoit faict pour suyvre le Duc d'Arscot et le Marquis d'Havreth (lesquels voians ses demenées s'estoient bellement retirés de l'un avecq quarante chevaux en telle presse que les meilleurs en sont esté rompus : de quoy informés et mesmes que ledict de Tournalon avoit charge de tenir toutes bonnes correpondences avecq les colonnels allemands, Fronsberg et Fugger, et de faire entrer les quatre compagnies meurtrières de Hofman Cornelis van Eynde en ladiete ville (comme ouvertement il déclara à messieurs de la loy d'icelle ville d'Anvers) mandarent pour ces raisons lesdicts des Estats au Seigneur de Champaigney, colonnel, que par ses gens il empescheasse ladiete entrée desdicts gens allemands, et d'une voye par leur commissaires firent secrètement traiter avecq les trois capitaines de la citadelle qui estoient demourés à la dévotion des Estats, et qui se vouloient suyvant leur compromis tenir à l'union générale, et principalement avecq le seigneur de Bours, de faire jeter hors la restante quatriesme compagnie du Capitaine Marville (tenant correspondance avecq ledict Tournalon) et pour mieulx adresser le tout aucuns de ces députés feirent à la fois bonne chière avec les plus vieux soldats, et leur remonstrarent le tort que Don Juan feit ausdits des Estats, et par discours général avoient desjà esmeus plusieurs corporals et vieulx soldats dudict chasteau, de telle sorte que ledict du Tournalon leur voulant paier ung mois de gaiges de par Don Juan, ne voulurent aultrement recevoir que en descompte du vieu deu. Or, combien que l'entreprinse ou l'exploit estoit remis pour le deuxiesme d'aoust au matin (à cause que les compagnies du seigneur de Champaigney s'estoient retirées bien loing de la ville en pourchasse des gens allemands dudict Hofman Cornelis Van Eynde, les-

quelles toutesfois on en entendoit avoir plus près, en appuy, si d'aventure les Allemans ayants entendu ladicte surprise eussent voulu forcer les bourgeois. Toutefois ledict seigneur du Bours fut constraint de l'exploier le jour de devant, à cause qu'il avoit entendu dudict du Tournal, lequel..... si dextrement conduire qu'il fut informé de son desseing, jusques..... avoir communiqué plus qu'une vingtaine des lettres que d'heure en ..... il recevoit de Don Juan, avecq promesses, qu'il feroit sa maison..... plus grande de ce pays, que ceste nuit il laisseroit entrer... compagnies allemandes pour s'asseurer du chasteau et en ..... sortir les soldats altérés, de manière que le premier d'aoust... sur le sept heures du soir ayant ladicte compagnie de me . . . . . le guet à la porte, il fist esmouvoir et attaquer par les sie..... ne sçay quelle querelle avecq les aultres, et lui soubz umbr..... les vouloir desmesler (se jectant parmy eulx accompagné..... ceux ausquels il fioit le plus) adressa l'affaire en telle m..... qu'il commanda enfin à ceulx de sa suyte (desous umbre..... ceulx de Marville avoient grand tort) charger sur eulx..... jecter hors du chasteau, comme il fut faict, et incontinent..... pont levé, et le seigneur de Tournal par luy arresté prisonnier. Toute la nuit durant, fut occupé pour asseurer les siens, ..... faire subsigner certain billet de fidélité à messieurs des..... par les commissaires luy baillée avecq promesses de payer.... le bien deu, et en don six mois de gaiges. Et sur les trois heures lendemain fist signe d'alégresse de trois coups de canon... L'Alleman, estant en garnison en ladicte ville, fut tellement estonné et surprins de telle frayeur, tant coronels, capitaines. . . . . que soldats, que, abandonnant toutes leurs hardes et délaiss.... veille, gaignarent comme à bride abattue la nouvelle ville..... Ils feirent quelque apparence de se remparer en espérance de pover entrer en quelque accord, sy ennoyarent certains ..... commissaires pour communiquer, chose qui fut trouvée bon par le magistrat pour ne hasarder les bourgeois, dépouillés de leurs armes les jours passées par les Espaignols, et aultrement... sans ordre et conduite, et furent sur ce conceus aucuns.... qui tant par les députés de la ville que du chasteau ..... furent mis en avant, sçavoir qu'ils sortiroient, et incontinent sortis qu'on leur compteroit dix mil florins en argent comptant, dyx aultres semblables, mille dedens huit jours, et dyx mille [pièces de] draps, venant à la somme de trente mil florins, qu'on..... laisseroit suyvre tous leurs bagaiges et hardes, qu'ils feroient serment de ne servir plus contre les Estats. Sur ceey fust ..... retourné, et fust d'ung costé et d'aultre l'intention de gaigner temps, espérant quelque assistance ou ayde de dehors, tant pour ce que la compagnie colonnelle du seigneur de Champaigney n'estoit pas si loing et que vers icelle à grand matin on avoit dépesché, comme on avoit faict semblablement vers les navires de Mons. le Prince d'Oranges, et que de leur costé ils ne pouvoient faire aucun advertissement, ne à Berges, ne aux gens de Monsieur de Hierges, à cause que les carabins de Mons. le Duc d'Arscot (estant aux environs de la ville) avoient charge, par lettres semblablement à eulx en diligence dépeschées, d'arrester le tout, qui prendroit son chemin vers la campagne,

de manière que jusques trois ou quatre lettres desdicts Allemans vindrent en leurs mains ; et à Berges et à Breda furent envoyés tout incontinent trois messaigiers, l'ung après l'autre, qui sémeroient le bruiet que les Allemans estoient chassés de la ville d'Anvers, et la pluspart tués, pour faire arrester en cerveau les aultres et ne se bouger du lieu à leur ayde. Cependant de leur part feirent semer par leurs adhérens ung bruiet par la ville que le seigneur de Hierges approchoit avecq trente enseignes que les Allemans de Berges et Breda vindrent à leur secours, et en fut le bourgeois assez estonné et perplex. La journée se passant sur ces entrefaictes et le peuple, se trouvant l'après-disner plus gaillard que devant, fut incité de telle sorte que à grand peine on les pouvoit contenir qu'ils ne se ruassent sur eulx, ce que voians les députés par les Allemans (qui allarent et vindrent en la ville pour communiquer) furent assez estonnés, et fut ladicte peur leur augmentée par les commissaires de ladicte ville en remonstrant qu'ils feroient bien s'ils se retirassent ; car, pour estre le peuple si altéré et en grand nombre, fit à craindre, si on se commençoit à attacher l'ung à l'autre, que certes ce seroit leur désavantage, mesmes qu'on attendoit tout devant la main assistance de tous costels, qui se montroient devant la ville. Il fut que sur cecy les batteaulx de Monsieur le Prince se monstrassent en la rivière, dont ne furent que six ou sept de guerre, et seulement furnis de matelots ; mais le Vice-Admiral, pour faire l'apparade et monstre plus grande, avoit commandé à tous aultres navires, tant de la flote que aultres, estant le plus prest à la rivière de suyvre par derrière à fil d'eaue, sy donnarent deux ou trois coups de canon au travers du canal Kau. . . . . vliete de la nouvelle ville vers la maison d'Oisterlings (là où les Allemans estoient campés), et fust si bien adressé que d'un. . . . ils en furent vus quatre par terre, le peuplace estant. . . . . grande troupe aux endroicts des scharnses et remparts. . . . . Allemans, prenans cœur et s'appuyans sur ladicte assistance, commençarent à se jecter dedans lesdicts remparts et as. . . . dont les Allemans en furent tellement effrayés que tout. . . . . coup ils quietarent à vol de route la ville, délaissant là p. . . . . les armes pour mieux gagner le hault. Depuis at-on recouvré certain couffret de Caerl Fugger là où l'on treuve tous p. . . . . de meschantes lignes faictes incontinent après la Pacification tendants affin de signorer tout le pays et assommer la. . . . . pour rendre la reste desoubs une misérable servitude. Cependant les Estats se sont assurés du chasteau de Gand et des . . . . plus fortes places du pays ; et tous ceulx du camp en dend. . . . Swol, par relation hier faicte du docteur Léoninus, et . . . . de Saventhem (ayans esté envoyés en commission) déclairent vouloir tenir à l'union avecq les aultres Estats et y employer leurs biens et vies, pour obvier à la fraude et meschanceté de leurs adversaires, donnans assez à cognoistre que, si les aultres. . . . Estats y voulsissent faillir, qu'ils sont pour se cantoner en Hollande, Zéelande, Frise et Gelre. Mais, mercie Dieu, la r. . . . est telle de tous les Estats-généraux qu'ils n'espargneront chose quelconque pour maintenir l'union et pacification . . . . que à vue d'œil on voit la fraude,

dont on en use, et l'i..... qu'il y a pour gaster et ruyner l'Estat en général de ce pays, ayant le Duc de Guise pensé surprendre S<sup>t</sup>-Omer, Ayre, Douay et aultres lieux, et Mondragon Louvain, et ceulx d..... Namur.

Faict le XII<sup>e</sup> d'aoust 1577.

Ce post sont venus les nouvelles par la relation de Mons. de He... de la rendition de la ville de Berges-sur-le-Zoom avecq l'emprisonnement du Colonel Fugger, et attend-on d'heure en heure le mesme de Tholen et de Breda, comme semblablement de Bois-le-Duc.

(*British Museum, Galba, C. VI, fol. 78.*)

---

MMMDXVII.

*William Davison à don Juan.*

(BRUXELLES, 13 AOUT 1577.)

La reine l'a choisi pour remplacer le docteur Wilson comme son ambassadeur. — Il regrette que les troubles ne lui permettent pas de se présenter à don Juan. — La reine restera toujours disposée à interposer sa médiation pour consolider la paix.

Monsieur, Vostre Altesse a bien entendu par Monsieur de Wilson, feu ambassadeur de la Roynne ma dame et maîtresse en ce Pays-Bas, la bonne intention qu'elle avoit d'envoyer quelc'un résider par deçà, tant afin d'entretenir tous bons offices et intelligence avecq Vostre Altesse et cesdits pays suyvant l'amitié ancienne et bonne correspondance que Saditte Majesté et ses prédécesseurs ont de longtemps eu avecq la Maison de Bourgogne, comme aussi pour y solliciter, selon que l'occasion se présenteroit, les affaires de ses marchands et aultres ses bons subjects, trafiquant et négociant par deçà.

A ceste fin, estant maintenant arrivé en ceste ville de la part de maditte dame et maîtresse, j'eusse esté bien aise d'avoir eu la comodité de venir en personne présenter ses lettres et très-affectionées recomendations à Vostre Altesse, et de ma part vous faire la révérence comme il appartient. Mais, trouvant icy les affaires tout en trouble et combustion (chose bien esloignée de ce que Sa Majesté sur l'heure de ma dépesche ne pensoyt), il m'a semblé bon, premier que de m'avancer plus oultre, de vous envoyer avecq les lettres et très-cordiales recomendations de Sa Majesté, ce gentilhomme présent porteur, mon secrétaire, et vous supplier, sachant la difficulté des affaires, de ne trouver mauvais que je suis icy demeuré jusques à ce que je puisse avoir plus amplement entendu le bon plaisir de Saditte Majesté et l'agrération de Vostre Altesse.



Au reste, Monsieur, je m'assure que, comme Sa Majesté en sera fort esbahy et mary d'entendre les nouvelles de ce changement inopiné, aussi ne fauldra-elle, s'il y a en quoy elle peult servir auleunement de bon moyen pour adoucir et accomoder les affaires à quelque bonne réconciliation, suyvant son bon naturel et l'affection qu'elle a tousjours porté au repos et tranquillité de ce pays, de s'employer à toute oultrance, comme plus particulièrement vous rapportera cedit gentilhomme, auquel je supplie Vostre Altesse adjouster foy.

Et sur ce finiray la présente, me recomandant très-humblement aux bonnes grâces de Vostre Altesse, à laquelle je prie Dieu voulloir donner, Monsieur, en toute bonne santé heureuse et longue vie.

De Bruxelles, le xiii<sup>e</sup> d'aoust 1577.

(Archives du royaume à Bruxelles, Dossier Wilson.)

---

MMMDXVIII.

*William Davison au comte de Leicester.*

(BRUXELLES, 14 AOUT 1577.)

Don Juan se fortifie à Namur ; il attend les Espagnols qui reviennent en plus grand nombre d'Italie ; mais, ayant dû se découvrir trop tôt, il a perdu l'occasion d'occuper Anvers et de livrer plusieurs villes de l'Artois au duc de Guise. — Les États qui semblent se préparer plutôt à une guerre défensive, ont recouvré Berg-op-Zoom. — A Anvers, les bourgeois ont l'intention de raser le château. — Davison a envoyé un message à don Juan et un autre message au prince d'Orange pour lui faire connaître l'affection dont Leicester est animé pour lui. — Le danger est dans l'irrésolution des États. — Ce qui éloigne du prince d'Orange, c'est chez beaucoup la crainte d'un changement de religion ; c'est aussi la jalousie de la maison de Croy. — Si l'on ne suit pas les avis du prince d'Orange, il peut en résulter de fâcheuses conséquences.

My singular good Lorde, By that which I have written to M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie, Your Lordship may see what I have done sence my cominge towchinge the particularities of myne instructions and, thoughe besides by the negociations of Monsieur de Famars and D<sup>r</sup> Fremin you may understand the present state and contention of thinges here, yet for discharge of my dutie I would not forget sommarly to advertise Your Honour how that I fynd the difference betwene *Son Altèze* and the States so farre advaunced as I se not with what meanes the vehemencie of this flame can be quenched. He continueth

about Namure, which he fortifieth, and is diligently occupied in levying all the forces he can round about him, havinge continuall secret intelligence bothe in Fraunce and Germany, from whence, besydes the retourne of the Spanyardes out of Italy with an increase of 3,000 or 6,000 more arrived, as it is constantly bruted at Genoa, he expecteth the great supplies. But his untymely discoverye of him selfe, ere his matters were ripe, with his loss of Andwarp and prevention in th'exployet intended upon the townes of S'-Omer, Gravelenge, Doway and other frounter places by the Frenche, which would have bene of dayngerous consequence to the whole countrie, yf it had succeeded, is no little mame and stopp to his purpose. The Estates on th'other side do provide to make heade agaynst him, but they seme to resolve upon a warre only defensive and so to geve *Son Altèze* leave to begin the game, which may perhappes tourne some of them to coste. They have now, sence th'exployet of Andwarp, which is now wholly kept by the burges, recovered the towne of Bergen-up-Zoom, which this last monday was delivered with the Coronell Fowker, that, beinge expulsed Andwarp, fledd thither into ther handes, and nowe what betwene the Prince his force that lye before Bois-le-Duc and the regimentes of M<sup>r</sup> de Champagny and d'Heze, lyinge about Breda and Tholen, they expect lyke good newes of those townes, wherin be sundry compaynies of Highe-Dutches with whom *Son Altèze* hath strayt intelligence. In Andwarp the burgesses are busely occupied in fortifyinge of that parte of the wall that reacheth betwene S'-Georges gate and the castell, and on th'other side towards the river, which finyshed, they hope to go in hand with the rasinge of the parte of the castell that lookes towards the towne, and in the meane while the same is kept by those compaynies under Monsieur de Bourse that delivered it up unto the States.

From thence, accordinge to Your Lordships instruction, I wrote unto the Prince by an expresse messenger to whom, besydes th'other particularities, you gave me in charge I have signified the great care Your Lordship hath of him in especiall, and the good offices which you honorably continewe to do towards Her Majestie in his behalfe, and will not forgett frome tyme to tyme to interteigne by all good intelligence the privitie begonne betwene you with all readiness besides to do Your Lordship th'uttermost dewtie and service I can as Your Honours great favour hath infinitlye bound me.

I have sent a gentleman to *Son Altèze* with Her Majesties letters and accompayned him besydes with a letter of my owne, sygnifienge unto him the cause of my comminge and the reasons of my stay here, the rather to remove the suspicion which he myght conceave of my sendinge hither to some other end then it is, and upon his retourne to whom I have geven speciall instruction how he should governe him selfe to sifte and understand all the particularites he can of the state and proceedinge of *Son Altèze* and shalbe able to geve Your Lordship some better advertisement.

Your Lordship may in the meane tyme imagine with what content I beginne this

troublesom service in respect of the difficulties of the affayers of *Son Altèze*, who is like, yf he go through with this warr, to fynd his hand no less full then suche as have proceeded him. And for any thinge I can learne, either by the letters intercepted or by other intelligence, he must make a quiete dispatche of that he intendeth, for his finaunces will not furnyshe for a longe warr. And surly, yf the States hold together in one resolution (a matter hard and rather impossible in a multitude wher ther is so great discrepantie of humours, complexions, nature, and consequently of affection and advise), he should fynd it a desperat enterprise; but, though I know ther be divers of good counsell amongst them, yet ther advise will yeld the lesse profite, when th'execution shall procede negligentlye and unwisly : a matter not without reason to be feared.

Sence my comminge, I do all that the little tyme will suffer me to nourrishe, where I know it may do good the untowardnes to peace, which as it is to be desired and embraced, where it may be had with surtie and without increase of danger, and wher it may bringe with it a rest and disbourdinge of charge, so wher it is like to bringe fourth effectes cleane contrarye, and under the name of peace hathe a more pernicious and dayngerous warre as a pestilent poyson under the name of a medicine. It is in no sorte I perswade them to be accepted, but as I fynd here many sound and honest compatrutes with whom this perswasion workes his effect, so I observe that the greatest part as men secure do sett all at six and seaven, which senecles felinge yf the presente sicknes of ther comon state is a shrewed argument of the perill therof. And, for the Princee, I se that the greatest number of the States, partly fearinge by his growinge great to receave a chainge of ther religion, a thinge wheron they much stand, and partly by the emulation betwene his Howse and the Howse of Croy, which is not without a great faction, have a slow disposition either to followe his wise and sound advise or otherwise to use his helpe, a thinge that will tourne them to some great inconvenienc. Now what course in this tyme and in thes doubtfull occasions is to be taken, I leave to Your Lordeshipes wise consideration, whom I beseche in all occurrentes to helpe my wantes with his grave counsell and direction that I may the better discharge my selfe of the great burthin which by Your Lordeshipes chiefe meane is layd upon me, otherwise like to be but slenderlye aunswered.

So for this tyme and havinge no other particularites, after the commendinge my humble dewtie and service unto Your Honour, wherof Your Lordeship may as faythullye dispose as of any man you have, I most humbly take my leave, etc.

From Bruxells, the xiiii of august 1577.

(*Record office, Papers of Flanders*, vol. 50.)

---

## MMMDXIX.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*

(BRUXELLES, 14 AOUT 1577.)

Davison s'est rendu d'Anvers à Bruxelles où il a été reçu en audience par les États-généraux. — Il leur a remontré que la reine d'Angleterre, malgré ses griefs, restait disposée à les protéger si leurs libertés étaient menacées. — Dans ses relations particulières avec le comte d'Egmont et d'autres membres de la noblesse, il a vivement insisté sur ce qu'on avait à craindre de don Juan, en ajoutant que le meilleur appui serait celui du prince d'Orange. — Il n'a pas caché son opinion sur l'indolence des États au moment où don Juan multiplie ses préparatifs. — Rien n'est plus dangereux qu'une guerre défensive. — Les États n'ont fait aucun appel aux étrangers, et à peine accepteraient-ils l'appui du prince d'Orange. — Néanmoins, la situation des États s'est améliorée par la reddition d'Anvers, de Berg-op-Zoom et d'autres villes. — Articles présentés aux États par don Juan. — Travaux des bourgeois d'Anvers. — On croit que don Juan espère être soutenu en France. — Davison a fait remettre à don Juan la lettre de la reine d'Angleterre. — Il a envoyé aussi vers le prince d'Orange. — Négociations de Marnix et de Taffin avec les États-généraux

Sir, Arriving at Andwarpe the tenth of this monneth, I was thorough the want of poste horse constraind to abyde theare all the next day, and yesterday being the xiij<sup>th</sup> about two or three howers after noone came hither wheare I founde the Generall-Estates assembled, and, having the same night geven knowledge of my comenge to Monsieur de Hayes, Gouvernour of this towne (to whome I had before at Andwarpe presented Her Majesties letters), he sent me woord he had signified the same unto the Estates, who this afternoone gave me audience, being conveighed to their towne house by the Counte of Egmond and him. Wheare, after presenting of Her Majesties verie hartie commendations to them all and reading of my letters of creance, I did in all pointes, as neere as I could, accomplish the particularities of my charge, which consisting cheifely in delivering unto them at that tyme how my coming hither was to be resident among them, aswell for th'entertayning of all good offices and intelligence that might advaunce the longe continewed amytie betwene our nations, as for the solliciting of such causes as others of like place had done here before. I was by the mouth of their President in the name of them all very hartely welcomid with a solemne speech acknowledging their great obligation to Her Majestie as well for some speciall favours they had receaved at her handes (naming no particularities) as for the generall good disposition she hath ever shewed to beare to the contynuaunce of all other good amities with theis Lowe-Countries, which, as they were in reason and duty ledd, they would

not forget on their partes to sattisfie and enterteign with all good correspondence. And therewith, pawsing a while in expectation of some other particularities from me, I told them how Her Majestie, presumyng at the tyme of my dispatch that I should have found thinges in other state amonges them then I do, had besides my generall charge gevin me in especiall commandement to recomend to *Son Altèze* th'observation of their treaties and namelie that of Gaunt as a matter wheruppon depended the whole conseruation of the peace and quietnes of their countrie ; but finding that charge frustrate by this newe division happened betwene them (a thing when I was despatched not suspected of Her Majestie), I could nowe say no other thing unto them but that which they had heretofore sufficiently understode, which was that, as she hath ever had their cause in speciall recomendation and bene ready to do any good office that might advaunce the comon quiet and libertie of their country, so, if *Son Altèze*, contrary to the often and great protestation he hath made aswell to Her Majestie as to them in that behaulf, should go about to supplant and overthrow th'one and other, Her Highnes, as a princes therin interessed, would not abandon them, though, to speake trully, as I told them, Her Majestie had just cause to think hardlie of them aswell, for the breach of their day for repayment of the summe she lent them, as for the raysing of new impositions uppon her marchautes trading hither, both directly contrary to all their privileges and freedomes here and to th'entercourse and treaties betwene both the countries, a matter wherof I wished they should have the better consideration by how much Her Majesties favoure and readines to helpe them in their neede had deserved more at their handes then all the rest of the princes their neighbours. Whereunto replieng nothing but that in generall they have heretofore alleaged for them selves, we rose from the boord and, having first saluted particulerly in Her Majesties name the Duke of Archot and such others of the nobilitie as I know, so toke my leave, being conducted home againe to my lodgings by the Counte Egmond, whose younge courage I did by the way not forget to prick forward in the best manner I could, as I have done els with as many as I know soundly to affect the libertie of their countrey, nourrishing, by all the vehement perswasion I can, the diffidence which they have of *Son Altèze* and perswading by all the circumstaunces and argumentes I may that the greatest curtesie and humanitie that they can expect from him, is that which fyre and sword shall yield them. And, where I may be bolde, I do not let to say myne opinion of the States proceedinges, who, knowing that Don John makes all the preparation he can, and that they have had advertisement of supplies coming to hym both out of Fraunce and Germany, besides the retourne of the Spanyardes with an augmentation of 5,000 or 6,000 men arryved out of Spayne at Genova, together with the levy he makes round about him, that all this notwithstanding they should shew so great a slacknes as if they had to do with an enemy utterly contemptible. Wishing that they would consider how invincible an enemy

in necessitie is, and how that to prevent or divert warres was ever a speciall practise of the best polittiques and in ther case greatlie necessarie and important, thinking hardly of the resolution which they seem to have takin to make no warre offensive, but, under the coullour of making their cause defensive, onelie to kepe their townes and geve him scope to overemme the whole countrie with fyre and sword, forgetting that he that is master of the field, is comonly master of the whole Estate. This course do I curiously take with such as I finde fitt for it, and, as I may, here and there insinuat the Prince of Aurenge into their good opinions as a man to whome under God they owe the conservation of their lives, liberties and all that they have. But herein, as I finde the men affected either in religion or in faction, so do I temper my perswasion, putting them in good comfort that, if there State should neede Her Majesties helpe, she would, as a princesse greatlie interested in their cause, not be slack to do all that with her honour she might. Which is in somme the course I have takin and that I have done since my comyng. Which I must humblie beseich Your Honour to deliver unto Her Majestic with my moste humble desier of pardon if I have not herein so fully and particulerly as I should satisfied myne owne duty and Her Highnes expectation, whome I moste humbly beseich Allmightie God to blesse with all perfect health, long life and moste prosperous raigne over us to his glory and oure unspeakeable comfort.

For other particularities and first for advertising the cause and circumstaunces of this sudden and new alteration, I shall not neede to fall into long discourse, as well bycause I think Your Honour hath fully understoode the same what betwene Monsieur de Famars and de Fremyn now in England as for that in a litle discourse in french which herewith I send you, cheffie touching that which happened at Andwarpe since this laste change, you may large see the same.

For the course of the Estates here, I cannot learne but that they resolve uppon a warre, but they seeme to stand much uppon the nature thereof, preparing onely a warr defensive which in the opinion of somme of the wisest will turne them to prejudice. And that provision they make is only domesticall, not extending in any wise yet to use the helpe of any strangers, yea, skarcely of the Prince of Aurenge, so strong a partie doth he finde against him in their deliberations, wheare in many occurrences *major pars vincit meliorem*.

The generall estate of the country I do finde in better termes then I looked for, since the recovering of the castle and towne of Andwarpe into ther handes of the Estates, a thing of no small consequence unto them. The towne of Barrow-up-Som, which was occupied by Almans and at Don Johns devotion, is lykewise yelded upp into their handes, with their Coronell Fowker who, being with his compeny expelled the towne of Andwarp by the burges, ymediatly, uppon the exployt of the castle, was retyred thither, wheare he now remaynes their prisonner. And the other townes wherin

the Almayne garrisons lye as Bois-le-Duc, Tholen and Breda, are likewise in some good waye of composition, which if the States cannot speedely bring them to, they do provide to force them, for before Bois-le-Duc lieth certein compenyees of the Princes men, and towardes Tholen and Breda is gon Monsieur de Champagny with his regiment, who is followed with certein compenyees of Monsieur de Hayes, of whose good speede they do heer assure themselves.

In the rest of the country there is generall provision making, but their thinges go so forward as if they had their enemy in contempt.

Here have bene latelie certein articles presented on the part of *Son Altèze*, the copie wherof I do send Your Honour with the apostiles of the States unto them, by the which you may the better judge of their proceedinges with him.

In Andwarpe by the States order the Counte Lalain hath set some staye, aswell for the stronge watch and ward which is kept by the burges as for the fortifieing of that part of the towne wall that is betwene S<sup>t</sup>-Georges gate and the castle, wherin the burgers are verie diligently occupied in full hope, the same finished, to goe roundly in hand with the rasing and laying flatt of that parte of the castle that looketh towardes the towne. And the castle in the meane while is kept by those compenyees which under Monsieur de Bourse delivered it into the handes of the States.

*Son Altèze* in this meane tyme is not ydle, levieng and preparing in the country round about him all the forces he can, who, in the judgement of some wise men would hardly so farr over shoote him self, unles he had some great hope of a strayte intelligence with somme forein neighbours, and in especiall with the French, by whome he had intended an enterprize upon the townes of S<sup>t</sup>-Omeres, Graveling, Douay and other places on the frontiers, which, if the Estates had not wiselie prevented, would have bene of dangerous consequence to the whole countrie.

I have this day dispatched one Whitechurh, a gentleman that came over with me, towardes *Son Altèze* with Her Majesties letters and myne excuse for my staye here, according to myne instruction, to whome I have besides geven in speciall charge to observe all necessary particularities of his proceedinges, which I think he will sufficiently handle, and upon his retourne shalbe able to geve some better advertisement in this behalf.

And, for the charge I receyvid for dispatching of one to the Prince, I did in my way not forget the same, looking every day to heare some answer from His Excellency in that behaulf.

And this is in somme as much as I can for this first dispatch advertise Your Honour, whome I beseech to helpe my wantes and consider that, being yet rawe and unsettled here, I cannot do that I would, but with the tyme I hope this faulte shalbe repayed.

And so, moste humbly taking my leave, I pray for your long and happie life.

From Bruxelles, the xiiii<sup>th</sup> of august 1577.

I send Your Honour herewith some particularities, which Monsieur de S<sup>t</sup>-Aldegond and Taffin did negociat with the States, which I beseich Your Honour with the other parcells to comunycat with My Lord of Leicester bycause I have not sent the like unto him.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 50.)

---

MMMDXX.

*Don Juan à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(NAMUR, 16 AOUT 1577.)

Remerciements au sujet de la lettre de la reine d'Angleterre.

Très-haulte, très-excellente et très-puissante Princesse, J'entendis hier par une vostre du xxvii<sup>e</sup> du passé qui me fust apportée par ung homme du S<sup>r</sup> Guillaume d'Avison et une sienne, la cause de son envoy par deçà et son arrivement à Bruxelles, et en vérité en ay esté singulièrement resjouy, mesmement de la démonstration de vostre bonne volonté à l'entretènement de la bonne amitié, intelligence et voisinance avec le Roy mon seigneur, qui, je m'asseure, recepvra plaisir de l'entendre, comme ne faudray de l'en advertir et de ma part y correspondre, comme je sçay en estre son vouloir; et, ainsy venant vers moy ledict d'Avison, je le verray très-voluntiers et l'oyray et escouteray toutes les fois qu'il voudra, avec la facilité qu'il pourra désirer et la faveur que mérite le lieu qu'il vient tenir, comme le luy ay faict entendre par ma lettre, si que n'en diray icy aultre chose, ains, saluant les bonnes grâces de Vostre Majesté par mes très-affectueuses recommandations, supplieray le Créateur luy donner, très-haulte, très-excellente et très-puissante Princesse, en parfaiete santé, très-bonne et longue vie.

Du chasteau à Namur, le xv<sup>e</sup> jour d'aoust 1577.

(Archives du Royaume à Bruxelles, Nég. d'Angleterre sous don Juan.)

---



MMMDXXI.

*Don Juan à William Davison.*

(NAMUR, 16 AOUT 1577.)

Il a reçu la lettre de Davison et espère qu'il résidera près de lui.

Monsieur d'Avison, J'ay hier par vostre secrétaire receu la lettre de la Royne vostre maistresse, ensemble une vostre, et par toutes deux et ce que vostredict homme m'a dict de bouche, entendu la cause de vostre envoy et arrivement par deçà et m'a esté plaisir d'entendre ceste bonne volonté de ladite dame Royne à laquelle je ne faudray tousjours de correspondre, comme le verrez par effects, estant vers moy qui vous verray bien volontiers venant de la part qu'estes envoyé, et m'attendoye que deussiez estre venu droict icy, puis, comme je voy par la lettre de ladite dame vostre maistresse, son intention est que devez résider auprès de moy. Et là-dessus, Monsieur d'Avison, je vous recommanderay en la protection du Créateur.

Du chasteau de Namur, le xvii<sup>e</sup> jour d'aoust 1577.

J'escrips ung mot de responce à ladite dame Royne, laquelle désirons que luy faictes tenir.

(Archives du Royaume à Bruxelles, Nég. d'Angleterre sous don Juan ;  
Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 30.)

MMMDXXII.

*Taxis au docteur Wilson.*

(BRUXELLES, 16 AOUT 1577.)

Arrestation du chanoine Morillon qui voulait obtenir une cotisation du clergé pour venir en aide à don Juan. — Négociations des États et de don Juan. — Théron est retourné près du prince d'Orange.

Monseigneur, Depuis avoir escript à Vostre Seigneurie, ay receu celle qu'il luy a pleu m'escripre du xxvii<sup>e</sup> du passé, n'ayant despuis eu la commodité de luy fère res-

ponce, ny advertir des choses que se passent, tant à cause que j'ay esté dehors la ville que d'une maladie dont ne suis encor refaict, pour laquelle je fus hier saigné, etc. Mais par M<sup>r</sup> Fremin Vostre Seigneurie aura entendu le tout. De présent est arrivé le Coronel Foccre qu'on a prins à Bergue-Ob-Son, ainsi que, j'estime, serés desjà adverti. En oultre, l'on a prins près de ceste ville un certain chanoyne nommé Morrillon, qu'on dict avoit cottisé tous les eccléziastiques romains pour assister à Don Johan, estimant que les Estats prendront telle cottisation pour eux et en feront la levée pour s'en servir contre iceluy.

Avec la présente Vostre Seigneurie aura certains articles de Don Jean avec les appostilles que les Estats luy ont faict pour responce. Davantage elle aura une coppie de lettre dudict Don Jean avec une autre des Estats pour responce à icelle, qu'est tout ce qu'à présent j'ay peu recouvrer, que je vous ay bien voulu envoyer pour m'aquiter d'une partie de mon debvoir, priant Vostre Seigneurie m'avoir pour excusé du surplus, ensemble si je ne fais la présente plus longue à cause de briefveté pour la haste du porteur, que aussi pour n'y avoir autre chose qui mérite vostre oreille. Qu'est l'endroit où je prie Dieu, Monseigneur, qu'il vueille donner à Vostre Seigneurie en longue santé tout ce qu'elle désire.

De Bruxelles, ce xvi<sup>e</sup> d'aoust 1577.

M<sup>r</sup> Théron est près de Son Excelence. Il plaira à Vostre Seigneurie de fère délivrer ce paquet à M<sup>r</sup> du Plessis.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 50.)

---

### MMMDXXIII.

#### *La reine d'Écosse à Antonio de Guaras.*

(SHEFFIELD, 16 AOUT 1577.)

Elle fait des vœux pour le succès des affaires du roi d'Espagne en Flandre. — Elle espère que son fils suivra de bons conseils.

J'ay receu seurement les vostres du xv<sup>e</sup> de juing, ensemble unne aultre, de laquelle je vous envoye responce présent'ment. Je loue Dieu de la bonne sancté du Roy Catholique Monsieur mon bon frère, et de Messieurs ses enfans. J'entends à mon grand contentement l'avancement de ses affaires en Flandres au grand regret des ennemis de l'Église Catholique, que ne pouvant pis semment bruiet qu'il a grande nécessité d'ar-

gent ; mais cependant les plus sages sentent grande crainte et mesmes qu'il y a intelligence entre les deux rois : Dieu veulle qu'il soit vray. Ils m'ont faict sonder pour sçavoir si j'en sçavois quelque chose ; mais ay protesté, comme il est vray, que je ne sçay aultre estat, ni intention de prince que la mienne qui n'est que sincère et bonne. Quant à mon fils, je voy qu'il n'est nullement remué et pense qu'il ne le sera que à bonnes enseignes ; je l'auray [en] l'œil le mieulx que je pourray, et vous prie continuer tousjours de me donner advis de ce qu'entendrez, et, où je aray le moyen m'en revencher, je le feray très-volontiers.

Ce xvi<sup>e</sup> d'aoust au chasteau de Schefeild.

Ce paquet près à clorre, le porteur m'a délivré ung aultre duquel il dict ne pouvoir venir quérir responce que à la fin de ce mois, et alors je vous responderai à tout.

(Archives de Simancas, Estado, Leg. 850, fol. 54.)

---

MMMDXXIV.

. . . . . au prince d'Orange.

(RICHMOND, 17 AOUT 1577.)

Motifs pour que M. de Famars prolonge son séjour en Angleterre.

Monseigneur, Pour estre la négociation du s<sup>r</sup> de Famars, envoyé vers Sa Majesté de vostre part, ung peu changée de ce qu'elle n'estoit auparavant, à cause de l'événement des affaires qui y est depuis survenu, en sorte que Sa Majesté ne [peult astuer] directement respondre à ce qu'il a proposé à luy de vostre part, touchant le secours qui vous seroit requis contre le s<sup>r</sup> Don Juan, estants les Estats maintenant en mesmes termes que Vostre Excellence et ceulx d'Hollande et Zélande en matière d'inimitié contre le dict s<sup>r</sup> Don Juan, il nous a semblé bon de faire arrester icy le dict S<sup>r</sup> de Famars pour quelque temps, pour et à fin de solliciter vos affaires, qui peult-estre prendront aultre cours et demanderont aultre advis que n'avez pensé à son département, joint aussi que, si les Estats enverront icy quelques-ungs envers Sa Majesté pour traiter leurs affaires, luy estant présent et communicquant avec eulx sur ce qu'ils auront à faire, les choses pourront prendre tant meilleur train qu'il en recevra des instructions de par vous.

Richemonde, ce 17<sup>me</sup> jour de aoust 1577.

(Publié par M. GROEN VAN PRINSTERER, t. VI, p. 133.)

MMMDXXV.

*William Davison au comte de Leicester.*

(BRUXELLES, 19 AOUT 1577.)

Davison communique les renseignements recueillis par le gentilhomme qu'il a envoyé à Namur. — Négociations secrètes de don Juan avec Marie Stuart; on dit que l'évêque de Ross se trouve à Marche. — Menaces des amis de don Juan. — Le duc de Savoie offre son secours à don Juan. — Il en est de même des ducs de Bavière et de Brunswick. — Renforts qui rejoignent secrètement don Juan. — Paiement de la solde arriérée. — Don Juan a occupé Gemblours. — S'il négocie avec les États, c'est pour les attaquer inopinément. — Les États ont envoyé vers lui les évêques d'Arras et d'Ypres. — On dit que sa première tentative sera dirigée contre Bruxelles où les bourgeois sont forts inquiets. — Révélations de Vandenesse. — Le chanoine Morillon a été arrêté à Bruxelles; mais il a été mis en liberté. — Les États ont occupé Zevenberghe. — M. de Champagne et M. de Hèze assiègeront Bois-le-Duc et Breda. — Le prince d'Orange a promis d'évacuer Nieuport. — Amsterdam, bien que favorable à don Juan, se soumet aux États. — Le prince d'Orange a été reçu à Utrecht.

My singular good Lorde, The xiiii<sup>th</sup> of this moneth I advertised Your Lordship somewhat particularly how thinges did stand and had passed here since my comeng, since, that I might have the better subject, I have attended the retourne of the gentleman, with Her Majesties letters and myne owne excuse for stayeng here, I had sent to *Son Altèze*, who yesternight brought me aunswer to th'one and other. By which his letter to Her Majestie, which I send by this bearer together with a copie of that he wrote to myself, Your Lordship may see what semblant he maketh, though, both by sondrie letters intercepted, which I have seene here and wherof I send herewith one originall, and by a number of other circumstaunces, it is as cleere as day what mark he shootes at. But I hope our english proverb that God sendeth a curst kowe short hornes, shalbe verified in his respect, and no doubt may if the present advantage be well taken and followed. The Counte de Meghen and other of his followers did curioslye examine the gentellman of the state of our countrie, whether we had yet no home troubles and alterations, and in particuler how the Scottish Quene fared and whether she were no yet at libertie, usinge of this sentence after he could gayne nothinge frome him *tout avec le temps*. What censure is to be geven of thes propositions I, leave to Your Lordships consideration. Once the negociation of one Anderson sent hither not longe sence from her to *Son Altèze* and from him dispatched into Spayne, and the continuall intelligence betwene him and the Bisshopp of Ross who, as I am credeblye infourmed,

lyethe about March-en-Famine, together with a number of daylye experience, may offer reason ynoughe to suspect the worste. It is a comon brut at Namure in everye mannes mouthe that ther ar 5,000 Portugalles arrived in Irlande, and now they begin, as galiantlye as ever they did, to vaunt that it will not be longe ere we be visited by other gestes, whom we shall have no great joye to interteygne. I would be extreme sorye that there should be any suche matter for the dayngerous consequence thereof, though it be not to be doubted, but that the alteration of state amongst us is especiallye shott att, as a thinge of the greatest importaunce and furtheraunce that can be to that they have projected. God of his mercye preserve Her Majestic and confound ther divises.

Ther came two curriars to His Alteze, one out of Italye, and th'other out of Fraunce, whilest my man was ther, and by th'one and th'other they seemed to be greatly rejoyced. And, the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of this monethe, ther arrived the Count de Pont de Veau, a Savoy-sien, verye gallantlye accompaynyed, sent in ambassage frome the Duke of Savoy, to offer His Alteze, as I credibly learne on the parte of his master, his uttermost assistance of men and monye, yea to come in person yf it may stand him any steade, which comes verye acceptablye to him bendinge, as he dothe altogether, to a warre. He hath alredie above 40 enseignes dispersed in the countrie about Namure, what Wallons and Dutches, and his forces increase dayly. But to blynd thes Arossiers, he takes order for ther cominge downe bothe out of Germany, Burgundie and other places by one and two enseignes at a tyme, and kepethe them alooffe in the countrie that it might not be noted how his strenght increaseth, The Dukes of Baviere and Brunswicke ar said to be wholye for him, and what they can do, Your Lordship well understandethe. Out of Highe-Burgundie he expectethe great succours of, whence a great number of the gentlemen ar said to have offered to serve him at ther proper charges. And, for the retourne of the Spayniardes, the newes is bothe here and at Namure verye constaunt (though some do thinke it a matter of difficultie) that they have received the arrerages which was to be payed at Genes and two monethes pay of *Son Alteze* before hand. Besides Namure and Charlemont (for Philipville we here is newly revolted from him), he hath sence my cominge takin Gemblours, a towne iij leagues on this side Namure and Marenberg, not farr from Charlemont, and yet interteigneth the States in tearmes of treatie to gayne tyme and strenght that he may throughlye discover him selfe with the more advauntage and take them al *improvisto*, a matter easye ynoughe for any great order I see yet taken by them to breake or impeache his purpose. They have sent thither the Bisshopp of Arras, Abbot of S<sup>t</sup>-Gelains, the Bisshopp of Ipre and le S<sup>r</sup> de Grobendoun to negociat with him upon his last demaundes which I send, by the which you may see that they must either yelde to extremities or endure extremities. He accomptes to bringe into the feild 4,000 men, and the first employet he intendethe is thought wilbe upon this towne for the deadlye hatred he beares it, and therfore do the burgess daylye

crye and call upon the States to provide aswell for the comon surtie of the countrie as of the towne in particuler ; but they procede so slowlye as makes the world feare, not without cause, the secret and strait intelligence he hath amonge themselves. The doubt of this intended enterprise to this towne hath bene much increased by the confession of one Vandenesse sent hither this last weeke from His Alteze, who, beinge in the night apprehended by certayne burgeses, as he was makinge merye and caryed blyndfold to a waterside and ther threatened that, unlesse he would trewly discover unto them what Don John did pretend, etc., they would drowne him, opened bothe that and other particularities to them, which he promised likewise to deliver the nexte day to the Generall-Estates, but did not, and was sett at libertie.

Yesterday, by order of some of the States, certayne burgeses of this towne were sent to Alst to apprehend one Morilonius, vicair to the Cardinall Graunville, a man of great wealth and a daungerous fellowe. The cause of his apprehension was for that it was discovered that he had intelligence with His Alteze and had offered to furnyshe him with a good masse of mony, and for other ill offices wherewith he was chargeable. But he found such frendes amongst them as, when the rest of the States were assembled, that order was countermaunded with charge upon payne of lyfe they should lett him free, which was obeyed, and sence new order geven by them all for his reapprehension, when it is thought he is out of gunne shotte.

By thes proceedinges Your Lordship may see the resolution of thes men and what is to be hooped of them. They have lately gotten Sevenberg by Breda, as the newe is here, and ar entred into tearmes of composition with Tholen, and harken daylye for the lyke frome Breda, where and at Bos-le-Duc the Highe-Dutches do yet deliberately hold out, and, whilist Champagny with his regimentes and Monsieur de Hayes with his ar occupied therabouts, suche companyes as lay betwene this towne and Namure and served sometyme under Mondragonne, are said to be revolted to His Alteze.

The Prince hath bene of late solicited by the States, at the instance of those of Flaunders, to redeliver, accordinge to the composition betwene them, the towne of Newport into the handes of the States, wherto, in respect of his contracte thought otherwise for th'importaunce thereof bothe for him and them, unwillingly he hath accorded and hath written to his captayne ther to withdraw himself into Zeland, which, unlesse his frendes here can fynd the meanes to stay, till they see some further effectes of thes matters, he will ymediatly abandon. They of Amsterdam hold out and, to avoyd the extremitie which otherwise they may looke for at the Princes handes, have outwardly protested to yongne with the States, but generally suspected to be for His Alteze, in whose respectes he makes them beleve he hath principally entended a warre, the rather to be revengid upon the Prince. This Your Lordship may see what a fire is kindled and how unlike to be quenched, but with the hazard of the whole estate,

unlesse thinges take some other trayne amonge them then I see yett, for this plott by His Alteze's owne confession hathe bene long since layed, and he, knowinge how necessarye a matter diligence is in interprise of like moment, will wisely use it, where they do marche within verie slow pace.

I am here constrained to end with my paper, and therefore with the remembrance of my moste humble dewtie do hartelye pray for Your Lordships longe and happie lyffe.

From Brucelles, this xix<sup>th</sup> of august 1577.

Even now do I hear by good advise that the Prince is receyved into Utrecht and in possession of the castell.

(Record office, *Pap. of Flanders*, vol. 50.)

MMMDXXVI.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*

(BRUXELLES, 19 AOUT 1577.)

Même objet avec des détails plus complets.

Sir, Your Honour might comprehend by my letters of the xiiii<sup>th</sup> of this present what I had done here since my comeng touching my negociation, together with such other particularities, as the shortnes of the tymes and litle meanes for inteligence uppon my fyrst cominge affourded. Since I have written nothing unto you, attending the retourne of the gentleman whome I had sent to His Alteze with Her Majesties letters and myne owne excuse for stayeng here, by whome yesternight I receyved his in answer to Her Majestie, which, together with the copie of that he wrote unto myself, I send Your Honour. By them both you may see what fayre weather he maketh, though I think Your Honour doth thoroughlie understand what he pretendeth. Which might appeare playne ynough, if there were no other testimony by sondrie of the lettres intercepted, th'originalls wherof I have seene since my coming, and do send one herewith unto Your Honour in cipher with an alphabet for the same done in haste. I cannot tell what may be hoped of them. Their proceedinges well observid shall geve cause ynough to doubt and think the worst. For both by that I see and finde here, there is no one thing more certeinly projected then to shake the state of Her Majestie; but the same God that hath hitherto preservid her, will, I trust, long bles and prosper her in despite of all his and her enemyes to his owne glory and our comfortes.

I would have sent the gentleman himself over that he might have reported how he was sifted amongst them at Namure, but that I have otherwise specially to employ him.

They examined him how we did yet in England, whether we were not together by the cares, how we did in Ireland, how the Scottish Queene fared and whether she were not yet at libertie, shaking the head when he aunswered : no, and concluding with the finger before the mouth in theis termes : *Tout avec le temps*. Theis thinges may suffice to give a taste of their hope. I am credibly enfourmid that one Anderson, a Scot and of her household, was latelie at Namure sent from her to His Alteze, from whome he is dispatched into Spayne, and in the meane while the Bishop of Ross lieth at Marsh-in-Famine : to what ende their negociations tend, I leave to Your Honoures construction. It is in every mans mouth at Namure that 5,000 Portugallois are landed in Ireland, but I hope, if there have bene any such enterprize it is wiselie met withall as a thing that otherwise would be of very dangerous consequence.

Whilest my man was at Namure, there arrived two corriers, one of Fraunce, an other out of Italy, and whatsoever they brought by both, they seemed to be much rejoyced. The xiii<sup>th</sup> of this present there came thither the Count de Pont-de-Veau from the Duke of Savoye, verie bravelie accompanied, to offer His Alteze his uttermost of men and mony, th'accepting wherof is not to be doubted, resolving as he doth upon a warre.

He hath this laste week takin Gemblours, three leagues at this side Namure, from whence he may easely in one night transport any forces to this towne, which, so sone as he shalbe ready, is lyke to be his first exployte, and in th'opinion of the wisest will not be longe unexecuted. He hath besides the townes of Charlemont, which he makes his storehouse for ordynance and munition, Namure and Maremberg not farr from Charlemont, which he wonn this laste week, since when the towne of Phillipville is revolted to the States, and hath already above 5 or 6,000 Wallons and Dutches in the country thereabouts, and out of Germany, Burgundie, Loraine and other places they flock to him daily, but he hath takin order that they should come in with as litle note as may be and be dispersed in the country somewhat farr of, that his encrease might be the les observid of his ennemyes, and out of Italy the brute is constant both here and at Namure that the Spanyardes retourne : which is the rather credited bycause the King hath made over thither by exchange 300,000 crownes, with part wherof His Alteze may aunswer them their old dutie and advaunce them some prest beforehand, which, they say at Namure, is certenly orderid.

Howbeit, till he be ready, he doth conningly enterteign them in termes of treatie, making semblant to desier peace, which in truth his nature moste abhorreth, as they will finde to their cost, if they do not all the better look about them. They have now at



Namure the Bishop of Arras, Abbot of S<sup>t</sup>-Gelains, the Bishop of Ipre and the s<sup>r</sup> de Grovendone, but they spend much tyme to litle purpose. The Dukes of Baviere and Brunswick do mak preparation to succour him, as there is here advertisement, and, for the Emperour and other Princes in Germany, there is no doubt but they will put in a foote. The lyke he certainly attendeth out of Highe-Burgundie and from the Pope out of the hither partes of Italy, by whome this new fyre is thought to be specially kindled, as the going hence of his legat into Spayne with the succes of other thinges may give some lykelyhod.

His Alteze accomptes, as I learne by intelligence from one that hath charge under him, to bring into the fielde 40,000 men, wherwith and with the deligence he intendes to use he hopes in litle tyme to daunt theim and become master of the whole.....; but the isles, meanyng Holland and Zeeland, he holdes of greater difficultie (as may appeare by the letter in ciphre I send you) then th'enterprise of England, though he make himself sure of th'one and other : *avec le temps*.

So great a plott hath he layde, and so great hope hath he conceived of his prosperous fortune, which I hope with him self shall come shorte of his reconing. But, for the States, here to tell Your Honour the truth, they shew so great a security and slacknes, and have among them so many ill patriotes (for almost all the gouvernors of the townes etc. thorough the whole countrie are men espagniolized) as it is to be feared thinges will go hardly. They of this towne do crye out upon them, but they go on soft and fayre, and for any thing I can yet learne have not at th'uttermost 50 enseignes and those not of the best sort : which for the most parte are occupied under Monsieur de Champagny and de Heze, above Tholen and Breda, wheare and at Bosleduc and other places yet the Almaynes hold out for His Alteze. Only Sevenberg, we heere, is rendered unto the States, since my laste. The burgesses here do desier a dispatch of those busines that they might have Monsieur de Heze with his regimentes and some other companyes for the strength and suertie of their towne, which they know *Son Alteze* doth specially intend to plague.

This laste weeke, His Alteze sent hither one Vandenesse to the States, whome certen of the burgesses in the night apprehended as he was making merry and, conveyng him blindfold to a riverside, threatened to dispatch him unles he would truly discover unto them what Don John pretended : wheare he told them he made certein and great preparation for a warr, he had great friendes and ment, er it were long, to steale upon them, wissing them to provide for it. Which tale offering to confirme the next day to the Generall-Estates, they let him go without other hurte.

Yesterday, certein of them were sent to Alst by order from part of the States to apprehend and bring hither one Morilonius, the Cardinalls vicair and doer here, a man very dangerous, for that it was discovered he had inteligence with His Alteze, whome

he had offered to furnish with a good somme of mony, and had done sondry other lewde offices ; but, when they had apprehended him and brought him to Dilbeck in the way hitherwardes, others of the States, finding fault with his apprehension without their privitie, gave fourth a countermaund for his releasing, which obeyed and the man let free. They have since sent new order for his apprehension and agayn, when it is thought the man it out of their dainger. Theis irresolut manner of proceedinges may playnely discover what is to be hoped of them.

At the instance of those of Flaunders, the States have solicited the Prince to deliver up unto them the towne of Newport, according to the composition betwene him and them, which they have satisfied : wherto the Prince hath accorded and taken order to withdraw his garrison fourthwith, unles he may by his frendes here put of the matter a while till they see some further effect of thinges here. Amsterdam will by no meanes conforme themselves with the rest of Holland. They seeme to joign with the States, but thought to be sure for Don John. But Utreight, as I am even now advertised, hath yielded themselves their towne and castle to be at his devotion.

And this asmuch as I have presently to advertise Your Honour, of whome I most humbly take my leave.

From Bruxelles, this xix<sup>th</sup> of august.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 50.)

---

MMMDXXVII.

*Robert Beale au docteur Wilson.*

(BRUGES, 19 AOUT 1577.)

Tout annonce une guerre cruelle; mais les États manquent d'énergie.

Sir, I send you herewith such occurrentes as the tyme affourdeth, by the which you may ges the present state here. Of a peace here is no hope, what semblance so ever be made, and of a warr th'effectes are lyke to be as cruell blouddy as any this countrey hath suffered in many yeres. They go on here in their provision *tout bellement*, but he takes an other trayne. You know their humours and can ges what is to be hoped of them : the wisest sort do expect the woorst, unles God help them and they amend the course they have begonne. For youre more particular satisfaction I leave you to the with inclosed, and so humbly take my leave.

From Bruges, the 19<sup>th</sup> of august 1577.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 50.)

## MMMDXXVIII.

*Robert Beale à Christophe Hatton.*

(BRUGES, 19 AOUT 1577.)

Préparatifs de don Juan ; on peut juger de ses desseins par les lettres interceptées.

Sir, In what termes I finde this country, you may partly judge by th'occurrentes here inclosed, which is so farr of from a peace as it no les desparate to be looked for then unsure if they had it, and for the warr, as men may judge from causes to th'effectes, it is not unlyke to prove the cruellest and blouddiest of any they have yet tasted, for the which His Alteze prepareth with as great dilligence as the States march on slackly and irresolutly, a thing wherof he is lyke ynough to make his profit with their perill, if they take not all the better heede.

I have sene here, since my comeng, divers originall letters intercepted, discovering this warr to be a matter long since projected, in some of which there is testimony plaine ynough of their disposition to disturbe our quiet state; but, as hitherto they have found the difference of contemplation and action, so I hope they shall still, though it appears by one originall letter of Escovedos, which I have sent over, that they hold it of les difficultie then th'attempt of Holland and Zealand.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 30.)

## MMMDXXIX.

*Henri Killigrew à William Davison (extraits).*

(23 AOUT 1577.)

Il se réjouit de ce qu'il apprend des Pays-Bas où se rend M. du Plessis. — Il se recommande au bon souvenir de Fremyn et d'Argenlieu. — Nouvelles d'Écosse. — Don Juan compte sans doute sur quelque appui en France. — Voyage de Drake aux Indes. — Catherine de Médicis se rend avec sa fille près du roi de Navarre; le prince d'Orange se trompe en concevant quelque espoir de ce côté.

Yt did not a lytle glad me to heare that the matter at Bruxesses had so good successe. I trust the Lord wyll continew in working suche wondres in spytt of the devell and all

his membres. As for the peace you are gon to treat, I hoope lytle of hytt. I meane good to us, how ever yt fall out for that pore contry; but, yf the peace follow not, then I wyll conclude to myselfe that there is certayne intelligence betwyne Monsieur and Don John. By the next I looke to have . . . . ruses discovered touching that matter or . . . . gyven, and from hence I hoope, yf you have not allready, you shall shortly by M<sup>r</sup> Sommers receave som comfort for your fryndes there. Monsieur de Plessis goyth thetherward apon monday next. I pray you comend me to hem and make account of hem as of a sound man, for you shall fynd hem suche a one. I pray you comend me to Monsieur de Vylliers and shew hem that my Lorde of Canterbery is at lybertye to goe wher he will, but Coranus readyth a latyn lecture in Poules, where his audience is smale, God knowyth. Seing I am in comendations, I pray you remembre me to M<sup>r</sup> Myldmay, to M<sup>r</sup> Tomson and to M<sup>r</sup> Travers, whose labours the Lord blesse with incesse of frute and apon . . . . ., to Monsieur Argenlieu and Harazna and to myne old acquayntance Monsieur Fremyn. You may se by this farewell that I thinke they shall not heare of me, nor I of them this great whyle.

Our papistes heare I trust shall have smale cause to bragg, yf that course be followed that is begon this progresse, where dyvers of them are comytted to pryson, being recu-sants, etc.

For newis, you cannot looke for myche heare, the Court being so farr of. I heare, yf the matters in Scotland be not compounded, Her Majestie wyll out of hand send ayd bothe of men and mony to th'Erle of Morton and his syd to kepe the King saffe. There hathe bin kylling and taking of prysoners betwyne them allreadye. God make a spedye end of those brables.

. . . . . ake of the great forces levied in France . . . . . towards you, I thinke Don John dothe harken to the treatye, abydyng ther coming into his helpe, because he is now to weak for the States campe, Casymir being joyned as I think he is, I feare treson styll, from the which the Lord deffend you.

Ther is no certayne newis yet of the King of Portugalles navy by sea; but Ser Umphrey Gylbert is in Devonshire, readye to crosse sayles; he wyll make us all gow at his retorne. Drake that went in the spring, is not hard of; but, yf he doe not miscary, his jornay wyll yeld myche . . . . . to our navigation. I make no smale . . . . . man. Ther is one Oxenden now in Perow, that hathe 150,000 liv. in gold, but he hathe no shipping, nor meanes to bring yt thence; Ser Umphery Gylbert som think wyll relyve hem.

The Queen Mother goyth with her daughter to the King of Navarre her husband, who shall have the wolfe by the eares, weather he accept her or refuse her; but the best way is to stand at the swordes poynt alouffe of, for ther is danger in being to nere them, and yt cannot be dryven out of my head but that all the French semblantes are

trayteruse because they profyde stil in Languedock and Gascony agaynst the Protestantes, withall doinges of hostyllytye bothe openly and covertly, what hoope . . . . the Prince of Orange conceave of them, who forgett ther owne proffytt for to prosecute them of contrary religion. The Lord for his mercys sake deffend hem from this diepe desembled practise or trechery of theses.

Yow see I am not wery of wrighting, tho' matter fayle me, thinke therefore I wold not end with this paper, yf I had more to wright of worthe the readeing.

The Lord kepe you and all yours, to whose mereye I comend . . . .

London, in hast, on Bartholomey yve.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders*, vol. 30.)

MMMDXXX.

*Le duc Casimir à Philippe Sidney.*

(NEUSTADT, 24 AOUT 1577.)

Il a reçu sa lettre qui lui a été remise par Rogers. — Il proteste de son désir d'être agréable à la reine d'Angleterre.

Mons<sup>r</sup>, J'ay receu la lettre que m'avez envoyé par le s<sup>r</sup> Rogers, et entendu tant par la lecture d'icelle que la raport du s<sup>r</sup> Rogers la peine qu'avez prins à la diligence et soigneuse poursuite de ce qu'avions pourparlé par ensemble. Vous estant en ces quartiers et aysément peu juger, par les effects qui s'en sont ensuivis, vostre dextérité avoir esté telle que, combien que la présente de Monsieur le Conte de Lycestre y eust peu grandement servir, comme estant de très-grande autorité, réputation, crédit, amateur de l'avancement, de l'honneur et gloire de Dieu et assurance publique, si n'aviez le tout à ung tel commencement qu'il est aisé à juger de l'issue, laquelle, de mon costé, je ne faudray de poursuivre au contentement de la Royne vostre maistresse. Je ne vous feiray plus long discours, me remettant du surplus à ce que ledit s<sup>r</sup> Rogers vous en escriira. Et vous remercie grandement des offres pleines de toute courtoisie et honesteté en mon endroit, vous assurant réciproquement de ma bonne volonté à vous faire ce que je penseray vous estre agréable d'aussi bon cœur comme je prie Dieu, Monsieur, etc.

De Neustadt, ce 24 d'aoust 1577.

(*British Museum*, Harley, 1582, fol. 155.)

MMMDXXXI.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*

(ANVERS, 24 AOUT 1577.)

Les États, ayant appris que le duc de Guise se prépare à rejoindre don Juan, lèvent leurs forces à la hâte pour occuper le pays entre Bruxelles et Namur. — Malgré l'opposition de Sweveghem, de Rassegghem et d'autres patriotes douteux qui ont dû quitter Bruxelles, les États ont donné l'ordre, à la grande joie des bourgeois, de raser les citadelles d'Anvers et de Gand. — Ce qui augmente l'inquiétude, c'est la crainte de voir intervenir la France, où la paix est, dit-on, rétablie. — Arrivée de lord Seton à Malines. — Envoi de la dernière réponse de don Juan aux États.

Sir, I have allready made two despatches unto Your Honour since my comeng and in both, as particulerly as I could, advertised the same in what confusion and securitie I find this state. Since thinges have contynewed the same trayne till now that the States, having constant intelligence of the Duke of Guise his marching towards these frontiers with 7 or 8,000 footemen and 4,000 horse to joigne with His Alteze (whose forces dispersed in Luxembourg and other partes about Namure are estemyd both of horses and footemen allready equall to the French), they begynn both to repent their slough and to feare the danger therof. And now, seming thoroughlie resolved on a warr, do provide (when it is more then high tyme) for the speedy levieng of all the forces they can, intending, with those they have allready, to march towards Namure (where Monsieur d'Hierges is entered with three enseignes of footemen and certen horsemen) to occupie the passages and straytes of the countrie betwene Bruxeles and it, and so prevent any sudden exploit or surprize which, er they be thoroughlie ready, might put them in extreme hazard.

In the meane while, after much difficulte for the diversitie of opinions, among themselves and namely for the vehement resistaunce of Ressinghen, Swevinghem, Hoccocon and other suspected *patriotes* (which since for avoyding the fury of the people were gladd secretlie to retyre themselves out of Bruxelles), the States have sent Monsieur de Lyquergue to Andwarp and an other to Gaunt with commission for the rasing of both the cittadells towards the townes, a woork allready in good forwardnes, so courageously and painfully do the people employ them selves night and day about it, thinking every hower a yere till it be downe. By this Your Honour may see in what a combustion this State is and what is to be attended of theis begynnings, the dangerous succes wherof is the rather doubted for that the French doth sett in a foote and, being, as they say here, entered into a new treate and lykelyhod of peace at home, may the better attend to the

disturbing of their neighbours abroad. Your Honour doth by this tyme understand from our Embassadour there whether there be any such matter, which I would be sory should be true, knowing how perillous a tyme it is and how much our State is generallie shott at.

There is My Lord Seton come out of Scotland and abyding now at Machlin, bound, as he saith, towards the Spaa for his health. The humour of the man may bewray some other cause of his transportation hither. For my self I know him so well as I cannot but deeply suspect him.

I send Your Honour herewith a copie of His Altezes last aunswer to the negociation of the States commissioners : by it you may see cleerly his pretence.

And thus, in dayly expectation of Your Honoures letters, from whome I have yet heard nothing since my comeng, do here most humbly take my leave.

At Andwarpe, this xxiii<sup>th</sup> of august 1577.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 30.)

---

MMMDXXXII.

*Edward Whitechurch à William Davison.*

(BRUXELLES, 24 AOUT 1577.)

Renforts reçus par don Juan. — On a répandu le bruit à Bruxelles que le duc Casimir avait dispersé les forces du duc de Guise. — Conversation entre un greffier et un abbé. — On agit peu.

Monsieur, Comme ainsi soit que je n'ay chose d'importance pour vous escrire, j'ay tousjours en mémoire les bons offices que je vous doy, tels vrayment que jamais je ne sçauray parfaire; et aussi ayant ce matin reccu une lettre à Vostre Seigneurie dédiée, outre l'assurance que mes lettres, tant soyent-elles frivolles, vous seront très-bien venues, je me suis appliqué à cela, que nullement je ne pourray en bonnes forces soubstenir.

Des nouvelles pardeçà peu est de vous en faire peine, toutesfois qu'il vous plaise entendre. De Namur, j'entens que devant hier (pour certain) Don Juan a faict entrer en ladite ville deux enseignes d'enfanterie, et quasi aultant de cavallerie : quoy qu'il puisse prédire, à vostre sapience me rapporte. De ceste ville de Bruxelles, j'entens seulement qu'ils sont (par playe) réservés au feu et sang, si aultre ne se faict qu'encores

se voit, estant le peuple si sot comme de se laisser croire que le Cassimere a retrouvé et défaict toute la compagnie du Guisart, duquel à Vostre Seigneurie a esté donné à entendre chose, comme me semble, inventée et brassée, par quelques-uns des ces ecclésiastiques, afin d'estaindre au possible le bruiet dudiet Guisart, hier (comme sçavés) nouvellement venu. Ce mesme jour approcha un certain homme d'Estat (comme se dict) griffier, vers trois évesques et ung M<sup>r</sup> Abbé au montant de la maison de ceste ville, lequel ainsi leur dist : « Messieurs, efforcés-vous que l'on résiste par armes à ces » Espagnols au possible, que aultre moyen il n'y a, tant pour la liberté de nous aultres, nos femmes, nos biens et nos richesses, comme aussi pour vous, vos conventicles, terres et biens, lesquels aultrement entre nous serés rédigés et mis à néant. » A quoy : « Holà, mon fils (ce dist nostre bon Abbé) taizés-vous, raison avez ; mais il n'y » a pas de l'argent. Il vault mieux chercher (comme dist Nostre-Seigneur) la paix, puis » que assurément la pourrons avoyr. » — « Comment, dist l'aultre, bon amy, de l'argent? Poursuyve-on tant seulement la cause, et moy, j'entreprendray de vous conduire où c'est qu'il y a tonneaux d'or, » monstrant bien ce qu'il a voulu par là entendre. D'aultres y a t-il encores qui besongnent différer encore la chose un six semaines, à sçavoir de ceste prestrallerie. Rien aultre se dict icy, moins se fait.

Et là dessus, Monsieur, me taisant des choses, lesquelles par ces aultres lettres encloses j'entens vous estre déclarées, comme le vostre en tout bon service et office de Vostre Seigneurie, baisant les mains bien aymées jusques au rescrire, je pren bon congé.

A Bruxelles, ce 24 d'aoust 1577.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 50.)

---

### MMMDXXXIII.

*Raymond de Fornari à William Davison.*

(BRUXELLES, 24 AOUT 1577.)

M. de Montigny, au nom des États, a repris possession de Gembloux. — Forces dont don Juan dispose à Namur. — Nouvelles de Marienbourg et de Philippeville.

Monseigneur, Encores que de puis le partement de Vostre Seigneurie, il n'y aye chose digne d'escire, n'ay pourtant voulu manquer d'escire ceste pour obéyr à ses commandemens et pour accompagner la inclose venue d'Anvers.



Ce matin est venue nouvelle que estant arrivé Montegny à Gebelours et Willhem, les gens qui y estoient dedans en garnison en nom de Don Juan, se sont retirés et ont lassé la place, laquelle ledict Montegny a prise au nom des Estats.

Le gouverneur de Marienborg est en ceste ville pour demander argent aux Estats pour pouvoir payer ses soldats quy y sont en garnison; car aultrement, dit-il, qu'ils se veulent mutiner et donner eulx-mesmes et la place au pouvoir de Don Juan, lequel, selon qu'il semble, en a faict parler auxdits soldats.

La garnison mise par Don Juan en Namur, je pense que Vostre Seigneurie l'aye entendue, laquelle est de troys compagnies de gens à pied et deulx cens chevaux. Il y bruit qu'on aye massacré je ne sçay quels Allemans; mais, pour ce qu'on ne poursuyt le dire, je me persuade qu'il n'en soye rien.

Le gouverneur de Filippeville, en allant dudict lieu à une sienne mayson de play-sance qu'il a là à l'entour, a esté en péril d'estre prins par les soldats de Don Juan : ce que toutefois il est escappé.

Aultre pour le présent ne sçauroy que dire, sauf que prier le Seigneur Dieu vous, Monseigneur, garder en sa sainte grâce.

De Bruxelles, ce xxiii<sup>e</sup> d'aoust 1577.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 30.*)

#### MMMXXXIV.

#### *La reine d'Ecosse à Antonio de Guaras.*

(SHEFFIELD, 25 AOUT 1577.)

Leicester s'est efforcé de découvrir les relations de Marie Stuart avec le roi d'Espagne; mais elle ne lui a rien fait connaitre. — Défiance d'Élisabeth à l'égard des autres princes. — D'après ce qu'écrivit Walsingham, don Juan doit se garder des espions, Anglais ou autres. — Elle remercie don Juan de l'intérêt qu'il lui porte.

Je ay receu les vostres du xxv<sup>e</sup> de juillet avecques trois aultres en vostre paquet, vous en remerciant affectueusement de la painne que vous prenez en la conduite de celles que à vous sont adressées pour me faire tenir. Ce n'est pas d'aujourd'huy que je ay cogneu vostre bonne volonté vers moi et n'espère pas moins à l'advenir que je me sens obligée du passé. Or, pour user de ceste commodité, je vous diray ce que par mes dernières que l'intention de Leicester faissant son voyaige des bains ne a esté aultre que

pour s'esclaircir de quelques faux bruits que avoient esté mis en avant de l'intelligence secrette que ceulx du Conseil soubsonioient entre le Roy Catholique, mons<sup>r</sup> mon bon frère, et moi, et qu'il se traictast entre nous quelque pratique contre cest Estat, ce que l'establisement de la paix aux Pays-Bas les a plus faict appréhender que aulcune aultre apparente occasion où ils eussent peu faire fondement. Je me suys tenue le plus couverte que je ay peu à l'endroit de dict sieur Leicester, de sorte qu'il a aussy peu prouffité pour toustes ses mennées que le bruit en estoit, ainsi que je ay esté advertie, à mon désavantaige. La Roine ne laisse d'estre tousjours en alarme, craignant la revenche de ses secrettes pratiques et traverses contre les princes ses voisins, dont je me assure que le Roy mondict sieur et frère ne manque de bons advisemens par vous; mais, veu les grandes particularités que Valesingam discourt des affaires de Flandres, il semble que le sieur Don Jean se doibt soigneusement donner garde qu'il n'aye auprès de lui quelques plus grands espions que fidelles serviteurs, Anglois ou aultres, le Conseil n'ayant point faulte de telles instrumens et pareilles inventions par toute la chrestienté. Je me sens bien tenue audict sieur Don Jean du tesmoignage qu'il vous a donné charge de me rendre de sa bonne volonté au bien-estre et establisement de mes affaires. Ce me sera tousjours autant d'accroissement de l'obligation que j'ay au Roy vostre maistre son frère et à toute la maison d'Espagne que je prie à Dieu prospérer, et vous avoir en sa sainte garde.

Escript à Shefeild, le xxviii<sup>e</sup> de aoust.

Je vous envoie icy deux aultres lettres.

(Archives de Simancas, Estado, Leg. 850, fol. 53.)

---

## MMMDXXXV.

### *Le prince d'Orange à William Davison.*

(GERTRUIDENBERG, 26 AOUT 1577.)

Il a reçu la lettre de Davison qui lui a été remise par Gilpin et a chargé celui-ci de sa réponse.

Monsieur, J'ay receu vostre lettre datée de l'onziesme de ce mois, et tant par icelle comme du rapport de ce présent porteur entendu qu'estes arrivé en bonne santé par-delà, dont je suis esté bien aise, ensamble aussi d'avoir sceu les particularités que aviés donné charge à cedit porteur de me dire, et vous en remercie très-affectueusement, vous assurant qu'en revanche de ces bons offices et devoirs, comme aussi de l'affec-

tion qu'il vous plaist de me porter, que je me trouverai tousjours bien prest et appareillé à vous faire service en tout ce qu'il vous plaira de m'emploier. Or, ayant fait responce audit porteur sur ce qu'il m'a fait entendre de vostre part, et m'asseurant qu'il vous en fera fidel récit, je ne m'extendrai par ceste davantaige, sinon que, après m'avoir bien affectueusement recommandé à vostre bonne grâce, je prierai Dieu vous donner, Monsieur, en santé heureuse vie et longue.

Escript à Gertrudenberghe, le xxvi<sup>e</sup> d'aoust 1577.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 30.)

---

MMMDXXXVI.

*William Davison au comte de Leicester.*

(BRUXELLES, 30 AOUT 1577.)

Les bruits sur les préparatifs du duc de Guise et sur les renforts que don Juan tire d'Allemagne, ont décidé les États à agir vigoureusement. — Un camp sera formé entre Bruxelles et Namur. — Le marquis d'Havré, qu'on considère maintenant comme un bon patriote, sera envoyé en Angleterre pour prier la reine d'envoyer des secours dont le commandement serait confié à Leicester : ce qui lui offrirait une ample occasion de crédit et d'honneur. — Il serait utile de faire un bon accueil au marquis d'Havré. — Au dernier moment, le bruit se répand que le marquis d'Havré sera envoyé à Paris et Champagney à Londres.

My good Lord, The preparation of the Duke of Guyse helde for a thinge assured, the speche of peace in France and daily newse of forces dyscendinge oute of Germany do make the States now go res[ol]utely to worke. They have alredy taken order for the layenge of their campe betwene this and Namure. And now are whollie occupied aboute the dispatche of the Marquis of Havrech into England, who is appointed to beginne his journey on monday nexte. Of the choyce of him I cannot but thinck well, beinge in nobilitie a principall peere of this contrie, allied very nere to the gretest princes of Christendome and taken for a good patriot now, whatsoever hath ben conceyved heretofore, and for this voyadge and occasion the apter and better chosen because this trust and creditte may salve some former jealousies, and his good handeling in this jorney be a meane to make him the more assured. His negociation, as far as I can yet learne, consisteth in these thre poyntes. The one to acquainte Her Majestie with the whole estate of their cause, the seconde to treat with her uppon good conditions for assistance, and the thirde to

desire Your Lordship's comminge over with th'assistaunce, if yt may stand with Her Majesties pleasure and your good lykinge. The two first necessitie doth partly driveth them to, but this latter procedes wholly of an honorable opinion and reckoninge, which is here made of Your Lordship, which, as I am caried in dewty, I have not ben slacke by all good meanes to advance <sup>1</sup>. The Marquis, by order from the States, is princypally to addresse himself in this voyadge to Your Lordship as to the man of our Courte that in creditte, affection, good will and readines to do any good office in their behalf, they chiefly hope and accompte of. Your Lordship can perceyve what a gappe is here opened to the greate advancinge of your honour and creditte, which, if yow enter and goe through with good offices, as I doubte it not, shall gaine yow as many faythfull servantes here as in any parte of the worlde. Yow have made a good beginninge with the Prince and States of Hollande, where, by the reporte of all men, your name is aswell knowen and yourself asmuch honoured as in your owen countrey. The same effecte cannot but follow here, if yow liste to march on with the lyke zeale. Pardon me, My good Lord, if I go to farre, for the grete dewty, honour and reverence I beare Your Lordship, will not suffer me to hyde myne affection. How Your Lordship should entreate this man according to this quallitie, nature and humour, were a presumption for me to tell yow, but I wishe in generall that he may fynd his intrety suche as he may retourne throughly contented. I send a gentleman with him, by whome Your Lordship shall understande all thinges more particulerly, and therefore for this tyme will leave to trouble Your Lordship any farther, to whome I wishe longe life with all increase of honour and happines.

From Bruxelles, this xxx<sup>th</sup> of auguste 1577.

As I was closinge this letter (though the Marquis himself and others of the States had acquainted me with this resolution in his respect), I was lett to understand that they do otherwise advise themselves and meane nowe to send him into France, and Champagny in his steade into England; but I cannot tell now what to assure herein, so irresolut be they in their determinations.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 50.*)

<sup>1</sup> Les États-généraux attendaient impatiemment quelque nouveau prêt de la reine d'Angleterre : « Il nous faut de l'argent, écrivait, le 8 août 1577, le seigneur de Ghistelles. Rien n'est plus indispensable; c'est le nerf de la guerre. »

D'autre part, afin de s'assurer un secours de troupes qu'on pourrait opposer aux forces que réunissait don Juan, les États avaient compris qu'ils ne pouvaient mieux faire que de s'adresser au comte de Leicester dont l'ardente ambition voulait faire de ses succès aux Pays-Bas le piédestal de sa future grandeur en Angleterre.

## MMMDXXXVII.

*Instructions données par les États-généraux au marquis d'Havré.*

(BRUXELLES, 31 AOUT 1577.)

Le marquis d'Havré, après avoir fait ressortir tous les torts de don Juan et justifié la conduite des États, sollicitera un nouveau prêt et l'envoi d'un corps de troupes, dont le commandement serait confié au comte de Leicester.

*Instruction pour vous Monsieur le marquis de Havrech, gentilhomme de la chambre de Sa Majesté Catholique et de son Conseil d'Etat, lequel envoyons présentement de nostre part vers la Royne d'Angleterre.*

Premièrement vous sera délivrée une lettre de créence à Sa Majesté *in amplissima forma*, en vertu de laquelle, après avoir fait nos très-humbles et deues recommandations, ferez excuses de nostre part de ce que plus tost ne l'avons adverty de l'estat auquel se retrouvent pour le présent les affaires de par dechà.

Déclarant que ne seroit advenu à faulte de bonne volonté ou désir de à tousjours maintenir la bonne et syncère correspondance des deux pays, considérant mesmes les grandes obligations èsquelles nous nous retrouvons vers Sa Majesté par la prompte assistance, faveur et adresse qu'elle nous a fait et donné, mais pour aultant que n'avions encores prins résolution finale pour la direction de nos affaires, desquels désirons en faire solide rapport à Sa Majesté.

Partant donnerez vivement à cognoistre que, après qu'avions rendu tant de paines et travaux avecq excessifs despens pour parvenir à une bonne et stable pacification, et que le tout estoit jà en espoir d'estre en brief restauré et remis en son premier estat et prospérité, par l'intercession des ambassadeurs impériaux et aultres princes voisins, lesquels avioient tenu la bonne main pour la conclure et arrester au gré et contentement des deux partyes, comme apparu par l'aggréation et ratification de Sa Majesté Catholique et lettres qu'icelle en a escript aux particulières provinces, comme sçavons que Sa Majesté en a esté amplement advertie par l'envoy du Viconte de Gand dépesché par le s<sup>r</sup> Don Juan après sa réception au gouvernement.

Et, lorsqu'estimions deivoir jouir du fruit de ladicte Pacification et qu'après la sortie des Espagnols et adhérens n'y resteroit aulcune difficulté à l'accomplissement des aultres poinets comprins en icelle, ausquels de nostre part allions satisfaisans de jour à aultre tant par le licenciement de toutes nos forces estrangières et pluspart des naturels

que par la négociation encommenchée sur la retraicte des Allemans, ausquels avions fait offres si justes et raisonnables que au moyen d'icelles ne doubtons avoir plainement satisfait, selon mesmes que le s<sup>r</sup> Don Juan nous l'avoit déclaré, adjoustant que, au cas qu'ils feroient refus de les arrester et suyvant icelles se retirer amicablement, que luy-mesmes prendroit les armes avec nous pour les faire condescendre à la raison.

Et, cognoissant assez que nous estions eslargis jusques à l'extrême et qu'avions surpassé nos forces, promist nous faire secourir par Sa Majesté Catholique et qu'à ces fins despeschoit le S<sup>r</sup> Escovedo vers icelle, comme le tout se vérifie par les pièces de cette négociation dont copies vous en seront délivrées.

Et pendant que de toutes parts faisons amas de deniers pour satisfaire audict traicté qu'auroit esté accepté par les colonnels et principaulx officiers, s'est descouvert que ledict s<sup>r</sup> Don Juan estoit de toute contraire intention, comme se voit par les lettres qu'ont esté interceptées en France par luy et ledict secrétaire escriptes à Sa Majesté Catholique et aultres, et la retenue faicte sous . . . . desdicts Allemans en nouveau service et plusieurs diverses menées tant sur les ville et chasteau d'Anvers, Charlemont qu'aultres places de grande importance, selon que les escripts que vous sont baillés, en font foy.

Or, estant ledict s<sup>r</sup> Don Juan adverty que ses desseings et secrètes menées nous estiont descouverts, se seroit résolu de haster ses emprinses, ausquelles vint fort à propos l'arrivée de la Royne de Navarre qu'il disoit ne pouvoir s'excuser de la bienviennier passant par son gouvernement, pour estre si proche parente de Sa Majesté Catholique son frère.

A quelle fin se seroit transporté en la ville de Namur, où, après peu de séjour, faindant aller à la chasse, se saisist, à l'assistance d'aulcuns seigneurs ayants part à ses menées, du chasteau, prétextant quelque conjuration avoir esté faicte contre sa personne, selon les lettres que nous en auroit escript.

Et, comme en ces temps estiez auprès de la personne dudict s<sup>r</sup> Don Juan, pourrez plus particulièrement donner compte à Sadicte Majesté des devoirs par nous faicts par l'envoy de nos députés plusieurs fois réitérés, tant pour entendre les conspirateurs ou dénonciateurs afin d'en faire le chastoy convenable que plainement assurer sa personne par garde souffisante et extraordinaire. En quoy n'avons rien sçeu proufflieter pour le redressement des affaires et oster les sinistres impressions et diffidences que de temps à aultre prendrent accroissement, persistant de vouloir absolument commander ce que luy sembloit convenir, sans prendre auleun esgard aux privilèges du pays, cherchant par toutes voies diminuer l'auctorité des Estats.

Sur tout représenterez à Sadicte Majesté que de toutes sesdictes menées n'en a faict aulcune part aux seigneurs du Conseil d'Etat ordonnés et establis par Sa Majesté Catholique pour avecq leur advis manier les affaires du pays.

Ains auroit le tout dressé par ceulx de son arriere-conseil, gens estrangiers et aultrement suspects, ausquels il auroit seulement confié les despaches d'importance, sans soy servir d'auleuns secretaire du Roy, le tout au contraire de ladiete Pacification.

Et, continuant de plus en plus ses mauvaix desseings par levées extraordinaires des gens de guerre qu'il fait de toutes parts, outre les Espaignols naguerrés sortis qu'il a rapellé, a faict ligue en France pour nous accabler et replonger en une guerre civile plus cruelle que jamais, et remectre en perpétuelle servitude des Espaignols, à quoy ils ont sy longtemps prétendu.

Toutes lesquelles occasions et manifeste infraction de ladiete Pacification espérons que Sadiete Majesté trouvera souffisantes pour de nostre costé nous préparer à la deffence de nos privilèges, franchises et libertés et nous affranchir avecq nostre postérité de ce joug perpétuel, à quoy sommes résolus emplier toute nostre substance en conformité de l'union par nous faicte pour l'entretènement de ladiete Pacification sous l'obéissance deue à Sa Majesté Catholique comme nostre prince naturel et en l'observation de nostre sainte foy et religion catholique.

Et, pour plus grande corroboration de nostre juste diffidence, porterez avecq vous la lettre que ledict s<sup>r</sup> Don Juan a escript de sa propre main à l'Impératrice, par laquelle se descouvre amplement la sinistre opinion qu'il a de nous, présumans assez qu'il n'a obmis de faire semblables vers aultres princes et potentats pour nous rendre odieux à iceulx et asseuler nos forces, vous servant au surplus des moyens reprins par nostre justification de laquelle en estant requis en pourrez donner copie.

Et, comme pour la direction de ceste nostre intention et tant juste deffence est sur tout requis faire grand amas de deniers, tel que de six cent mil florins par moys selon l'estat sur ce dressé à l'advis de ceulx de nostre conseil de guerre et mesme de Mons<sup>r</sup> le Prince d'Oranges, donnez à cognoistre à Sadiete Majesté que pour ung commencement les provinces ont accordé deux millions vij<sup>e</sup> quatre xx mil florins, pour furnir selon leurs quotes accoustumés à deux termes tels de quatre moys en quatre mois, estant le premier terme desdicts deux millions au dernier de décembre premièrement venant, selon les articles que vous en sont délivrés.

Mais, pour aultant que convient avoir deniers promptement pour faire la levée des gens de guerre, remercherez en premier lieu Sadiete Majesté de la prorogation qu'elle a esté servie accommoder les Estats de xx<sup>m</sup> livres sterlinex, la suppliant bien humblement que, sur l'accord desdicts deux millions de florins, luy plaise, en considération de l'extrême nécessité en laquelle nous retrouvons et pour éviter les dangers et périls imminens de nostre totale ruyne, nous accorder en prest la somme de trois ou quatre cent mil escus que sera remboursée avecq lesdictes xx<sup>m</sup> livres sterlinex audict premier terme ou par moictié, si faire se peult, ausdicts deux termes.

Et, pour plus grande assurance, outre lesdicts actes d'accord, présenterez obligation des provinces particulières que vous seront envoyées au contentement de Sa Majesté.

Et, si avant que Sadiete Majesté vint à insister d'avoir respondant de marchans particuliers, nous en advertirez en diligence pour y satisfaire, usant au surplus de tous les meilleurs moyens, inductions et persuasions, desquels vous pourrez adviser pour parvenir à une bonne et fructueuse négociation.

Et, affin de mieulx mouvoir Sadiete Majesté de s'incliner à nostre requeste, ferez ressentir à icelle combien ceste querelle nous est commune, comme Sa Majesté a desjà peu cognoistre par lettres dudiet Escovedo, par lesquelles se descouvre manifestement les emprinses des Espaignols sur ses royaulmes, lesquelles par mutuelle intelligence et bonne ayde l'ung de l'autre se pourroit non-seullement rabattre, mais aussy oster tous moyens et occasions d'y pouvoir à jamais prétendre par assurance d'une ferme alliance semblable à celle que du passé les prédécesseurs de Sa Majesté ont eu avecq ceulx de la conté de Flandres.

Pour à quoy miculx parvenir vous seront délivrées aultres lettres de crédençe pour les Contes de Leycestre et Susseix, Trésorier-général Burgley, S<sup>re</sup> Walsinghen, comme estans du Conseil et plus privés de Sadiete Majesté.

Et, d'aautant que sommes advertis lediet Conte de Leycestre estre en grand crédiēt vers Sadiete Majesté et que cognoissons passé longtems la bonne affection qu'il porte à ce pays, ayant plusieurs fois présenté servir avecq sa propre personne pour la deffence de nostre tant juste querele, pourez requerre Sadiete Majesté de nostre part que, estans bien informés de ses grandes qualités, prudence et vertu, luy permeetre et donner congé d'accepter charge de dix enseignes angloises et aultres dix escossoises sous le Colonnell Balfour, pour confirmation de la mutuelle correspondence et aultre ferme pour les tenir en *wartgelt* et assurer en service et les faire marcher en cas de besoing.

Faisant aussy le mesme devoir vers lediet Conte affin que luy plaise accepter ladiete charge selon les patentes et de son bon conseil nous assister en faiet de guerre et au surplus de tenir la main que la négociation d'argent puist réussir bon effect, y employant tout son crédiēt et auctorité.

Et, selon que jugerez lesdicts seigneurs ou auleuns d'eulx avoir faiet bons offices et assistance au complément de vostre dicte charge, les pourrez honorer et récompenser gracieusement à vostre discrétion pour le maintien de nostre réputation et crédiēt.

Finablement, estans advertis que l'ambassadeur de Sadiete Majesté, délégué vers lediet seigneur Don Juan et nous, a depuis eu charge expresse de la Royne sa maistresse de ne bouger de nous, présenterez de nostre part d'y envoyer et entretenir quelque agent pour meilleure direction et advancement des affaires, suyvant que Sadiete Majesté le trouve bon et convenable, vous recommandant au surplus d'user de toute



célérité, diligence, dextérité et prudence, selon que plainement vous confions, nous advertissant du succès de ceste vostre légation.

Arresté le dernier d'aoust 1577.

(*Bibliothèque royale de Bruxelles*, ms. 5884-5925, p. 415. —

Publié par M. BLAES, *Mém. anon.*, t. II, p. 525.)

---

MMMDXXXVIII.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*

(31 AOUT 1577.)

Pratique de la reine de Navarre avec le comte de Lalaing. — Mondoucet y est associé. — Il y aura lieu de surveiller le comte de Lalaing. — Il importe que le marquis d'Havré soit bien reçu en Angleterre; il a été désigné pour donner satisfaction à la maison de Croy.

Sir, I shall not neede in theis to touch any particularities of the present state here, intending within two dayes to send a gentleman over to attend on the Marquis of Havrech dispatched towardes Her Majestie from the States, by whome Your Honour shall understand all thinges at length. In the meane tyme I will herein yeld Your Honour my moste humble thanks for your letter which I receyved by M<sup>r</sup> Fremyn and the honorable advice you gave me in the same proccading of a speciall desier that Her Majestie may be well servid and my dutie well discharged: wherof, God willing, I will not faile to have the care and respect that becomes me.

The practise of the Queene of Navarre with the Counte Lalaing, which Your Honour suspected, I do finde was true, and it is not two daies since that Monsieur de Moundoucet, employed chiefly for the same purpose, returned back towardes her, but, as farr as I can learne, with no such satisfaction as she attended. I have taken occasion both by myself and others to sound the Counte a farr of, but he pretends to have no disposition that way, which I beleve the rather bycause his very secret frendes and good *patriotes* have so assured me. Howbeit I will not faile from tyme to tyme to observe him. If good offices or cerimonies will enterteign him, he shall want neither th'one or other.

I shall not neede to perswade th'entreaty of the Marquis with th'uttermost honour and curtesie in England, knowing how much one cheif noble men and allyande very nere may do good, if either the person, the time or cause of his coming be respected. Only I beseech Your Honour perswade that nothing be omytted. He is of nobilitie and

allyance with great princes. You know the man, his humour and inclination and how the States have chosen to employ him, the rather to take away the jealousie betwene them as by this confidence to make him and his house the more assured. The rest Your Honour shall at length understand by my man, to whome . . . . I am bold to referr your further satisfaction;

And so, with prayer for your long and happie life, herin most humblie take my leave.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 50.*)

— — —

MMMDXXXIX.

*Robert Beale à William Davison.*

(BRUGES, 31 AOUT 1577.)

La reine d'Angleterre lui a donné une mission pour l'Allemagne ; mais, en traversant la mer, il a été dévalisé par des corsaires. — Marnix l'engage à passer par Maestricht. — Envoi d'une lettre de Walsingham.

M<sup>r</sup> Davison, It hath pleased the Queenes Majesty to appoint me althoughe unworthy to repaire for Her Highnes affaires into Germanye. In the passage over the seas, I have bin miserably spoiled by the Flushengers or others pretending to serve under the Prince of Condie of all . . . . I had. And am nowe forced to remayne here till I shall receive an answer out of England and provided some other furniture.

I mind to passe by Andwerp and so to Mastricht, if I conveniently maye. Before Monsieur Fremens departure out of England, I sent unto him to desire him to procure me a pasport from the States, which he promised to send to the Englishe-House to be ready at my coming thither. And so promised he to M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Wylson. I pray you putt him in remembrance therof and to enforme yourself particularly what . . . . . to passe.

This day, I have spoken with Monsieur St-Aldegonda, who assureth me of the . . . . . way by Mastricht. And, if the Estates have any garresons or cumpanyes by the way, I wold be gladd to have some ascort or some letters of favour from them. And I pray you lett me here from you as soon as you can.

This letter was delivered unto me by M<sup>r</sup> Secretarye, which I thought good to send unto you, not knowing whether I shall speak with you myself or no. I dispatched

[Thomas] from Dunkerk into England, whome I look for within this throe dayes. When he cometh thence, you shall understand what newes there is. In the meane tyme, all your frends were meary at my departure. M<sup>rs</sup> Davison was not in towne, or els I had brought you a letter from here. And so, for lack of more matter worthe writing, I comitt you to the Lord.

From Bruges, in hast the last of august 1577.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 50.)

---

MMMDXL.

*William Davison au comte de Leicester.*

(1<sup>er</sup> SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Le départ du marquis d'Havré pour Londres est résolu. — Les États craignent que le rétablissement de la paix en France ne favorise les projets de don Juan et espèrent que la reine d'Angleterre n'abandonnera pas la cause des opprimés. — Leur armée se dirige vers Namur. — Forces dont dispose don Juan. — Armements dans les Pays-Bas. — Négociation avec le comte de Mansfeld. — Dépenses excessives de Davison.

My very good Lord, I wrote yesterdaye unto Your Lordship of the States resolution to dispatche the Marquis of Havrech into Ingland, and, as I was closing my letter, was put in doubt that they had changed advise, but since I understand both by the Duke of Arscott and the Count Lalaing that they hold there first purpose and that he is to have his full dispatche this afternoone. As I wrotte yesterdaye, so I understand by them that the cheif substaunce of his negociation is to treat with Hir Majesty for assistaunce and for Your Lordships comyng over. Now what Your Honour is to doe in satisfieing there hope and goon opynion, I leave to yourself. They certainly accompt here that the home warr determined in Fraunce shalbe thrown upon there shoulders, having, as the States understand, with the same conditions and intent hastened and concluded the peace, which will goe neere to put this State in hazard, if they be not all the better supported. They hope well of Hir Majesty that she will follow hir accustomed goodnes in assisting the oppressed, wherein (considering the presente necessity aswell in our as there respect) I doubt not Hir Majesty will have good consideration, and the rather when as their overthrow cannot but be followed with our certein danger. Those forces they have ready, which are esteemed above our<sup>xx</sup> ensignes, do marche with the Count of Lalaing

towards Namure, partely in hope to intrapp Don Juan there, and partely to cutt of his forces before they joygne togeather, which course they do the rather resolve to take upon th'intercepting of a letter of his to Ressinghem, synee his abandonyng this towne, letting him understand that his thinges were in that good waye that within fourteen dayes he hoped to be master of the field. What will succede of theire enterprice will appeare within six of seven dayes, for of it self is not able to hold out long. He shortly attendes the Duke of Brunswich and others to the number of 8,000 horse at the least, parte of which number are said to marche allreadye. And, out of Fraunce, the Duke of Guise his supplye is yet constantly spoken of, besides the forces he hath and expecteth out of Savoye, Lorraine, Highe-Burgundie, Italye and other places, which are like to grow to such a number as will make this a desperat warr. The States have sent to interteigne Cassimir with 5 of 6,000 horse, and in the meane tyme make all the provision they can at home. The Marquis d'Havrech hath offered to furnishe 500 horse at his owne charge, as I heare, and the Prince of Orange 1,500 in the name of Holland and Zealand, who hath besides undertaken the seige of Bos-le-Duc and Breda, where th'Allmanes do yet stand out. The whole countrye hath resolved to contribute liberally to this warr, to the weekly charge whereof is assigned 100,000 florens, and good meanes set downe for the contynuance of the same, the particularities whereof Your Lordship shall understand with my next. And, to help the matter, they have determynd to confiscat both landes and goodes of as many as are revolted to Don John. There hath byn some late inteligence betwene the States and the Counte Mansfield, whom they have some hope of. He was on tewsday with Don John at Namure, from whom he departed the next daye discontented, as I heare of some credit. He were a man well wonne, if they might be assured of him. I intend with the Marquis to send over a gentleman, by whom Your Lordship shall at more leingth understand the state of all thinges and to whom I have for myn owne particuler referred the report of the excessive expence I do necessarily lyve at above myn allowaunce, which if Your Lordship do not some waye help (as my speciall trust is your will), I shall not long be able to hold out : the unfitnes of this tyme to spare and hardnes of this place to lyve in, I leave to Your Lordshipes consideration, who can well judge of th'one and other.

And so comending my poore service to Your Lordship, which with myself is and shalbe, whilst I lyve, faithfully at your devotion, I most humbly take my leave.

*Postscript.* I have yet herd no word from Your Lordship, though this be the fifth letter that I have written unto you. How much Your Lordshipes good advise and direction should advaunce my service and comfort myself, Your Lordship maye judge by a consideration of the tyme that requires it.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 50.*)

---

## MMMDXLI.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*(BRUXELLES, 1<sup>er</sup> SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Même objet.

It may please Your Honour. In th'end of my letter which I wrote yesterday unto Your Honour, I made some doubt that the States had changed advise for sending of the Marquis of Havrech into England, but since I understand that resolution holdeth and that he is this day to have his full dispatch. I learne that the substaunce of his negociation is to enter into some treatie with Her Majestie for her assistaunce. Which, as things fall out, is not without neede. Of th'Emperour or French King they can attend no good, th'one being of the House of Austriche and affected as he is, and th'other certainly bent against them, having, as it is constantly advertised, accelerated his peace at home with condition and intent to divert the warr hither. So as, if Her Majestie should abandon them, they would be in hard taking, and we in litle better, for every man can tell our stuffe standes next the dore. Don Juan makes his reconing as appears by intercepted letters of his to Rensinghem within fourteen dayes to be master of the field: which hath made the States hasten to the siege of Namure, whether the campe doth allready march under the Counte of Lalain, the succes of which enterprize will soone be seen, the towne being of no strength to hold out. The Duke of Brunswich marcheth towardes His Alteze out of Germany, whence he attendeth at the least 8,000 horse besides footemen. And out of Fraunce he hopes of 10,000 men, besides the Burgynons, Spanyardes, Italians and others which he hath and doth accompt of. So as it may appeare this is a warre long since projected, which wilbe of very dangerous consequence, if it be not well mett withall, aswell for us as themselves.

Of footemen they can have no lacke, but of horseman they have yet great want, for their greatest provision of horse should come downe with the Duke Casimir, who is to bring them 5 or 6,000 . . . . In the meane while they provide all they can at home.

The Marquis of Havrech, as I heare, hath entered 500 horse at his proper charge, and the Prince of Orange 1,500, who hath besides undertaken the siege of Bos-le-Duc and Breda.

Of Scottes they meane to entertaigne 15 enseignes footemen and certen horsemen, which they have allready sent for.

They do practise to wyne the Count Mansfeld, of whome they have some hope,

which if they may bring to pass and make him assured, shalbe to great purpose, being helden for his valure and experience one of the best souldiers of Christendome.

To the maintenance of their warres they have assigned 100,000 florins a week and have sett downe good meanes for the contynuanee therof, which Your Honour shall particularly understand by him that I do send over with the Marquis, by whome I shalbe able to advertise Your Honour of all thinges at more length.

In the meane while, I beseech Your Honour that I may oftener heere from you, for hitherto I have receyved but one onely letter of youres by Mr Freming, which is half a discomfort unto me, considering that the dayly occurrentes do require dayly advise and direction what course to take. And, if it would please you to appoint Mr Thompson or some other of yours to advise me now and then of such newes as Your Honour hath there, it shall much satisfie me and serve to good purpose here.

Referring Your Honour for all other thinges to the coming of Mr Whitechurch, I will here make an end of my letter, with contynuall praiser to God for Your Honours prosperous and long life.

From Bruxells, the first of september 1577.

*Postscript.* I have allready spent that imprest I had and somewhat els of myne owne, and, if Your Honour take not some care of me, I shall not be able to do the service which I would, so chargeable a tyme and place of service do I live in, wherof I humbly besech Your Honour to have consideration.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 50.)

---

MMMDXLII.

*Le Comte de Leicester à William Davison.*

(OTLANDS, 2 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Il loue le zèle de Davison. — C'est peut-être Mauvissière qui a instigué l'acte de piraterie, dont Beale a été la victime. — Compliments à présenter à Sweveghem et à Marnix.

Mr Davison, I have received both your letters and doe thank you very muche for your myndfullnes in imparting your newes unto me. And your good dilligence ys well lyked here that you advertise so oft as you lerne matter there, which is very necessary in this tyme.

I can retorne you no newes from here worthy the wryting. Burwage is rendred and uppon resonable condytions for the souldyers within.

You have hurd, I am seuer, how M<sup>r</sup> Beale having byn used in his pasage. I dowbt yt will prove a knake of Monsieur Movissières doing yf yt doe : every man wyll not gay clothed, though Beale goe naked.

The rest I have nowe to say, ys touching your owen cause, whearin both I and M<sup>r</sup> Secretarye have delt, and we fynd Her Majesty so well dysposed toward you as I have no doubt but to make you a present of your byll er long. In the meane tyme, continew your advertysmentes and lerne to understand what those States wyll doe and howe they knytt together. Yf you se Sweving[ham] there, you may tell him that Her Majesty prayeth him to remember the effect of his last tyckett and looked to have hurd from him er nowe. Yf St-Aldagonda be there, I pray you commend me to him ; and so farewell, good Davyson.

Otland, this 2 of september.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 50.)

---

MMMDXLIII.

*Les États-généraux au comte de Leicester.*

(BRUXELLES, 3 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Ils profitent de la mission du marquis d'Havré pour se recommander à sa bienveillance.

Monsieur, Comme nous avons très-instamment requis Monsieur le Marquis de Havrecht de se vouloir transporter en toute diligence vers la Royne vostre maistresse pour luy faire entendre bien amplement l'estat des affaires de pardechà depuis ces nouveaux troubles advenus, n'avons voulu faillir aussy vous faire ce mot de lettre pour nous ramentevoir en vostre bonne souvenance, vous requérant, Monsieur, très-instamment, ensuyvant la bonne volonté qu'il vous a pleu tousjours nous démonstrer, continuer les bons offices qu'avez faiet vers Sa Majesté en tout ce que nous concerne, en quoy, oultre les obligations précédentes, les accroistrez de beaucoup, et n'espargnerons chose qui sera de nostre pouvoir pour vous faire tout service, et remectant le surplus à ce qu'entendrez dudiet S<sup>r</sup> Marquis, auquel avons enchargé de vous en faire bien particulière déclaration, et de user entièrement de vostre auctorité et crédiet pour l'avancement de sa négociation, laquelle, Monsieur, vous requérons nous puist estre favo-

rable selon la très-grande confiance que avons en vous. Et sur ce ferons fin avecq nos très-affectueuses recommandations en vos bonnes grâces, prians Nostre-Seigneur, Monsieur, vous maintenir en la sienne.

De Bruxelles, le 11<sup>e</sup> de septembre 1577.

(*Arch. de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 55.*)

---

MMMDXLIV.

*Les États-généraux à lord Burleigh.*

(BRUXELLES, 3 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Même objet.

Monsieur, Comme nous avons très instamment requis Monsieur le Marquis de Haverech de se vouloir transporter en toute diligence vers la Royne vostre maistresse pour luy faire entendre bien amplement l'estat des affaires de par-dechà depuis ces nouveaux troubles advenus, n'avons voulu faillir aussy vous faire ce mot de lettre pour vous requérir, Monsieur, de bon cœur vouloir faire bons offices vers Sa Majesté en ce que ledict s<sup>r</sup> Marquis vous fera entendre de nostre part. En quoy nous obligerez de beaucoup : ce que recognoistrons par vous complaire et servir en ce que sera de nostre pouvoir. Et comme pourrez entendre plus par ledict s<sup>r</sup> plus amplement en quel terme nous nous retrouvons, ferons fin avec nos très-affectueuses recommandations à vos bonnes grâces. Prians Nostre-Seigneur, Monsieur, vous maintenir en la sienne.

De Bruxelles, le 11<sup>e</sup> de septembre 1577.

(*Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 4.*)

---

MMMDXLV.

*Les États-généraux au comte de Sussex.*

(3 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Même objet.

Monsieur Comme nous avons très-instamment requis Monsieur le Marquis de



Havrecht de se vouloir transporter en toute diligence vers la Royne vostre maistresse pour luy faire entendre bien amplement l'estat des affaires de par dechà depuis ces nouveaux troubles advenus, n'avons voulu faillir aussy vous faire ce mot de lettre pour vous requérir, Monsieur, très-affectueusement vouloir faire bons offices vers Sa Majesté en ce que lediet s<sup>r</sup> Marquis vous fera entendre de nostre part. En quoy nous obligerez de beaucoup : ce que recognoistrons par vous complaire en service en ce que sera de nostre pouvoir. Et comme pourez entendre par lediet s<sup>r</sup> plus amplement en quel terme nous nous retrouvons, ferons fin avecq nos très-affectueuses recommandations à vos bonnes grâces, prians Nostre-Seigneur, Monsieur, vous maintenir en la sienne.

De Bruxelles, le III<sup>e</sup> de septembre 1577 <sup>1</sup>.

(Arch. de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 53.)

MMMDXLVI.

*Le Docteur Wilson à Davison.*

(OTLANDS, 3 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Il l'engage à écrire souvent à Walsingham qui communiquera ses lettres à la reine et au Conseil. —

Il lui recommande de se servir beaucoup d'espions, de récompenser les uns, d'inviter à des banquets ceux qu'on ne peut payer. — Éloge de Liesvelt, de Fremyn et de Marnix. — M. de Famars espère obtenir une bonne réponse. — La reine désire qu'on lui fasse parvenir une gorgerette de toile, telle qu'on en voit dans le portrait de madame d'Havré. — Envoi d'un tapis.

I did latelie write to yow by the ordinarie post, havng none other matter synse that tyme, and yet I thought good to make repetition of my former speache, the rather to encourage yow in your prayseworthie service. Yow cannot therfore but deserve wel, yf to your sufficiencie yow wil use extraordinarie diligence, not in gevyng advertise-mentes to many, but in writinge verie often to M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie, who maye communicate your reaportes to the Cownsel and to our Soverayne frome tyme to tyme. Make moche of good espials, although they cost yow deere, and spare in your dyet, to bestowe in rewardes, as occasion maye serve, or els invite those often to your table, that maye not bee presented with gyftes. Tryfles doe contente some, aswel as greate rewardes doe

<sup>1</sup> Semblables lettres sont dépeschées :

A Monsieur le Conte de Warwick ;

A Monsieur de Walsingen, Secrétaire d'Etat de Sa Majesté d'Angleterre.

satisfie others. Use Monsieur Lisevelt moche, because he is wyse and wel satted to advance the commune cawse, and make accownte of Monsieur Fremyn, because of his diligence and faithfulness. Commende me hartelie to St-Aldegonde and tel hym that I doe not forget to doe what good I can, whiche although it comme slowlie, yet I hope wel in the ende, as of late I did sende worde to Monsieur de Famars who lyveth at Romley (?), and is fedde stil in good hope to have some good answer, one or other.

I praye you remember to deale with Madame de Havereigh to have one sewte of her lynen partiletes, in soche sorte as she weareth them and as her picture shewed, which I brought over, and the same to bee sent and pynned together thereafter, and so to bee conveyed over to me in a boxe made for that purpose. This is the Queenes Majesties desire, whiche beeinge satisfied upon my request, I wylbee readie to doe unto My Ladie Marquesse what service I can doe her to Her Ladieshippe. For the carpet, yow must use Edmunde Smartes advise, and, sendynge me worde, I wil make monye over unto you by exchange to Anwarpe or Bridges as yow please.

Thus fare yow wel as myselfe, and, yf yow folowe myne advise in ofte writinge, as I have sayde, although it bee but onelie to M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie to ease yourselfe of greater paynes, yow shal doe in myne opinion verie happie service.

Frome Otelandes, this 3 of september 1577.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 50.)

---

## MMMDXLVII.

### *Réponse de l'Électeur-Palatin aux propositions de la reine d'Angleterre.*

(HEIDELBERG, 4 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

L'Électeur-Palatin est tout disposé à entrer dans une ligue des princes protestants d'Allemagne. — Il ne désire pas moins qu'Élisabeth la paix religieuse, mais il ne peut approuver les moyens de rigueur qu'elle propose.

The most noble Ludwick, Count Palatine and Elector, etc., havinge read the letters of credit presented unto His Excellencie in the behalfe of the Queene of England, and havinge herde and understoode all the discourses which Daniel Rogers Her Majestie's orator delivered over as well by worde of mouthe as writinge, first thanketh Her Majestie, accordinge as it behoveth him most humbly for that it pleased Her Majestie so frindly to salute and visite him at this presente, beeinge right gladde to heere that Her Majestie is

in good helth as also of her prosperous and peceable government, in which prosperitie and good helth His Excellencie wisheth from the bottom of his harte Her Majestie may longe and joyfull continue.

And, whereas Her Majestie hath graciously giveth him to understynde by the said her orator that she is minded to continue and increase the amity and mutual corespondencie which heere before Her Majestie maintayned with his most honourable lord and father Frederick, of blessed memory, Count Palatine of the Rheene and Prince Elector in his lifetime, His Excellency receaveth and embraseth the said newes with singular joye and contentation, beinge no lesse minded and well disposed then the said his most honorable lord and father was, for to continue the said amity and frindly intelligency so wel begonne, esteeming this frindshippe in all respects to be most necessary and profitable in these last dangerous and troublesom tymes. And, whereas Her Majestie exhorteth His Excellencie to nourishe good and brotherly unity with his most deere and welbeloved brother Sir John Casimir, His Excellencie doth in this well consider Her Majestie's honorable and frindly meaning, as likewise he trusteth Her Majestie hath received no contrary newes, as though His Excellencie were otherwyse bent, assuring Her Majestie that he is entierely disposed and hath allwaies desired above all things, and desireth as yet to entertaine a ferme and sincere amity with everyone of his kinne, but especially and above all others with the Duke his most deere and lovinge brother. Wherefore in case any have made or shall make contrary report unto Her Majestie, one may be assured that wrong hath ben donne and is ment unto His Excellency; for that he is resolved to give no occasion hereafter, even as he hath given none heretofore, by the which any discorde might hapen betwixt them, trusting that others will beare the like benevolence towards him.

As towchinge th'entention of certaine ambitious devines in ye Empire, which should goe about to condempne others there bretheren, as also the advise which in that point Her Majestie's orator, for the avoydinge of inconveniences, in Her Majestie's name hath proposed, His Excellencie knoweth that the said care proceedeth from a christiane and sincere affection in Her Majestie, and thinketh it to be ne... necessary that good regard be had on every side to withstand such dangers and inconveniences as the said orator declared might happen, for the better avoydinge of which inconveniences His Excellencie is minded to keepe a sincere and faithfull corespondence with Her Majestie, so far forth as he shall understand any thinge to be daungerous or to be provyded for: likewise he supplieth Her Majestie to doe the like towards His Excellencie for the better understanding of all occurrenses, which he desireth the rather because of suche reasons as the said Her Majestie's orator very well and at large hath given him to understand.

As concerninge the league and confederation unto which Her Majestie heretofore

exhorted certaine of the Princes and Electors of Germany, whith made profession of the true Christiane Relligion, His Excellensie hath ben in times past informed of the good affection, care and dilligency which Her Majestie hath employed that way, and is right glad to understand that Her Majestie hath not rejected the said care : His Excellensie judgeth that such an intelligency, confederacion and deffensive league were not necessary. And as for him, so farre as his honnor be not impeached thereby, doeth gladly encline it, provided that other Electors and Princes of Germany, professing the relligion, doe with a common consent enter into it.

For the rest, His Excellensie is not minded to permitt and give place, where his jurisdiction extendeth, unto such condempnations as Her Majesties orator maketh mentyon of. And, as for such as do erre in the matter of relligion, His Excellensie trusteth to take such order and to provide for them, as he perswadeth him selfe he shalbe able to rendre accompte before God and every one, accordinge unto the confession of Ausburche, and desireth nothinge somuche as that abuses and errors, which by successe of tyme to be comme into Church, may be reformed, by the grace of God, with such meanes as may be convenient, to th'entente that one suer and certaine union might be established through out all Christendom.

All which thinges His Excellensie thought good to give Her Majestie's orator to understand to th'entent they might serve him for an answer.

For the rest, His Excellensie meaneth, accordinge as duetie requireth, to remeyne all weies affectioned to Her Majesties devotion and to honnor her frindship, as a sincere and faithfull neighbour, redy to pleasure likewise Her Majestie's orator.

Signed at Heidelberch, with the hand of His Excellensie and sealed with the seale of his armes, uppon wednesday, the 4<sup>th</sup> of september 1577.

(*British Museum, Harley, 1582, n° 49.*)

---

### MMMDXLVIII.

#### *Les États-généraux au prince d'Orange.*

(BRUXELLES, 7 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Ils désirent que Paul Buys se joigne au marquis d'Havré dans sa mission d'Angleterre. —

Ils trouveront à Bruges Adolphe de Meeterke.

Monseigneur, Nous avons cejourd'huy ouy le rapport du s<sup>r</sup> Baron de Bassigny et s<sup>r</sup> Roelandt de Courteville touchant l'envoy vers la Majesté d'Angleterre, et trouvant

bon l'avis de Vostre Excellence, nous avons bien voulu conformer à icelluy : ce que nous a fait escrire ceste, afin qu'il plaise à Vostre Excellence de incontinent mander Maistre Paul Buys pour se trouver à Geertrudenberghe, après le Marquis de Haverech, pour jointement encheminer vers Bruges, là où se trouvera le Pensionnaire Meetkercke, auquel avons à cest mesme effect escript. Et quant aux aultres poinets par lediet Baron de Bassigny et s<sup>r</sup> de Courteville représentés, là-dessus résouldrons, ayant eu l'avis de ceulx du Conseil de la guerre, dont en ferons part à Vostre Excellence. Et ne servant ceste à aultre fin, prions Dieu avoir Vostre Excellence en sa sainete protection et garde.

De Bruxelles, ce vii<sup>e</sup> de septembre 1577.

(Arch. de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 35.)

---

### MMMDXLIX.

#### *Les États-généraux au marquis d'Havré.*

(BRUXELLES, 7 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Ils le prient d'attendre, pour se rendre en Angleterre, que Paul Buys l'ait rejoint.

Monsieur le Marquis, Comme Monseigneur le Prince d'Oranges ayant eu communication par le Baron de Bassignies et le s<sup>r</sup> Roeland de Courteville de l'avis de Mess<sup>rs</sup> du Conseil de la guerre sur auleuns articles, et entre aultres sur l'envoy de vostre personne vers la Royne d'Angleterre, at trouvé convenir encoires qu'il s'asseure que n'eussions pour l'effect de vostre commission seeu choisir personnaige plus souffissant et capable d'envoyer quant et vous le seigneur Adolff de Meetkercke, eschevin et receveur du terroir du Francq, avecq Maistre Paul Buys, advocat des Estats de Hollande, n'avons volu faillir vous envoyer la présente pour par icelle vous requérir qu'il vous plaise retarder vostre département jusques que lediet S<sup>r</sup> Buys vous viengne trouver pour conjointement povoir partir vers Sa Majesté Réginale. Quant à de Meetkercke, il se tiendra prest à Bruges. Et ne servant la présente à aultre fin, prions le Créateur vous donner, Mons<sup>r</sup> le Marquis, sa sainete grâce, après nos affectueuses recommandations à la vostre.

De Bruxelles, ce xvii<sup>e</sup> de septembre 1577.

(Arch. de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 34.)

---

MMMDL.

*Les États-généraux à M. de Meetkerke.*

(BRUXELLES, 7 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Ils le prient de se joindre au marquis d'Havré dans la mission qu'il va remplir en Angleterre. — Ils espèrent qu'il aidera le sieur de Hennin à forcer les marchands étrangers, suspects de favoriser don Juan, qui se sont retirés à Bruges, à avancer les deniers comptants dont on a besoin.

Monsieur de Meetkerke, Comme, pour entretenir la bonne amitié et correspondance d'entre la Majesté de la Roynie d'Angleterre et ces Estats, avons trouvé convenable en ceste conjuncture de prier et requérir Mons<sup>r</sup> le Marquis de Havrecht de se vouloir acheminer vers Sadiete Majesté, pour représenter à icelle l'estat auquel se retrouvent les affaires de par-dechà depuis la retraicte de Son Altéze au chasteau de Namur, mesmement des occasions et justes causes de deffidence quy nous ont meü de mectre ordre à nos affaires et prendre les armes pour nostre deffence contre les entreprises et secrètes menées de Sadiete Altéze, pour n'estre accablés de toutes part à l'impourveu, et signamment pour induire Sadiete Majesté de nous vouloir secourir en ceste tant urgente et extrême nécessité de quelques deniers comptans, le tout suyvant l'instruction donnée de nostre part audict s<sup>r</sup> le Marquis quy vous sera communiquée, avons trouvé convenir de adjoindre audict s<sup>r</sup> Marquis deux personnaiges par le moyen desquels, sy d'aventure ledict s<sup>r</sup> ne puist prendre absolute résolution avecq Sadiete Majesté et qu'il fust besoing d'envoyer par-devers nous pour avoir nostre advis sur telles difficultés quy se polroient représenter, l'ung d'iceulx y polroit estre employé, demourant l'autre continuellement auprès de sa personne pour traicter et conduire les affaires avecq meilleur ordre, et cognoissant par plusieurs expériences le bon zèle que jusques à présent avez porté au bien publicq de ceste nostre tant désolée patrie, vous avons bien völlu requérir par cestes de vous vouloir tenir prest en vostre maison à Bruges jusques à la venue dudict s<sup>r</sup> le Marquis pour, en compagnie d'icelluy s<sup>r</sup> et de l'advocat des Estats de Hollande, Maistre Paul Buys, vouloir encoire pour ceste fois prendre la paine de vous acheminer vers la Majesté de ladiete Roynie d'Angleterre, y faisant aux fins que dessus bons devoirs et offices qu'en puissions jouir du fruit tant désiré et nécessaire.

D'autre part, comme le s<sup>r</sup> de Hennin, présent porteur, est envoyé de par nous vers Bruges pour illecq induire et, sy besoing estoit, contraindre les marchans de la nation Espagnolle, Italienne et aultres estrangiers, à fournir ès mains dudict de Hennin toutes telles sommes de deniers qu'ils auront à la main pour secourir à aulecunes nos affaires sur l'intérêt et suyvant son instruction dont l'ostention vous sera faicte, vous requérons par cestes vouloir prester de vostre part toute adresse, faveur et assistance audict s<sup>r</sup> de Hennin,

luy désignant par nom et surnom lesdiets marchans estrangiers que jugerez avoir le moyen de nous assister d'auleuns deniers comptans, mesmement ceulx quy depuis la réduicte de la citadelle d'Anvers se sont retirés audiet Bruges, non sans suspicion d'avoir esté coupables du sacquagement dudict Anvers ou de porter plus d'affection à Don Joan que à ceste nostre tant juste cause. Et, ne doubtant que en ceste cause de tant urgente nécessité ne faudrez à nous complaire en tout ce que dessus, ne ferons ceste plus longue, priant le Créateur vous avoir, Monsieur de Meetkercke, en sa sainte garde.

De Bruxelles, ce vii<sup>e</sup> de septembre 1577.

(*Arch. de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 54.*)

---

MMMDLI.

*Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(BRUXELLES, 7 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Ils lui recommandent la requête de quelques marchands d'Ostende dépouillés par les pirates.

Madame, Comme quelques bourgeois de la ville d'Oisthende assistés du magistrat d'icelle ville, par leur requeste nous ont fait exposer que le xvii<sup>e</sup> du mois d'aougst dernier certains pirates anglois, en nombre de 45, rencontrans la navire des supplians venant de Cuningberghe chargé de bled et bois de Oostlande, environ le lieu appellé : Le Sablon, en la contrée de Noordt, par force leur auroient prins et pillé ladite navire jusques avoir osté aux supplians leurs habillemens, jectans les supplians en une petite barque vogante à la miséricorde de Dieu, nous supplians les vouloir assister vers Vostre Majesté de nostre lettre de recommandation affin que, celle part que ladicte navire et pyrates fussent attrapés et trouvés, leur en fust faicte par les officiers de Vostre Majesté la raison, nous inclinans favorablement à ladicte requeste pour l'avoir trouvé tant raisonnable, par-dessus les devoirs que avons fait faire à icelle fin vers Mons<sup>r</sup> l'Ambassadeur de Vostre Majesté en ceste ville, avons ausdicts supplians fait dépescher ceste et y fait joindre ladicte requeste à laquelle il plaira à Vostre Majesté prendre le regard que en toute raison et dignité Vostre Majesté trouvera convenir. Et, pour ne aller ceste à aultre fin, supplions Vostre Majesté nous avoir en favorable recommandation.

De Bruxelles, le vii<sup>e</sup> de septembre 1577.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 50.*)

MMMDLII.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*

(BRUXELLES, 8 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Ultimatum adressé par les États à don Juan. — Ils ont sommé aussi, sous peine de confiscation de leurs biens, ses partisans de l'abandonner. — Députés envoyés par le duc de Clèves. — Les États ont envoyé une députation au prince d'Orange pour l'inviter à se rendre à Bruxelles afin d'y prendre le gouvernement. — Mutineries parmi les troupes des États. — On a répandu le bruit que l'Escurial était brûlé, que les Mores se soulevaient et que le roi d'Espagne était mort. — On continue à parler du projet du duc de Guise de se rendre dans les Pays-Bas.

Sir, Because the Marquis d'Havrech dothe visite the Prince in his waye, with whome he is presently at Gerthrenberg, and that I am incerten what haste he will make, I have in the meane tyme thought good by this poste to advertise Your Honour how thinges proceede.

The States on fryday laste sent their finall resolution to Don Juan by Monsieur de Grobenduc, which was in somme that he should delyver uppe the towne and castell of Namure with the rest of the places he occupieth, into their handes within four dayes after intimation given and departe his way into Luxenbourg, which if he refused, they did denounce unto him open warre. They have wythall written particulerly to suche as be with him of theis partes that they shold wythin certen dayes abandon him and retorne uppon paine of confiscation of landes and goodes. So as I see not what is to be looked for but warre.

On fryday night, he sent hither the Duke of Cleves commissioners to propounde some newe articles, whose way he had prepared with a letter which, as he sayde, he had receyved oute of Spaine, but in deede came out of his closed where he lackes no blanckes and can make the Kinge write what he liste. But they were willed to retourne as they came without audience, so as yt seemes these men wilbe no longer abused by theise grosse sleights. This he did the rather to empeache the comminge of the Prince hither as the thinge he most feareth, which the States have now generally concluded on, and sent the Counte of Egmonte, Monsieur de Hèze, Monsieur de Hautkerke, Monsieur de Champagny, the Abbot of St-Getrude, Longolius and Monsieur de Lisvelt commissioners unto him to entreate him to come amonst them, intending to make him President of their Counsell of Estate and so commend unto him the chief government and direction of the affaires of this contrey : a resolution not more necessarie then comfortable to a number of good patriots who before were half desperate of the good successe of thinges.



The campe lieth about Ginblours yet, which is three myles a this syde Namure, where certain regiments under Maria Corduña and others, that sometye served under Mondragon and did not long since revolt from Don Juan to the States here, begon a litle mutine which hath put them to some trouble. It is here judged a practize of th'ennemy to make some broyle, but they are diligently occupied to appease it <sup>1</sup>.

Here hath ben a constant brute that the Scuriale and monastery besydes Madril, which the King of Spaine hath bestowed somuche tyme and treasure in buylding of, is in a tempest of lightning and thunder burnt to the grounde, wherof I have sene advise, together with some litle stirre that should be begon there for relligion, the confirmation wherof I leave to the tyme.

Yesterday I was advertized from Anwerp how it is spoken among the merchantes strangers that the Mores are revolted there and have taken a towne upon the Medeterrane sea called Porto, and there is some apparance they will call in the Turke to their ayde. I have made meanes to come by some certain advise herof from some principall merchants, which I will accordingly impart with Your Honour; but that which is of most importance, if it be trewe, is the newse of the King of Spaines deathe, which was advertised from a person of good note in the French Courte unto Monsieur de Mondocet, the late Ambassadour here. The letter intercepted amongst others came to the handes of Monsieur de Lisfield, a man well known to M<sup>r</sup> Docter Wilson, who tolde me therof. If it be a truth I leave to Your Honours judgement what alterations will follow.

The speache of peace in Fraunce and comming downe of the Duke of Guise is constant here: wherof Your Honour, together with other thinges, shall understand more particulerly by Whitechurche, who attendeth on the Marquis.

And, having no other present matter worth the wryting, will here most humbly take my leave.

At Bruxelles, the viii<sup>o</sup> of september 1577.

(Record office, *Pap. of Flanders*, vol. 50.)

<sup>1</sup> On lit à ce sujet dans les *Mémoires anonymes* publiés par M. Blaes: « Y eult grand désordre, près Giblon où l'on entendoit dresser ledict camp, estans leurs capitaines, voire ledict seigneur de Lallaing leur chief d'armée, constrainct de culx retirer ailleurs, par où aucuns dudict peuple disoient estre ce faict à poste et y avoir quelque trahyson sur la main, ayans iceulx nostres ainsy crédit ou moyen d'ensuyvre ladicte faction de mutinerie des estrangers dont on cergeoit le plus leurs chiefs et capitaines que le commun disoit ne faire leurs debvoirs à l'entretènement de leurs gens, mais iceulx chiefs et capitaines s'excuoient que lesdiets Estats ne leur furnissoient argent, et icelluy commun disoit estre grandement esmerveillé qu'estoient deveuus et où estoient employés tant de deniers infinis donnés en aydes par ceulx desdiets Pays-Bas. »

MMMDLIII.

*William Davison au comte de Leicester.*

(BRUXELLES, 9 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Le comte de Lalaing s'efforce de calmer les mutineries dans le camp des États. — On parle toujours de la prochaine arrivée du duc de Guise. — Beaucoup croient à la mort du roi d'Espagne. — Lord Seton est à Liège. — On attend le prince d'Orange à Anvers dans quatre ou cinq jours.

My verie good Lorde, This bearer can so particulerly infourme Your Lordeship of our procedinges here as I maie be in these so muche the shorter, besydes that there is no newe thinge happened sinche my yesterdaies dispatch. The ill consequence of the mutiney emongst the States men, which I touched in my last, is a matter much suspected. They require seven monethes pay in hand er they proceed any farther, for the compassinge wherof the Counte de Lalaigne is come hither and, as sone as he can effecte their satisfaction, is to retorne, which he hopeth shalbe within three or four daies. In the meane the while, their purpose is hindered if not prevented, and there ennemy therby advantaged.

The newse of the peace in France and bendinge hitherward of the Duke of Guise holdest constant; and the wisest here beleeve bothe th'one and th'other.

The suspicion and newse which I wrote yesterdaie of the King of Spaines deathe is thought verie lykely, and, though it shall gretely importe them to conceale the same a while, yet, if it be trew, it will not be long unconfirmed.

My Lorde Seton is now at Liege accompanied with one David Clark, a trusty servante of the Scottish Quene and one that hathe a yerly pension of 7 or 800 crownes (as I learne) out of her dowry in France. From Liege they maie goe to Huy and so to Namure without any note. The tyme of yere, unseasonable for his jorney to the Spaa, with other circumstances enough, may discover some padde in the strawe.

We are here in hope that the Prince wilbe in Anwerpe, if not in this towne, within four or five dayes, without whome I see nothing but confusion.

If Your Lordeship will now push at the wheele, yow have the tyme and the meane to do grete good. What I do herein omitt, this bearer can supplie unto Your Lordeship, of whome I here most humbly take my leave.

At Bruxells, the ix<sup>th</sup> of september 1577.

*Postscript.* I do most humbly thanck Your Lordeship both for your letter and good newse which I iesterday receyved. I finde by effectes that the greate hope and opinion

I have ever had of your favor, deceaves me not. Your Lordship shalbe sure, if the faythfull devotion of a poore man may countervaile the benefites of so noble a personnage, I wilbe as redy to do Your Lordship th'uttermost of service I am hable as yow have ben to deserve the same.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders*, vol. 50.)

---

MMMDLIV.

*William Davison à lord Burleigh.*

(BRUXELLES, 9 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Telle est la situation des Pays-Bas que la guerre est le seul remède. — Si don Juan avait eu de l'argent, il eût déjà tiré sept à huit mille chevaux d'Allemagne; on suppose qu'il sera soutenu par le duc de Guise. — Ultimatum des États, remis par M. de Grobbendonck. — Mutinerie au camp des États. — Les États, soit par zèle, soit par nécessité, ont appelé le prince d'Orange; ils ont chargé le marquis d'Havré d'implorer le secours de la reine d'Angleterre. — Lord Seton à Liège. — Bruit de la mort du roi d'Espagne.

My verie good Lorde, I hope Your Lordship is so well perswaded of the honour and reverence I beare yow, as I shall not neede with a longe letter to excuse my sylence hitherto, a fault, if I may so call it, rather to be ascribed to Your Honors long absence and grete distance from the Courte, together with myne incertenty of your retourne, then to any lack of dewty, which I beseche Your Lordship to thinck that in all occasions to do yow service is and shalbe equall to his that of all the servants yow have is most bounde and devoted to you. Now in hope Your Lordship is returned, I will summarily acquainte the same with the present state here, referring your more particuler satisfieng to the reporte of this bearer who can supplie the wantes of my letter.

What is to be attended of the procedinges here, Your Lordship may ghesse by that is past. Of suche qualite is the sicknes of this State judged as in the opinion of the wisest cannot well be cured by a more jentle medicine then a warre: which in outward appearance wilbe of dangerous consequence, the rather for the intelligence Don Juan hath in Germany, France, Savoye and other places, whence he hopeth of greate succours. If he had not wanted money, he had ere this ben furnished of 7 or 8,000 horse oute of Germany, provided by the Duke Enrie of Bruns-

wick and others. This bearer can tell Your Lordship what shifte he hath ben driven to, to supplie that lack and hasten their comminge.

The preparation of the Duke of Guyse to assiste him is constantly affirmed and the more generally feared for the newes which is here of a peace in France.

The States on fryday last sent Monsieur de Grobenduc with their fynall resolution to His Altezze, uppon whose retourne we shall see what traine these matters will take for peace or warr, which dependeth upon his yeldinge or refusinge to deliver up the strengthes he occupieth, into their handes. And in the meane while their campe was marched toward Namure, partly with th'intente to have surprised him their, the place beinge of no resistance, and partely to hinder the joyninge of his forces together, and to eat up the provision of those utmost partes of the contry that his army might be the more distressed with wante. But a mutynie happened among them at Gebelours hath ben of no lyttle prejudice to their intended service. The mutiners were suche as late revolted from Don Juan to the States under the regiment of Mario Corduanno and other companies that sometyme servid under Monsieur de Meghen and Mondragon, and therefore the more suspected. Howbeit the Counte Lalain is come hither to make meanes to content them, which he hopes shalbe oute of hand effected. These begininges are but illfavoured passages of unhappie proceedinges.

The States have, some of zeale, some of pollicie and others of necessytie, sent to call in the Prince among them, who is looked for at Anwarp within four or five dayes, which doth somewhat lifte up the droupinge myndes of manie good patriots. And now they have dispatched the Marquis of Havrech towards Her Majestie in hope of her assistance: the necessitie of Her Majesties inclynation wherunto, both for theyr help and our surety, I leave to Your Lordships judgement. This tyme will force us to have an eye to the field and a foote in th'ayre, as the proverb sayeth, inclininge, as it doth, on all sydes to troubles. I wish thinges in that state both abrode and at home as we might be free from the perills therof, which I dispair of as longe as the tree on which our perills growe, is standinge.

Here is My Lorde Seton at Liege accompanied with one David Clark an advocate and pensioner of the Scottish Queene. Your Lordship is acquainted with these humours and can se presumption enough to suspect some pad in the strawe. They may from Liege goe to Huy and so to Namure and trete what they liste without any grete note.

Here is a suspicion upon newse come from the French Courte that the King of Spaine is deade: what alterations that accident wold bringe forthe, I leave to Your Lordships consyderation.

The rest Your Lordship may particulerly understand of this gentleman to whome I have willed to wayte upon yow to supply my wantes. And so moste humbly I take my

leave, beseeching God to geave Your Lordship long and happie life, and your sound counsell in this nedefull tyme good successe.

Bruxelles, the ix<sup>th</sup> of september 1577.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 50.)

---

MMMDLV.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*

(BRUXELLES, 9 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Mutineries dans le camp des États. — Motifs de croire à la mort du roi d'Espagne. — Lord Seton à Liège. — Davison surveille avec soins certaines intrigues nouées dans un intérêt français. — Rumeurs sur l'arrivée du duc de Guise. — Davison ne néglige rien pour favoriser le prince d'Orange; et il espère qu'il en sera de même en Angleterre. — Il faut se méfier de M. de Sweveghem.

Sir, Yesternight I receyvid Your Honours letter of the therd of this present by my man, and on wednesday last another of the xxiiii<sup>th</sup> of the last moneth sent by M<sup>r</sup> Beale. By the latter I perceave Your Honour had yet receyved but three pacquetes from me, though this be vii<sup>th</sup> I have dispatched since my comeng, th'occasion growing of the weather which as I learne by my man hath stayde some of them at Dunkerk theis vii or viii dayes.

Now I shall not neede to trouble Your Honour with a long letter, aswell for that I did yesterday somewhat particulerly write unto you, as that by this bearer you may at length understand the state of thinges here.

The mutiny I touched in my yesterdayes letter, doth half amase them here. The mutyners are such for the most parte as revolted from the ennemy to the States and therefore the more doubted. The Counte Lalaing is returnid hither to find somme meane to content them, about the which they are dilligently occupied and his returne hastenid. This accident is of no litle prejudice to them and advantage to th'ennemy.

Worldlie thinges are so incertein and doubtfull and depend on so many hazardes and accidentes as a man cannot tell what to judge of the success of theis begininges.

The newes of the King of Spaines death is of some wise men here thought likely, the suspicion wherof, besydes the advertisment to Moundoucet, is encreased by the coming of a couple disguised and unknowen this last week into the castle of Namure, which some judge were the Spanish Ambassadors, uppon whose coming there was observed some speciall alteration in Dons Juans countenance.

My Lorde Seton is now at Liege with one David Clark, one that hath a yerely pension of 7 or 800 crownes out of the Scottish Queenes dowrye in Fraunce, for his trusty service. From thence they may easily go to Huy and so to Namure without any great note. All circumstaunces well weighed, the worst is to be doubted.

The practise here for Fr[ance] is still in brewing underhand, but the jealousies of this tyme be to great to do any great good, besides that I spare no endeavour to break the neck therof.

The whole country is full of the peace in Fraunce and of the Duke of Guise his bending hitherwardes.

That which Your Honour perswades me to do here (I meane to advaunce by all my possible meanes the Princes credit), a thing I forget not, you have a speciall opportunity in this tyme of the Marquis his ambassy to furder at home, which I doubt not you will coningly apprehend.

The wantes of my letter this bearer can particularly supplie, to whose report I referr the rest, and here moste humbly take my leave with prayer for Your Honours long and happie life.

At Bruxelles, the ix<sup>th</sup> of september 1577.

*Postscript.* I beseich Your Honour to take some occasion to thanck M<sup>r</sup> Fremyn for the good offices he contineweth here in my behaulf, whome I find a man woorthy of the comendation you give him.

Swevingham is a man that hath deceaved Her Majestie, for in the whole countrie there is not a man more suspected.

(Record office, *Pap. of Flanders*, vol. 50.)

---

MMMDLVI.

*William Davison à Christophe Hatton.*

(BRUXELLES, 9 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

La réponse de don Juan à l'ultimatum des États décidera de la paix ou de la guerre. —  
La guerre paraît le seul remède.

Sir, If I do no so often wryte unto you as I should aswell for my promys as your merytes sake, I beseich you impute it to the litle fredom which my service here hath hitherto affourded me.

Here is yet no hope to help this diseased body but with a warre, a medieyne as perilous as it is violent. We shall see, upon the retourne of Monsieur de Grobendoneq, sent to His Alteze with the States finall resolution, what trayne theis matters will take one way or other. All dependeth upon his yelding or refusing presently to deliver upp such strengthes as he occupieth into their handes : which I doubt much.

Of the forces and preparations of th'one side and other and all other particularities of the proceedinges here, this bearer can so amply infourme you as I shall not neede to trouble you with a long letter, whome I beseich to hold me in the number of those that you may faithfully dispose of. And so most humbly I take my leave.

At Bruxelles, the ix<sup>th</sup> of september 1577.

(Record office, Papers of Flanders, vol. 50.)

---

MMMDLVII.

*M. de Meetkerke aux États-généraux.*

(BRUGES, 12 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Le marquis d'Havré est à Bruges; mais Paul Buys n'est pas arrivé.

Messeigneurs, Combien que les affaires publiques de mon office et particulières, auxquelles pour ma longue absence et leur grande confusion n'ay encoires sy tost seeu mectre ordre, m'eussent peu légitimement excuser de faire le voiage d'Angleterre avecq Mons<sup>r</sup> le Marquis de Havrech, toutesfois préférant le bien universel de ces pays et vostre bon plaisir au mien particulier, n'ay volu laisser d'obéir à vostre lettre du vii<sup>e</sup> de ce mois que le s<sup>r</sup> de Hennin m'a apporté et suivre lediet s<sup>r</sup> Marquis, lequel hier soir tard est arrivé en ceste ville, estans prests pour ce matin passer vers Dunckercke et y attendre le bon vent, quy pour estre nord est tout contraire. Mondiet s<sup>r</sup> le Marquis et moy prions qu'il vous plaise en diligence dépescher, sy ne l'avez fait, Maistre Paul Buys, advocat des Estats de Hollande, selon que audiet s<sup>r</sup> Marquis de bouche et à moy par vostrediete lettre avez promis, pour assister l'ung et l'autre d'avis et conseil. De ma part ne faudray m'emploier au faict de ma charge selon mon petit pouvoir, aydant le Créateur auquel je prie, Messeigneurs, avoir Vos Seigneuries en sa sainte protection, après m'estre humblement recommandé à vos bonnes grâces.

De Bruges, ce xii<sup>e</sup> de septembre 1577.

TOME IX.

65

Ledict s<sup>r</sup> de Hennin à son retour fera rapport de son besogné avec les marchans qu'il a trouvé icy.

(*Arch. de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 40.*)

---

MMMDLVIII.

*Le marquis d'Havré et M. de Meetkerke aux États-généraux.*

(DUNKERQUE, 13 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Le marquis d'Havré annonce son arrivée à Dunkerque. — On a intercepté des lettres adressées à l'abbé de Saint-Winoc, qui découvrent les projets du duc de Guise.

Messeigneurs, Comme nous sommes hier avant le midy partis de Bruges et le soir arrivés à Ostende, nonobstant que le vent a tousjours esté contraire, estans ce soir venus en ceste ville, avons trouvé le temps meilleur et raisonnablement propice, de manière qu'avons advisé de faire voile à la minuict vers Dover, à l'ayde de Dieu.

Incontinent après nostre arrivée icy, le bailly de ceste ville, Marc Crauvelaere, nous a donné à cognoistre comment, passé sept ou huict jours, Jan Inghvert, bailly de l'abbé de Saint-Winocq, a receu lettres venant de France, adressantes audiet abbé, ou en son absence à Guillaume Fogaets, demeurant en ceste ville de Dunckereke; mais, comme lediet abbé estoit party vers Artois, ladiete lettre a esté délivrée ès mains dudiet Inghvert, et, ainsy qu'il est allé vers S<sup>t</sup>-Omer pour passer outre vers Artois et délivrer sesdictes lettres audiet abbé, lediet Inghvert a esté recereché par ce que son maistre estoit suspecté, et entre aultres lettres a-on trouvé sur luy la susdiete lettre venant de France, laquelle illecq ouverte l'on a trouvé qu'elle contenoit advertissement comment le Duc de Guyse viendroit aux Païs de pardeçà, acompaignié de dix ou douze mil hommes pour nous faire la guerre, de sorte que lediet Inghvert a esté prisonnier et envoyé vers le s<sup>r</sup> de Çapres et de là à Arras, vers Mons<sup>r</sup> le Vicomte de Gand, là où lediet Inghvert a tellement fait ses excuses et qu'il n'a rien seeu du contenu de ladiete lettre, qu'on l'a laissé retourner à sa maison : lequel retourné a déclaré au bailly de ceste ville tout ce que dessus, disant que lediet Guillaume Fogaets estoit fort suspect d'avoir quelques secrètes menées et intelligences avecq quelques personnes de ceste ville, comme aussy pour tel il est tenu et réputé partout, et mesmes d'estre fort mauvais patriote, de sorte que par l'advis dudiet bailly de Dunckereke, le mesme bailly par nostre communication a prins la charge de le prendre prisonnier et le faire envoyer à Bruxelles vers



Vos Seigneuries affin de y estre interroggié et examiné sur lesdictes lettres et les circonstances en dépendantes : à quelle fin sera bien faict d'escripre audict s<sup>r</sup> Vicomte de Gand affin qu'il envoie lesdictes lettres origineles en vos mains. Il nous a semblé, Mess<sup>rs</sup>, ce faict estre de telle importance que pour la secureté du païs et mesmes de ceste ville le susdict exploit se debvoit faire, et ledict Guillaume Fogaets estre seurement envoyé vers vous plustost que d'estre examiné icy, pour la suspicion d'amitiés et familiarités qu'il y pœult avoir, comme ayant aultresfois mesmes esté de la loy. Priant le vouloir prendre de bonne part comme procédant de bon zèle et affection que portons à la patrie.

Sur ce, Messeigneurs, supplions le Créateur conserver Vos Seigneuries en sa sainte protection, après nos affectueuses recommandations à vos bonnes grâces.

De Dunekereke, ce vendredy xiii<sup>e</sup> de septembre 1577.

Après cestes escriptes, ayans considéré que ledict Fogaets (obstant les privilèges de Flandres) ne pavoit estre mené prisonnier hors dudict Flandres, avons donné charge au bailly de ceste ville appréhender la personne dudict Fogaets pour les causes que dessus et que ceulx de la loy nous ont déclaré qu'il tient journellement grandes communications contre les Estats et en faveur de Dom Juan, ce que nous semble estre de fort grande importance, et pourra l'examination estre faicte par le gouverneur et bailly de ceste ville en présence de ceux de la loy et ledict Inghelvert, quy sçavent mieux toutes les circonstances.

Il plairat à Messeigneurs d'escripre un mot au Gouverneur et magistrat de ceste ville tant pour le remerchier de leur bon devoir que affin d'advertir diligamment ce que se trouvera de ce faict.

(Archiv. de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 40.)

---

## MMMDLIX.

*Mémoire adressé par lord Burleigh à la reine d'Angleterre (extrait).*

(15 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Il est d'avis qu'il faut soutenir chaudement le prince d'Orange; il pourrait être chargé de la direction de la guerre, tandis que le duc d'Archoet et les États conserveraient les soins du gouvernement. — Divisions qui règnent au sein des États.

To the second remedye, because the annoyance from Spayne is like to growe by the Lowe-Countreys, I see no way so sure for Your Majestie as to kepe the Prince of

Oraing in hart and lyf; for me thinkes his estate towardes Spayne and the Regents towardes Fraunce <sup>1</sup> stand both in one predicament and therefore requireth both one course. The States of the Lowe-Country are so devided that howe trust may be reposed in them, where one trusteth not another. I see not, marry, if it might be brought to passe by counsaill from hence that the Duke of Arscott and States might governe the country according to their libertyes, and the Prince to have the rule of their martiall matters. This of all others were the surest waye; otherwise, whilst the States be in deliberation, it may be doubted that their overthrowe may happe.

(*British Museum, Harley, 286, fol. 51.*)

---

MMMDLX.

*William Davison au comte de Leicester,*

(BRUXELLES, 15 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

La négociation de Grobbendonek n'a d'autre but que d'empêcher l'arrivée du prince d'Orange. — On ne sait encore quelle réponse le prince d'Orange a donnée aux députés des États. — Le baron d'Aubigny est envoyé en France afin qu'on ne permette point au duc de Guise d'intervenir avec les forces qu'il a déjà réunies. — La mutinerie a cessé au camp des États. — Les États envoient des troupes vers Maestricht, afin de s'opposer à la marche des Allemands conduits par le comte de Meghem. — Les États ont permis à Lumey de lever un régiment; leur principal but est de se faire craindre par l'évêque de Liège. — Levées d'Allemands faites par don Juan. — Prochain retour des soldats espagnols. — Les garnisons allemandes de Bois-le-Duc et de Breda continuent à résister. — Les deux Hamilton sont arrivés d'Espagne à Namur. — Il serait utile que la reine d'Angleterre mit comme condition au secours qu'elle accorderait aux États, l'appel du prince d'Orange.

My especiall good Lord, What aunswere le sieur de Grobendone hath brought from His Alteze upon his last negociation, Your Lordship may se by the articles which I herewith send you, all tendinge to none other ende but to hinder the Prince's cominge amonge them and enterteayne them with some delays till his forces be redie, which ar now in good forwardnes.

<sup>1</sup> Ceci se rapporte au comte de Marr, régent d'Écosse, qui soutenait activement contre le parti français les intérêts d'Élisabeth à Édimbourg.

Here is yet no newes of the successe of comissioners sent to the Prince, whose resolution together with ther stay is thought to be upon th'assembly of the States of Holland and Zelande, without whome in this case the Prince will determine nothinge.

The Baron d'Aubigny and Monsieur De Villarvalle ar dispatched towards the French King. Ther charge, so farre as I can yet learne, is onely to hinder the cominge downe of the Duke of Guise, who, as the States are constantly advertised, hath redie 18 companyes, beinge about 5,500 men at armes, and 52 enseignes of footemen, and wilbe redie to marche about the xx<sup>th</sup> of this present.

The mutinye of those companyes of whom I advertised in my former, is now appeased, and they with eight monethes pay in hand contented, yet do the wisest sorte here retayne a jelousie of them.

The States have sent to the number of 400 horse and about 50 enseignes of footmen towards Mastrich upon intelligence op the cominge of the Counte Meghem that way with 15 or 16 enseignes of Dutches : some thinke ther purpose is to succoure Bos-Duc and Breda. Other esteime it a cominge to devide the forces of the States, that ther enemies may easierlye defeat them.

They have enterteaned the Counte de Lumey with one regiment of footemen and not past 50 horse, meaninge to encrease his charge as they shall have necessitie. They do the rather use him for a bridle to the Bishop of Liege, ther secret and his open and mortall enemye.

The horsemen of the Duke of Brunswick, th'Arbishops of Colloigne and Treers, and other princes and coronelles of Germanye at Don John his devotion, ar constauntly affirmed to be above 8,000, and redie everye day to sett foote in the cuntrye.

The retourne of the Spanyardes out of Italye with a great encrease of others arrived ther out of Spayne, and Italian horsemen and footemen provided in Millayn, Naples and other partes of Italye, is constantly affirmed by the last and former postes thence.

At Bos-le-Duc and Breda, the Dutches do yet resolutlye hold out, which is thought would not thus longe have done, yf they were not in great hope of succours, and at Bos-le-Duc they have, as I here, disarmed the burgesses and gotten ther cheife wealthe into ther handes.

This last weke, the two Hameltons with one captein Jamie Shaw came post out of Spayne to Namure, whose cominge, as I here, did bringe His Alteze verie good contentment : whether ther viage tended to any great good or no, any man that knowethe the instrumentes, may judge.

In somme, here is no appearance but of troubles greater then the cuntrye hath yet tasted of. Yf the government be not committed to the Prince (uppon which condition, under Your Lordships correction, Her Majestie may do well to assist them), all will to havoc ; for of a multitude so different ther is no good to be hoped, neither without the

Prince's undertaking of the cause can I see how Her Majestie may saflye and profitably bestowe her favoure, and therefore shall it importe greatlye to insiste upon that poynt, which can not but be to great purpose. Your Lordship in his respect nede no solliciter. I am even now redie to take my horse to go to him to Gertrudenberg. Upon my retourne, I shall have some better matter to occupie Your Lordship withall.

In the meane while, I most humbly take leave of Your Lordship.

At Bruxelles, the 15 of september 1577.

(Record office, *Pap. of Flanders*, vol. 50.)

---

MMMDLXI.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*

(BRUXELLES, 15 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Même objet.

It may please Your Honour, Since the departure of the Counte of Egmont, Monsieur de Héze and the rest of the comissioners towards the Prince, here is no newes of their succes. Their coming and the Princes resolution is thought to stay upon th'assembly of the States of Holland and Zealand, which began yesterday, without whome the Prince in this case will resolve nothing.

Le sieur de Grobendoncq returned on fryday night from Don John, but with such an aunswer as doth not satisfie the States expectation, consisting of a compeny of captious articles, wherof th'accepting of some and refourming of others would require further debate and communycation, and in the meane while he may be ready to overcome them.

The Baron d'Aubigny and Monsieur de Villervalle are dispatched towards the French King : ther charg, as farr as I cann yet learne, is onelie to hinder th'enterprise of the Duke of Guise, who, as the States are constantly advertised, hath ready 18 compenyes of horsemen, which amount to about 5,500 and 32 enseignes of footemen, who wilbe ready to march, as th'advise is here, the 20 of this present.

The mutiny of those companyes of Maria Corduino and others, wherof I wrote in my former, is now appeased, and they with eight monethes pay before hand satisfied, but yet the wisest sort retayne a jealousy of them.

Parte of the forces of the States are disloged from Gemblours, which, as I heare, are about 50 enseignes of footemen and 400 horse, sent downe towards Mastricht to meete with certein enseignes of Dutches conducted by Meghen bending thitherwardes, some think to succour the Allmaynes in Bos-le-Duc and Breda; but others of some judgement doubt it to be a devise to devide the forces of the States so farr assonder that they may the easlier defeate th'one after th'other <sup>1</sup>.

The Estates have enterteigned the Counte de Lumey with one regiment of footemen and not past 50 horse, and meane to give him furder charge as their necessitie shall require, which they do the rather to brydle their enemy the Bishop of Liege, whome he deadly hateth.

The coming downe of the Duke of Brunswick, and the succours of the Archbishop of Colloigne who furnissheth 2,000 horse, and the lyke of the Bishop of Treerer and others is dayly attended, which will be to such a number of horsemen as theis men are no way provided to encounter.

The returne of the Spanyardes with others arryved at Genova and other great forces and preparations out of Italy hath bene confirmed by the two laste postes thence.

The Dutches of Bos-le-Duc do yet resolutely hold out and every other day make sallyes upon their ennemyes: they are not wont to be so valiant, nor would not have stode thus longe but that they be in great hope of succour. At Bos-le-Duc, they have disarmed all the burgers and gotten their chef wealth into their handes.

The two Hammiltons and one Jamy Shaw, Scottes, arrived this laste week at Namure out of Spayne, by whose coming His Alteze hath receaved such newes as seemith much to content him.

In somme here is nothing to be attended but troubles, whatsoever speech or countenance of peace there be; and, if the Prince come not all the sooner, thinges will go hardly, for from a multitude so devided there is no good governement to be loked for.

The particularities of that Grobendoneq hath brought and written to the States touching his last negociation, and of such newes as by the last postes we have out of Italy, Your Honour may see by the copies I herewith send you for your better satisfaction.

And so, with prayer to God for your prosperous and long life, moste humbly take my leave.

At Bruxelles, the xv<sup>th</sup> of september 1577.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders*, vol. 50.)

<sup>1</sup> « Et se parlemtoit en ce mesme temps avecq ceulx dudict Breda, lesquels estoient en division, assçavoir ceulx y ayant esté paravant en garnison contre ceulx qui sortirent dudict Anvers lorsqu'ils furent chassés d'illecq, comme diet est, de manière que l'on espéroit eu brief parvenir à la wydange d'iceulx mutins Allemands, ainsy en division, par laquelle toutes places et pays ne peuvent estre de durée. » (*Mém. anon.* publiés par M. Blaes, t. II, p. 45.)

MMMDLXII.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*

(BRUXELLES, 15 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Même objet.

Sir, The proceedinges of thes men are so strainge as I can not tell in the world what to make of them; yf they be not wilfullye blynd, they can not but see the great perill which hangeth over ther heades by deleying ther matters and losinge of the tyme in treatinge with him from whom they can attend no good. I feare me it will turne to ther coste, since that neither th'experience of ther owne, nor other mens harmes will make them wise.

Yesternight, Grobendue returned from him with suche complementes as Your Honour may see by th'articles and letters which herewith I send you, all tendinge to no other end but to hinder the cominge of the Prince (a practise growinge from ill patriotes here) and to spend the tyme in delays, whilst his frendes be in preparinge that he may take them unprovided, an effect I feare yf the Prince do not all the sooner put in his foote, and they all the better looke about them. And yet would some dayngerous instrumentes perswade the continuance of communication with him, and the likelyhood that thinges should be well compounded, which the wisest and best sorte do utterlye dispayre of, and surelye.

Sir, they may perswade what they liste, and he may perhaps be brought to kepe touche in some smale thinges to gayne, as the manner of deceavers is, the more trust in greater thinges that he may afterwarde advise them with his greater advauntage, but I yet see no reason to looke for any peace other then shalbe the seede of a more pernicious and daungerous warre, so great ar the offences and diffidences of th'one side and other. And, though the Kinge would put up th'expulsion of the Spaniardes, the conspiringe (as he is enfourmed) agaynst his brother and lieutenaunte, the takinge armes agaynst him, th'imprisoninge of his captaynes and coronells, the dismissinge of his garrisons, the rasinge of the castelles of Andwarpe, Gaunte and Veright without his assent, yea directlye contrarye to his pleasure, the disposinge of officers, closinge and assigninge of officers at ther pleasure, the confederacie with the Prince, ther intelligence in Fraunce, England and other places, with a number of indignities which he reckonethe to have receaved of his subjectes, a thinge that can not sincke into my belieffe, yet would Don John rather hasard and trie his uttermost fortune (such is his

cruell revenging and insolent nature), then to departe with that note of dishonour and to be expelled and chased out of his governmente by a sort of dronken Fleminges, respectinge the reputation he hath hitherto caryed, and hopinge, as he dothe, by the spoyle and subdewinge of this countrie to make a way to greater thinges, which he hath allredie imbraced in imagination. So as to my understandinge ther neither appeareth the hope of peace, nor assuraunce in peace, yf they had it, but on all sides likelihoodes or rather certayne argumentes to maynye of a sharpe and mercyles warre upon this countrie, whose troubles seme but now in beginninge, the plott whereof, beinge longe since layed, was in maye last renewed at Asbource betwene the comissioners of the Pope, th'Emperour, the Kinges of Spayne, Fraunce, Portugalle and divers other princes and potentates, who, as they ar enimes to all that professe our religion, so is ther no doubt but the cheffe marke and ende of ther conspiraeye tendethe to the overthrowe of Her Majesties state, partelye for religion and partelye for malice and revenge, accomptinge her for th'onlye bridle and stopp to ther tyrannous purposes. How muche therefore it shall import Her Majestie to looke about her and carefullye to enterteyn her inteligence in Fraunce to apprehend the advantage of the troubles here, to look to the state of Scotland, and by all good meanes to assure her self of the Prince and States of Holland and Zealand, I leave to Your Honors judgmente, who can wisely foresee the perill in omytting and necessity in apprehending of theis opportunityes, of all which, in my poore opinion, under correction, ther is no one of greater moment and necessitie then the latter. For the rest of the country, unles the Prince have the government and direction amonge them, all is like to go to havocke, so distracted be they in mynd and opinions, and so confusedly do thinges procede amonge them; and therefore, as I would wishe Her Majestie should lend a gracious and favourable dore to the Marquis in his present negociation, so could I under correction wishe that it might be with condition that they should commend the governmente to him, as the man (without prejudice to any of the rest) that, for his experience, vales and sufficiencie, is in verye degre mete for it, and that the assistance Her Majestie shall enclyne to give them, might aswell of men as mony, and not of th'one without th'other : the further consideration whereof I leave to Your Honour.

In the meane while, I have in the Princes respecte done here the best offices I could, bothe with the Counte Lalaing, the Baron Aubigny and others, where I thought it might do good, who all have assured me that they be resolute in that behalfe, and that they looke for him shortlye amonge them, though I know he shall come ere he be welcome to some of them. And tomorowe, God willinge, I ride towards Gartrudenberg, wher I thincke to fynd bothe him and the commissioners, which ar all good patriotes, as well to communicate with the Prince the last letters I received from yow, wherin he might perceave the daylye encrease of Her Majesties favour and good opinion

towards him, as to do some other good amonge them. And, upon my retourne, shalbe able to geve Your Honour some better satisfaction for the successe of ther negociation, wherof I have yet harde nothinge since ther departure, and in the meane while most humbly take my leave.

At Bruxelles, the xv<sup>th</sup> of september.

*Postscript.* The French Ambassadour hathe bene before his departure hence with the Prince of Orange to renewe his old practise for Monsieur, as he hathe done else with the Counte Lalain and others, which is the reason why I rather take my present journey to undermyne that practise ther, as I have done here by all the meanes I could.

Sir, yf Her Majestie will have any good fruite of the favour she shall bestowe, it must, in my powre opinion under your correction, with condition above toched; for else I doubtte of the sequele.

(Record office, *Pap. of Flanders*, vol. 50.)

---

### MMMDLXIII.

#### *Le marquis d'Havré et M. de Meetkerke aux États-généraux.*

(DOUVRES, 18 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Leur arrivée à Douvres. — Ils ont fait demander une entrevue au comte de Leicester.

Messeigneurs, Nous vous avons adverty par nos lettres du jour d'hier que pour le bon vent et doux temps faisons voile de Dunckereke vers Angleterre; mais, comme deux ou trois heures après s'est élevé ung fort grand et impétueux vent, la tourmente at esté sy grande qu'avons esté en évident dangier de tous estre noiés, quoy nonobstant sommes, par la grâce de Dieu et bon debvoir des mariniers, mis à la coste d'Angleterre entre le chasteau de Wamere et le chasteau de Dieel, là où avons esté mis à terre par des schutes, Dieu soit loué de sa grâce.

Hier soir sommes arrivés à cheval en ceste ville de Douvre, et y avons entendu que la Royne s'estoit retirée de Londres pour la peste sur son chasteau de Richemont, xv ou xvi lieues pardelà Londres.

Ce matin avons dépesché le S<sup>r</sup> d'Oykereke, gentilhomme anglois, vers le Conte de Leycestre affin qu'il nous vienne trouver demain sur le midy à Gravezande et que luy puissions commencer à faire ouverture de la cherge qu'avons de vostre part et préparer nostre négociation, à laquelle espérons nous employer de telle sorte et diligence que en



espérons rapporter le fruit désiré, aydant le Créateur, auquel supplions à vous, Messieurs, octroyer le comble de vos nobles et vertueux désirs, nous recommandans bien affectueusement à vostre bonne grâce.

De Douvre, ce mercredy xviii<sup>e</sup> de septembre 1577.

(Archives de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 41.)

---

#### MMMDLXIV.

#### *Walsingham à Thomas Randolph (Analyse.)*

(18 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Il lui donne l'ordre de se rendre à Canterbury au-devant du marquis d'Havré, afin de l'engager à prolonger son séjour dans cette ville jusqu'à ce que la reine ait été instruite de son arrivée. — Henri Cobham recevra le marquis, et le doyen de Canterbury lui offrira du vin.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, t. I.)

---

#### MMMDLXV.

#### *William Davison au comte de Leicester.*

(ANVERS, 19 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Arrivée du prince d'Orange à Anvers. — Audience donnée par le prince d'Orange à Davison; ses protestations de dévouement à la reine d'Angleterre. — Il importe que la reine s'assure l'appui des États de Hollande et de Zélande, ainsi que celui du prince d'Orange; c'est le meilleur moyen d'assurer sa sécurité. — Intrigues en Écosse. — Tout est à redouter de la France, si la paix y est conclue. — Il conviendrait que la reine, en traitant avec le marquis d'Havré, exigeât l'appel du prince d'Orange.

My especiall good Lorde, Cominge to this towne on sonday last in purpose to have ridden to Gertrudberge, I mett with some of the commissioners returned from the

Prince, by whom I understoode that His Excellencie would be here within two or three dayes, which shortned my intended journey; and yesternight, about v of the clocke, His Excellencie arrived in this towne, whence his last departure was not more dolefull then his retourne was now joyfully : the circumstance wherof M<sup>r</sup> Chester who wayted on him into the towne, can at large discourse unto Your Lordship. As sone as he was come to his lodginge, I repayred unto him aswell to congratulate his retourne from his tenne yeares exile, as at lengthe to communicate with him the charge which I receaved frome Her Majestie in his respecte, together with the like which I had in particuler frome Your Lordship, which (though he were before sufficiently assured by many demonstrations of Her Majesties good grace and favoure) did so muche comforte him as was so thankfullye accepted of him, as he protested that he would sooner die then forgett to serve, reverence and honour Her Majestie, to whom he owed more and greater dewtie then to all the worlde beside, lamentinge nothinge more then that he coule not by some acceptable effectes worthelye answer the merites of Her Majestie bestowed notwithstandinge upon one that in faythful devotion was and would be found inferior to no subjecte she had. And, for Your Lordships particulere favours, as he acknowledged them to excede the measure of any his desertes, so he doubted not but it should one day appeare by dedes howe muche he is Your Lordships, and that among all the frendes and well willers your good nature hath wone you, ther is no man of whom you may more intearlye and faythfullye dispose of: the lyke whereof I undertooke for Your Lordship, who, as I said, I well knewe, had so honorably, carefullye and resolutelye in all occasions tendered the state and affayres of His Excellencie as I was doubtfull whether in the worlde he had an other so entire and fast a frend or no. In some I left out nothinge that I could fynde agreable to that opinion which I knew he caried of Your Lordship; and surelye, My Lorde, yf I can judge, Your Lordship never bestowed frendshipp or favoure in a place, where it might bringe fourthe fruites of greater honour and love to yourselfe or greater benefite to the whole comon weale of our countrye For the fyrst, Your Lordships reputation in Holland and Zeeland known to everye man, sence it pleased you to enter into some strait league of amitie with the Prince, may be a sufficient example. And the latter nede no further profe then the necessitie of the tyme full of practises on all handes agaynst Her Majestie and States, whome yf they could bereve of suche a bulwark as Holland and Zeeland, they would not doubt, but with ease hitt the marke they have so longe shott att.

Your Lordship may perceave by the course of thinges here confronted with the matters of Fraunce what is to be attended and what is like to succede, yf we looke not well about us, whose ruyne is generally conspired and will no doubt be attempted, yf God do not cutt of the thred which is in springe. How necessary and importune therefore it shalbe to Her Majestie to make sure those provinses of Holland and Zeland with the

Prince, I referre to Your Lordships judgment, which, yf Her Majestie omitte not the present oportunitie, may be suche an encrease of Her Majesties strength as from abroad she nedeth lesse to feare any ennemye, havinge the meane therby to be master of the whole Ocean from th'one end to th'other; and trewlye, My Lorde, he is the man that Her Majestie must make muche of, and they ar the provinces that she must not lose, yf she will sitt safe at home.

Your Lordship hathe seene bothe by originall letters and by divers other demonstrations what intelligence is betwene the French and Spanish confederated with other princes to attempt agaynst us. Yf we leave any meane unsought (knowinge the same) to assure ourselves, it should be a great oversight: the greatest pollicie which princes use in theses cases, is either to prevent or diverte the troubles threatned to themselves. Bothe may be done in apprehending the present advauntage of theses troubles here and in assuringe the Prince and States aforesaide. And now is the tyme that Her Majestie muste not sleape, for her enimies were never more watchfull.

I do here a mutteringe of some practisyng in Scottlande and I do the rather suspect and beleve it by reason of my Lorde Setons aboode here, who, I doubte not, hathe dayly intelligence with Don John. Her Majestie must of necessite looke unto them, or else I feare we all wilbe nought.

For Fraunce, the peace which is here held for concluded, cane not but tende to the trublinge of ther neighbours, betwene whose legges they must neder cast the catt, as the french proverbe is, er they can bring ther owne matters to the pointe they desire. The sparinge of a litle mony, which, imployed in season might do great good, wilbe cause of th'expençe of a gret deale, the proffitt whereof may fall out to be doubtfull.

Well I will not trouble Your Lordship any further. I will onlye beseche Your Lordship to treade the steapes you have helde hithertho, a thinge (I doubte not) espically in this Princes behalfe, who may be mayd suche a stay to us and an offeuce to his or our enimies as I see no where the like. Yf Your Lordship perswade Her Majestie to have in all her treatie and capitulations with the Marquis a condition in respecte of the Prince, it will no doubte do great good.

For suche occurrent as we have sence my last, Your Lordship may see them by the within closed, to which referringe the same I muste humbly take my leave.

At Antwarpe, the xix<sup>th</sup> of september 1577.

*Postscript.* I have sent Your Lordship herewith a copie of letters of Anthonye Bournes, wherein he discoverethe an ill affected minde. They were taken at the gates of this towne and sent unto me upon my cominge to this towne. But, the partie havinge no other matter to charge him withall, I caused to be released.

(Record office, *Pap. of Flanders*, vol. 50.)

MMMDLXVI.

*William Davison à lord Burleigh.*

(ANVERS, 19 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Même objet.

My especiall good Lord, The irresolution of theis men (a fault of daingerous consequence in matters of estate) is such as I cannot see what may be assured of them. They have newly returned comissioners to His Alteze, with whome they spend much tyme to his proffit and their owne prejudice. The authors of theis comunycations are such as seek by all meanes possible to overthrow the growing credit of the Prince, who, being once settled among them, will (they perswade) make such an inovation of religion as will confounde all; but the good patriotes are of an other opinion. He is arryved in this towne and within two or three dayes will, as I understand, to Bruxells. In him consisteth the hope that is had of any good succes here, and without him all is lyke to go to havock, such are the fructes of a multitude so discrepant in nature and affections and so farre distracted iu diversitie of judgements and opinions.

Don John hath tryed all his frendes among them to empeach his coming in, but the people generallie will not be satisfied without him, so as such as were his greatest adversaries, were constraigned to shew the contrary. And suerly, My Lord, he is lyke to bring thinges in so good termes as I hope there wilbe the less perill both for them and their neighbours. What parte we should have in the perill of this country, is a matter cleere ynough, and therefore what necessitie we have to look to them, Your Lordship well knoweth; but yet, without the Prince be the man cheifly respected, I see not under under correction how Her Majestie might be made sure of them, or reape the proffit of her favoure, which in reason she should look for, but in him and thorough him both th'one and other may be accomplished. This is a tyme to cherish such a neighbour, for on all sydes we cannot lack our handes full, if the intelligence and plottes of our deadly affected ennemyes be not wisely mett withall and preventid. They see that they spyne an endeles threed in seeking to bring their tyrannyes to pass at home, er they have taken away the helpe theyr subjectes might have from abroad, and therefore will doubtles cast the catt betwext our legges, if they cann without the troubling of whose estate all their other enterprises be desparat. I would there were not to great a comfort and facilitie offerid them to put the matter in practise and our whole state in perill by our secure manner of proceeding, which cannot

but succede ill, if we do not turne a new leafe. All the world may judge uppon what foundation their plottes and practises against our quiet are layde, whence groweth the boldnes and courage of our forein and home ennemyes, and what medicyne might help all, which I could wish were not now to be applyed.

The peace (coneluded as we heare) in Fraunce will occupye all our sences and dryve us of necessitie to apprehend the goode meanes which be offered us.

Here is a muttering of some great practise in hand for Scotland, which hath presumption and lykelyhod ynough, wherin may partly appeare to what ende their patched peace tendith.

Your Lordship will pardon me, I doubt not, if I seeme to forget my self in going to farre, with whome I am the more open and bold, bycause my experience of Your Lordships favour doth assure me it wilbe well interpreted.

And so most humbly taking my leave, do pray for Your Lordships long and happie life.

At Andwarpe, the xix<sup>th</sup> of september 1577.

*Postscript.* For particularities what hath happened here since my laste, Your Lordship may see by the withinclosed.

The want of tyme will not affourd a considerat letter, and therefore I hope Your Lordship will excuse the faultes of this.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 50.*)

---

MMMDLXVII.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*

(ANVERS, 19 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Même objet.

Sir, By my laste Your Honour might see with what complimentes le sieur de Grobendoneq returned from His Alteze, having to that end sent you the articles which he brought and other particularities of his negociation. Since the States have resolved to returne him with the Bisshop of Bruges and Monsieur de Villervall (who was destined for the voiage into Fraunce with the Baron d'Aubigny) with new comission and instructions to treat with His Alteze, the copies wherof I herewith send Your

Honour, a practise growing from some yll patriotes onely to cros the coming in of the Prince, whose greatenes some do feare, and others envie, such is the force of malice and emulation among them, as a thing that will utterly obscure and darken their reputations, with no les increase and advauncement of his owne with all that tender the weale of their country. And therefore have they the rather returned theis men who (Monsieur de Villervall excepted) have bene the greatest labourers against His Excellency, so as it is not doubted but they will do the woorst offices they can to kepe him out. But thinges are otherwise so well advaunced as, if the woorst sort do not against all opinion prevaile, they shall not be able to do much.

His Excellency arrived in this towne yesternight wheare he was receyved with that incredible joy, expressed with a number of teares shedd as he passed by, and to that unspeakeable comfort of all good patriotes (the circumstance wherof my man can report unto Your Honour) as if an angell had bene sent from heaven to their safegard. They have lodged him in th'Abbay of S<sup>t</sup>-Michaells and be importune suters to kepe him here. But divers of the noble men are comme hither to conduct him to Bruxells whether it is thought he will go within two or three dayes, and, after he hath bene among them and sett some stay in the matters of that towne, will retyre hither as to the place in all respectes fittest for his abode.

As sone as he was arryved at his lodging, I rode unto him to congratulate his coming, with whome I supped that night, being invited by the Magistrates, and, retyring with him into his bed chamber, we fell into purpose of divers matters, but in especial of the proceedinges of theis States, utterly discomending ther irresolution as a thing of daingerous consequence; and, as occasion was offered me, I did comunycat with him th'effect of Your Honours last letter touching Her Majesties great favour and affection towards him, which as he was right gladd to heare, so he assured me that, though Her Majesties favours had bound him beyond measure, and that he, a poore prince, could no way woorthely aunswer her merites, yet might Her Majestie be moste assured that, in faithfull duty and devotion to spend th'uttermost dropp of his bloud in her service, he would give place to no servaunt or subject of what qualitie soever she had, and did not doubt but that it should appeare in effectes, with the tyme, that Her Majesty should finde good cause to thinke her good grace and favour worthelie bestowed on him. In the meane while, he desired nothing more then to be held of Her Majestie, as he is in deede, a man most humbly thankfull and entyerly at Her Highnes devotion. And for the particuler favour which Her Majesty shewed in tendering his credit and advauncement, and th'opinion she had of his value and woorthines to take the charge of thinges in this suspicious tyme, they were ample demonstrations aswell of Her Highnes affection to the common cause of their country, as of her well wishing to him, her humble servaunt, though he could not acknowledg any such meryt in hym

self: in both which respectes he was infinitely bound unto her. Concluding that, as long as the poore Prince of Orange had any credit or meane in Holland and Zeland, and as long as with his life and all that he had he might serve Her Majesty, she should be sure he would put all in adventure against any that should in any respect attempt against Her Majesty and her state, with a number of other speches full of affection (and I dare protest spoken from the hart), all discovering the great honour, reverence and duty which he beareth towards Her Highnes. Which I hope, as Her Majesty hath well begonn, she will so thoroughlie deserve, as both the Prince for his particuler and the country in generall shalbe fully and for ever at her devotion: wherunto, under Your Honours correction, this tyme hath oppened such a gappe and offered so happie an opportunity as never yet before. And, if Her Majestie do on th'one side consider the perillous practising of her unreconcilable ennemyes, and on th'other side the necessitie and comoditie of such a bulwark as the Prince and State of Holland and Zealand, and withall weigh the just causes she hath by all meanes to assure her owne estate, I do not doubt but she wilbe fully of opinion that there is no place of the world of greater importaunce for her to looke unto, nor of greater necessity for her to enter-teign. And suerly, Sir, if I may under correction speak myne opinion, the omytting of the present opportunity of assuring Her Majesty of those cuntryes may be a thing of so daingerous consequence as may afterwarde be repented, when it is to late to be helpen. Her Majestie did that for the State of Scotland that both brought them a continuance of a happy peace, encreased our suerty and spredd her fame and honour over all the world. In the case of this country, she hath the lyke subject or rather greater, both to shew her charitable and princely nature towards her poore neighbours, to advance her honour and singularly to encrease her owne safety. But I may seeme perhaps to comytt a fault of presumption in proceeding thus farr with Your Honour to whome the comoditie and necessitie herof is sufficiently knowen; but my duty towards Her Majesty and zeale to my country hath drawen me thus farr and would carry me further, if I did not think and know how much it is needeles. But, Sir, thus much I may say that, if Her Majesty do, aswell in the conclusion she shall take with the Marquis of Havrech as otherwise, shew what opinion she hath of His Excellency and with condition of his direction among them lend them her favour and help, she shall give such a blow to her ennemyes as will goe neere utterly to breake their neckes. And, for Don John, I doubt not, it wilbe such a mayme unto him, as no one thing could more cross him. And, unles the Princes credit do go forward, I see not but all would to naught; for, if they should make a peace with His Alteze, which cann never succede but thorough his extreme necessity and to wynne tyme (so many and great are th'offences on both sides, and such is his great ambitious and revenging mynd), yet are they not unlyke to fall from one mischeif into an other, if he were gone and they in peace.

For they have already written and sent one to th'Emperour to practise the coming downe of his brother th'Archduke Mathias, whome (for that he was never in Spayne) they have some great opinion of. But, being of the House of Austriehe, yt is not doubted but retayneth somewhat of their unquiet and ambitious nature, which all the world doth smart for. And, being here, there is no doubt but malice and ambition would woork so much as thinges could never rest in quiet state, for the county of Holland, etc., will never abandon the Prince so long as he liveth and they fare well. And he that shalbe governour, will neither brook the alienation of those provinces, nor the greatenes of the Prince, for *regni sociis nulla fides, omnisque potestas impatiens consortii erit*, so as in all lykelyhood they may well have a breathing tyme, but no freedome from the perills they presently live in. And for us we cannot in any reason in the world attend from any other the good neighbourhed and suerly that we may have from the Prince, who, supported, advaunced and enterteigned by Her Majesties favour, shalbe bound to beare a reciproque duty and devotion to her and her State, wheare others might fall out neighbours to daingerous for us. And, if the practise which hath heretofore bene in hand and is not yet deade for Monsieur (who the comon opinion is shall marry with his neipee the daughter of Spayne) should succede, I report me to Your Honour of what unhappie consequence as well to us as to this poore country it might prove. But, if Her Majesty contynew her countenance and favour to the Prince, thinges are lyke to take so good a trayne as the neck of theis practises wilbe broken, which I trust Her Highnes will have speciall consideration of. It shall in my poore judgement be a great stepp, if thinges be so handeled in the tyme of the Marquis his being in England as that he find this resolution and opinion in Her Majesty, and that in all her treatie with him she have a respect to the Prince; and the knowledge therof would so confirme a number here as it could not but fall out to great purpose, which in the meane while I forgett not to perswade, assure and advaunce with as many as I find any way fit for yt. Wherin, besides the generall good it doth, Your Honour would hardly beleve what love and affection I have wonne for my labour among the good patriotes. But greatest yll that I now feare is the concludung of a treacherous and short peace, wherin theis ministers do employ them selves with the more earnestnes in that they see thinges comme to that extremity as that the people do generally depend uppon the Prince, so as, if it comme to a warre, he is lyke to grow to that credit that he may do what he will, and, though no man in the world could shew les fruictes of ambition then he, yet are they jealous of his credit and think that, being once master of the forces, ther remain religion will stand in desperat termes. And now, if they can make a present peace they think they have done a great feate, on th'one syde to stopp the course of the Princes credit, and on th'other side to bring Don John to reason, using th'one as a brydle to th'other, lyke men that have two stringes to their bowe. But, if it fall out that Don John do abuse them, for the which



no doubt he will watch his advantage, the authours of this peace may chauce to smell of it to their cost; for the people are resolut, if they once feele the smart, to be revenged on such as shalbe the occasions of their trouble, and among them Swevinghem and Ressinghen are lyke to have their parte as men vehemently hated for manifest tokens of their ill affection to their country.

Within a day or two we shall see what course they take at Namure and wherto His Alteze will enclyne, though, whatsoever peace they make, there is no doubt but it shalbe the seede of a new warre. And, as it appeared to all the world that His Altezes lack of men and mony, the principall synewes of a warre, and in so muche that verie necessitie was the cause of the laste peace, for having no men as I say, nor mony, no sea forces, no townes but Andwarp, Lyre and Mastroicht, no intelligence to the purpose abrode or at home finding them stronge in the field, all the country generally bent against him, finding their cause favoured of Her Majesty and other of their neighbours hat were mighty, unassured of Fraunce in respect of the treaty with Monsieur, and a number of other difficulties, he inclyned to a peace when he could not go thorough with a warre, so now the coming in of the Prince would bring such an alteration as his enterprize would be of farr greater difficulty, and the success the more unlykely, the rather for that he would take an other course with him then the rest have done, breaking his purposes er they grow rype, and meeting with the begynnings wheare the rest do protract and delay thinges, and give him liberty to encrease and grow strong, so as, if he have not mony to entertejn his forces presently attended out of Germany and other places, he shalbe driven to some hard termes, in which consideration and to break the purpose of the Prince and his favoures he may perhaps fall to some conditions of peace, perswading him self that, though he have lost the principall foundations of his new intended warr, which was his assurance of Andwarp, Lyre and other places in the hart of the country, and th'accompt he made of divers principall frontyer townes in all which his incoming hath fayled him, yet will he hope with the tyme to have that advantage, and to bring his intelligence here at home and abroad to that point that he shall not loose his labour, but revenge himself of the injuries he saith he hath receavid; for to think that he will so leave his enterprize and the country with a note of perpetuall infamy to him, I say that stands so much uppon his slippers, I do not see any other reason then meer necessity. But now theis matters can abyde no longer delayes, but must of necessity grow to one point or other very shortlie: wherin, as I shall have occasion, I wilbe dilligent to advertise Your Honour, whome I beseich to excuse my tedious letter.

And so moste humbly take my leave.

At Antwarp, the xix<sup>th</sup> of september 1577.

*Postscript.* Sir, I may not forget to tell Your Honour of a muttering that I heare of

some lewd practise in Scotland. This tyme is suspicious and that state is tickle yet of that importance to be looked unto, as it never behoved Her Majestie more then now to kepe a good eye uppon them. I would be sory that the sparing of a trifle should be cause of expence of a great deale the proffit wherof might be doubtfull.

We hold the peace in Fraunce concluded, and doubt not but the fury of their armes will light uppon the shoulders of their neighbours. We must look to have our parte, if we prevent them not.

Theis longe letters be so painefull and tedious to double and the tyme so short as I beseich Your Honour excuse them.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 50.*)

---

MMMDLXVIII.

*William Davison à \*\*\*.*

(ANVERS, 19 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Même objet.

The States have returned le sieur de Grobendoncq with the Bisshoppe of Bruges and Monsieur de Villerval, whoe was appointed to the journye into Fraunce with the Baron d'Aubigny, with a moderation of the last articles which he brought from His Alteze, who they are made beleve by the sayd sieur de Grobendoncq will conforme him selfe to a peace; but the stoppage of the Prince his comminge to Bruxels is the scope that this treaty doth chieflye tend unto.

His Excellencie arryved yesternight in this towne with as greate joye and comforte of all good men as he departed hince with their sorrowe and grief, where the burgess and magistrates are importaunt suters for his abydinge, but at th'instance of the Bruxellers and sollicitation of divers of the nobilitie, come hither to accompanie him, It is thought Hys Excellencie will goo forwarde to Bruxels within two of three dayes, if the conclusion betwene the States and Don Juan be no lett, and, after he hath taried there a while, will retorne hither, which in all respectes is the fittest place for his continuaunce.

The towne of Bol-Dueq is this day rendred up into the handes of the States, Monsieur Champigny goinge thither from Gertrudbergh hath wrought this feate, with whome the Dutches have concluded for eight monthes paye, whereof the burgers of

the towne too defraye presentlye twoe monthes, and the States, after they are owt of the cuntrye, to answeere the rest at Luxembbergh, three partes in cloth and fourthe in mony.

The towne of Breda is thought to be in so harde termes as yt cannot be longe now ere they doo the lyke.

Th'Almaynes that came downe towards Maestrecht conducted by Monsieur de Meghen, of whome I wrote in my former, faylinge of their entreprise uppon that towne where they had somme intelligence, retornyed towards Liege, and demaunding passage to goo that way to Bos-le-Ducq, which was refused them, they attempted to goo alongst the Mose, but, stopped by those of Huy, were forced to retyre into the contrye of Luxembbergh.

Gaspar Rodrigues, Louys Peres, Francisco Ruys Vergara, Malvenda Mangi Cavalli, Anthonio Spinola and Juan de Lamarena, marchants of this towne, had on tewsdays night last their counting howses sealed up by ordre from the States, whoe, by letters intercepted, have discovered their intelligence with Don Juan, to whome uppon billes of exchange they should have disbursed a good masse of monye. What shall com of them, is not yett determyned : it is thought they will pay dearelye for yt.

On tewsdays night last there was an alarme geven to the States campe at Gemblours by th'ennemy, but Schettes hath excused the matter to the States as if yf were a thinge donne without the privitie of His Alteze, who, he sayeth, will nothinge but peace.

The Duc of Guyse lyeth still uppon the frontieres readye, but dothe not yett marche or attempte any thinge.

(*Record office, Papers of Flanders, vol. 50.*)

---

MMMDLXIX.

*Edward Cheeke à William Davison (extraits).*

(19 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Si le duc de Guise intervient, la reine d'Angleterre enverra dix mille hommes, sous les ordres de Leicester, qui désire vivement d'être placé à la tête de cette expédition. — Accueil fait au marquis d'Havré.

My Lord of Leicester commeth over generall of all men which Her Majestie shall send in the Lowe-Countrie. This is his full determynation, but yet unknowen unto Her

Highnes, nether shall she be acquainted with it, untill she be fully resolved to send, which will not be untill the Prince of Orenge send back againe. At which tyme, if she understand that the Duke of Guyses power comes certainlie down to ayde Don John, then she will assist the States with a ten thowsand, as we saye. My Lord of Leicester is the moste deseirouse to goe the chiefe of this jorney that ever yowe herd of, and dothe labor that bothe by his owen policy and by the favor of all his freindes.

The Marquesse d'Haverie hathe bene moste honorable interteined by Her Majestie and My Lorde of Leicester. He ys judged here in Courte a man of as greate wisdome and good behaviour as anie that hathe come here a longe tyme.

(*Record office, Dom. pap., Add.*, vol. 25, n° 55.)

---

MMMDLXX.

*Le Docteur Wilson à William Davison.*

(OTLANDES, 20 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Le marquis d'Havré n'a pas encore été reçu par la reine. — Avec l'aide de M. de Hèze et des États, Davison pourrait s'entendre avec Théron pour mettre la main sur les réfugiés qui sont à Liège. — La reine désire recevoir communication de certaines lettres interceptées.

Sir, I receaved the 18 of this monthe, your letters of the 7, whiche, although they cumme late, yet are they welcumme, and the rather because they cumme frome yow. I am not hable to saie any thyng of the Marquesse, for that he hath not yet had audience, nor yet is like to have, tyl the 22 of this monthe, after whiche tyme, yow shal heare frome me as occasion shal serve. I doe like wel your messenger Whit-churche, whose father I did wel knowe, and I have advised hym to doe yow careful service, whiche if he doe by your reaporte, he shal fynde me readie to doe hym pleasure. Touchinge yourselfe and your charges, I have made motion that yow myght have a cowple of hundreth powndes sent unto yow in gyfte, to encowrage you the more and to maynteyne yow the better in your chargeable service.

I towlde the Queenes Majestie that your desire was to have a commission to aske the rebels, and Her Highnes sayde to me yow neede none other, but to use your own authoritie of your own accorde in her name. And, if yow can brynge it to passe to have them delyvered into your handes, yow shal doe a most acceptable service and geave

Her Majestie occasion to bee thankfull unto them, that wil deale so faithfullie with her agaynst soche offenders. Yf yow woulde deale with Monsieur Tyron and take his advise to have those apprehended that are in Liege, he is hable to advertise yow what course yow are to take by the ayde of the States, and especiallie by Monsieur de Hays, governour of Bryssels. Soche a service, thorowlie down, wil get yow greate estimation with the Queenes Majestie and Her Cownsel. I have sent unto yow the names of the rebels attaynted as I fownde them in the statute of 13.

Also I doe sende unto yow the names of some fugitives, although not a quarter so many as are absent without leave, that have lyvinges in Englande.

Soche rebelles, as I have pricked, wer in the Lowe-Cowntrie, partelie at Liege and partelie at Lovayne, when I was there, and some others wer looked to cumme thether. Yow maye knowe the Englishemen that shalbee apprehended, whether they bee rebels and fugitives or no.

I doe heare that one Harvie is taken cummynge with letters out of Spayne, whome the Queenes Majestie woulde gladlie have sent unto her by the States. The more careful yow deale herein, the better shal your servicee bee esteemed.

Thus in hayst fare yow wel.

This 20 of september, frome the Cowrte at Otelandes, 1577.

(*Record office, Papers of Flanders, vol. 50.*)

---

MMMDLXXI.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*

(ANVERS, 21 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

On ne connaît pas encore exactement la réponse de don Juan à l'ultimatum des États. — Il y a lieu de craindre une paix peu sincère dans le seul but de combattre l'influence du prince d'Orange. — Celui-ci a été invité à se rendre à Bruxelles, mais il désire connaître d'abord le résultat des négociations; car l'embûche où a péri Coligny est présente à sa mémoire. — Le prince d'Orange a consulté à ce sujet Davison, et il est probable qu'il partira pour Bruxelles. — La garnison de Breda est disposée à capituler. — Le bruit court que les soldats espagnols qui devaient retourner aux Pays-Bas ont été envoyés en Afrique.

Right honorable, By my letters of the xix<sup>th</sup> of this present and the particularities which therewith I sent by my man, Your Honour might see what hath since my former

passed betwene Don Jhon and the States. Yesternight was th'uttermost lymitted tyme for the returne of the comissioners, of whose succes I yet learne nothing more then that they have signified unto the States the hope they have to returue with good satisfaction in all pointes. But, as sone as the Prince shall know aught in that behaulf, I hope to be partaker, and, as it shall import, will accordingly advertise Your Honour. In the meane while I half suspect a patched peace for the tyme, earnestly laboured by such as envie and feare the Princes credit.

The comissioners sent hither to His Excellencie (the copie of whose instructions with th'aunswer of His Excellencie I herewith send Your Honour) have bene so importune to have him to Bruxells, as it doth argue a jealousie they have of his being in this towne. He hath agreed to go thither with them, but he would first here what trayne ther matters take at Namure, meanyng notwithstanding to abyde out a while there. The remembraunce of th'Admiralls unhappie chaunce in Paris doth encrease his diffidencie and circumspection, and not without great cause, for his miscarieng in this tyme would no doubt bring fourth a horrible confusion and alteration, which the Lord forbyd.

It pleased His Excellencie yesternight to discourse with me at length what had passed betwene the comissioners and him, repeating the causes he had to stay and the reasons that urged his going forward, wherin he prayed myne opinion; but I told him he could no where seeke in this case for counsell better then of himself, whome I doubted not God would direct to take the course that should be most for his glory. In somma I found him resolved to go forwardes (to take away all jealousie and suspicion of his abode here where he hath both towne and people at his devotion), if the newes from Bruxells be not such as give him cause to alter his purpose.

The yelding upp of Bos-le-Duc is true, but I have not yet seen the conditions which His Excellence promised to send me. And now they of Breda have sent hither viij of their souldiers (aswell encouraged by the good composition of their fellowes of Bcs-le-Duc, as forced by extremities) to offer to do the lyke and to deliver unto the Prince the Coronell Fronsperg whome they have apprehended, but they have yet no resolut aunswer.

Here is a brute that the Spanyardes destined to returne hither out of Italy should be imbarked for Affrique, but th'alteration is to sudden to be very likely. By my next I shalbe able, I hope, to send Your Honour some certenteyes of the course they take.

This night or to morrow in the morning, I look to heare with what conclusion the States comissioners are returnid. In the meane while I would not, with so much as is offerid, omytt this post, by whome having no further presently to trouble Your Honour, I will heere moste humbly take my leave.

From Andwarpe, the xxj<sup>th</sup> of september 1577.

(*Record office, Papers of Flanders, vol. 30.*)

---

## MMMDLXXII.

*Edward Woodshaw à lord Burleigh.*

(BRUXELLES, 24 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Il a fait part au docteur Wilson de tous les renseignements qu'il a pu réunir sur les forces de don Juan.

*(Record office, Domestic pap. Elizabeth.)*

## MMMDLXXIII.

*Discours adressé par le marquis d'Havré à la reine d'Angleterre.*

(OTLANDS, 22 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Les États l'ont chargé de réclamer l'appui de la reine d'Angleterre contre les Espagnols qui veulent les assujettir à leur tyrannie.

Madame, Les Estats-Généraulx des Pays-Bas, très-humbles et affectionnés serviteurs de Vostre Majesté, luy baisent très-humblement les mains avec présentation de leurs humbles et plus que deues recommandations, m'ayans requis et donné charge de venir trouver Vostre Majesté de leur part pour luy fère amplement entendre l'estat de toutes leurs affaires et combien à leur très-grand regret ils ont esté constraincts de prendre les armes contre celluy qu'ils estimoient leur estre envoyé de la part de Sa Majesté Catholique pour les gouverner en toute paix et tranquillité, ensuivant la Pacification tant solennellement conclute et jurée et depuis par Sa Majesté en tous ses poincts et articles confirmée, ne doubtant que Vostre Majesté, estant bien et au vray informée de tout, elle cognoistra la volonté et affection qu'a eu Don Jehan non-seullement de désunir les Estats et semer entre eulx-mesmes toute dissension et discorde, mais a cerché tous moyens pour les chastier et opprimer en temps oportun et remettre le pays en plus grande servitude qu'oncques n'at esté. Pour à quoy obvier lesdicts Estats se sont entièrement résolus et délibérés d'y exposer ce que leur reste de biens et honneurs, mesmes leurs vies propres, espérans que tous princes de Chrestienté, entendans leurs justifica-

tions tellement fondées en raison, ne leur donneront tort de se préparer à la deffense de ce que leur touche de si près pour la liberté de leurs successeurs qu'emporte tant; et de tant plus se confient en Vostre Majesté que, comme elle a cognu de quel zèle ils ont tousjours procédé en toutes leurs actions, ne les voudra abandonner en ceste leur extrême nécessité, ny permettre qu'ils soyent assubjectis d'une si tyrannique et barbare nation, laquelle à la parfin ne pourroit sinon causer grand changement en son royaume et par ce moyen préjudice à Vostre Majesté et à toute sa couronne, où qu'emprennant ceste cause et une si juste deffense, fera office d'une magnanime, très-prudente et bien avisée princesse, comme est Vostre Majesté, et ne manqueront les Estats d'employer tout leur povoir pour le bien et conservation d'icelle et de tout ce que luy touche.

(Archives de la Haye, Reg. d'Angleterre, fol. 49.)

---

#### MMMDLXXIV.

#### *Relation de l'entrée du prince d'Orange à Bruxelles par William Davison.*

(BRUXELLES, 25 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Le prince d'Orange a quitté Anvers le 21 septembre et a couché à Willebrouck. — Le lendemain, il s'est rendu par le nouveau canal à Bruxelles. — Honneurs qui lui ont été rendus à son entrée dans cette ville. — Banquets chez le duc d'Arschot et à l'hôtel de Nassau. — Le prince d'Orange a refusé la présidence que lui offraient les États. — L'évêque de Bruges et M. de Willerval ont été envoyés à Namur, afin d'obtenir, dans le délai de quatre jours, une réponse définitive de don Juan.

#### *A summarie reporte of the Prince of Orenges his entrie into Brussells the xxij<sup>e</sup> of september 1577.*

On sonday the xxj<sup>e</sup> of september at xj of the clock at night, the tyde falling so out, His Excellencie, accompanied with the comysioners sent to him by the States, myself and divers other gentlemen tooke bote at Andwarpe and at three in the morning landed at Willebrook iij leagues thence, wheare the new river made 14 of 15 yeres since by the towne of Bruxells hath his first seluse and begynning. Theare His Excellencie, being attended by harquebuziers of the townesmen of Andwarpe, sent thither over night to garde his person, abode till viij of the clock in the morning: in which tyme the Bruxellers had layde hotes at every seluse very neatly and finely deckt, for his transporting upp the river; and, at the second seluse, a myle above Willebrook, was mett by



200 Bruxellers, which with those of Andwarpe marched on the banckes all the way as he passed, encreasing their number of armed Bruxellers at every sclose they came unto, wheare, with the numbers of people who strewed and deckt the waies with bowes and flowers as he should go from one bote to another, they stode to receave him; and, when he came to the sclose by Villevorde, two leagues from Bruxells, was mett with so many well armid and appointed burgess of Bruxells as, with the rest that had before at every sclose receyved His Excellencie, were estemyd to above xxx enseignes guarding him to their towne walles. And, on the water, they had ordegned to meete him at that sclose three botes very gallantly hanged with red cloth (as the rest had bene from the first sclose thither) as neere as they could gett it to the orange coullour, and deckt them (cheifly the bote wherin he went) with sondry skuchons of armes and other devises, in the greatest of which botes they had placed their pageantes and shewes with divers sortes of musick. At this sclose, His Excellencie, staying a while, was wellcomed with four severall speeches alluding to their pageantes, setting fourth the storyes of Joseph, Moyses and David deliverers of Godes people, all concluding that they had firme confidence that the same their God had pitie of them, raying him upp as his good minister to woork the lyke effectes in freeing them and their country from the great tyranny and bondage of those that are no whitt behinde the Egiptians or any other barbarous nation in cruelty and inhumanity. And, almost at the gate of Bruxells wheare they eftsoones repeated their congratulation of the comming of His Excellencie in the manner aforesaid, they had sett fourth the fiction of Ganymedes sleeing of a monster in the water and saving of a ladie cheyned to a tree ready to be devoured therof, wheare lykewise His Excellencie was enterteigned with an other solempne speech alluding to that fable. Which finished, he entered the towne, wheare at the place of his landing he was receyved by the Duke of Arschot, the Prince de Chimay his sonne, the Counts of Lalain, Egmond, Bossu, and the rest of the nobilitie that were in the towne, and by them on horsback conducted to his owne house, betwene which and his landing place the streates were from th'one end to th'other guarded with men in armes, the harquebugiers marching foote by foote with him, who, all the way as they marched, but especially at his entrie of the towne, in the market place and in the courte of his owne house, bestowed infinit shott to testifie his welcome, the rest of the whole people of the towne thronging in the streates, houses and wyndowes, as he should pass, to behold him. With theis solempnities did the Bruxellers receave and enterteign His Excellencie, who, with teares, holding upp of handes and a number of other demonstrations or rather effectes of joy, was so wellcomed amongst them as to others then such as saw it, might seeme incredible. That night he suppid with the Duke of Arschot, and the next day feasted the Lordes at his owne house, having bene before dynner at the towne house, wheare the States offered His Excellence the place of President and cheef among them, which he utterly refused. In somma that day was spent in complimentes.

But the next day, falling to their serious affaires, they resolved to dispatch comissioners once agayne to His Alteze, wherunto was deputed the Bishop of Bruges and Monsieur Villervall, who this day departed towards Namure, having in charge to returne within fower daies with a finall resolution of peace or warre, both which rest yet in the choice of His Alteze, etc.

Bruxells, the xxv<sup>th</sup> of september 1577.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 50.)

---

MMMDLXXV.

*Mémoire présenté à la Reine d'Angleterre par le marquis d'Havré.*

(WINDSOR, 27 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Le marquis d'Havré, vu les menaces dirigées contre les États, prie la reine d'Angleterre de leur prêter cent mille livres sterling et de leur fournir un secours de cinq mille hommes de pied et de mille chevaux. — Il la prie aussi de renouveler avec eux les anciennes alliances, de faire résider un ambassadeur auprès d'eux et d'intervenir en France contre le duc de Guise. — De leur côté, ils ne traiteront aucune affaire importante si ce n'est d'accord avec la reine, l'aideront en toute circonstance où ils pourraient lui être utiles, expulseront les réfugiés et respecteront les privilèges des marchands anglais.

*S'ensuivent les premiers articles présentés à Sa Majesté Réginale, lesquels furent envoyés à Messieurs les États par Monsieur de Fama.*

Le Marquis de Havrech supplie Vostre Majesté très-humblement au nom de tous les États-Généraux des Pays-Bas qu'il plaise à icelle, en considération de l'extrême nécessité où ils se retrouvent par les grands préparatifs que se font tant du costé de la France sous la conduite du Ducq de Guise que d'ailleurs pour les ruer jus et mettre l'estat desdicts pays en ruine perpétuelle, et pour estre chose agréable aux anciens traités entre la couronne d'Angleterre et la Maison de Bourgoingne, n'entendans lesdicts États par le secours impétré et accordé aultre chose que de se maintenir en l'obéissance deue à Sa Majesté Catholique, les vouloir promptement assister d'une bonne somme de deniers jusques à la concurrence de cent mille livres sterlins remboursables en huit mois, et ce sur l'obligation et hipothèque des accords dernièrement

faits généralement ausdicts pays des deux millions de florins, et, mesmes si Sa Majesté le treuve bon, des provinces particulières chacune pour son contingent. Et en outre, d'autant que le S<sup>r</sup> Don Jehan d'Austrice s'apuie de tous les princes qu'il peult pour luy amener de tous costels force estrangiers à son service et assistance au grand préjudice et perpétuelle ruine du Pays-Bas, sy n'y est contreminé, supplie très-humblement, en cas de besoing de plus grandes forces, Sa Majesté les vouloir assister et secourir de cinq mil hommes de pied et mille chevaulx, tous soldats anglois, soubz la conduite de quelque seigneur principal de son royaume, auquel sera faict tout honneur et donné entrée, crédict et auctorité au Conseil, comme il appertient, leur advanchant le payement de ung, deux ou trois mois à la charge que lesdicts Estats rembourseront à Sa Majesté ledict payement en tel terme et temps que sera par icelle ordonné, et commenceront leurs gaiges avoir cours du jour de l'embarquement et, durant le temps que lesdicts soldats demeureront au service desdicts Estats, seront iceulx soldoyés à leur soualde et à leurs despens transportés et rendus icy dans le royaume, lorsque la guerre sera finie, comme aussy à leur arrivée dans les Pays-Bas seront furnis de toutes choses nécessaires à pris raisonnable.

Que Sa Majesté soit servie de renouveler toutes les lignes anchiennes entre le royaume d'Angleterre et la Maison de Bourgoigne, avecq maintiennement de la deue obéyssance au Roy Catholique d'Espagne leur souverain seigneur et prince naturel.

Que plaise à Sa Majesté donner charge expresse à son ambassadeur en France de fère entendre vivement au Roy et Roynes de France qu'elle ne souffrira estre riens attenté au préjudice des Pays-Bas, ny de leurs anchiens privilèges, et principalement la descente des forces du Dueq de Guise, qu'on entend s'approcher de près.

Et finalement, pour toute meilleure correspondance et intelligence, si Sa Majesté trouve bon, sera envoyé quelque personnaige souffisant et de qualité pour ambassadeur ordinaire résident en sa Court, suppliant très-humblement de vouloir aussy fère le mesme vers les Pays-Bas.

Présentans et offrans lesdicts Estats-Généraulx de leur part ce que s'ensuit :

Premièrement que tout ce qu'au pays se traictera d'importance tant de paix que de guerre et maintiennement de l'estat dudict pays, se fera avecq l'advis et conseil de Sa Majesté Réginale.

Et en cas que Sa Majesté eust aussy besoing d'assistance ou force de gens de guerre pour les occasions que pourroyent journellement survenir, lesdicts Estats serviront à Sa Majesté d'autant des soldats et aux mesmes conditions.

Et si quelque prince, communaulté, ville ou populace, quel qu'il fust, intentast chose préjudiciable au repos, tant de Sa Majesté que de son royaume, à cause de la religion ou aultrement, directement ou indirectement, les Estats s'esvertueront de l'ayder de tout leur pouvoir, et presteront ayde, secours, faveur ou auleun moyen, en fahon

que ce soit, ny souffriront ou consentiront, en tant qu'en eulx est et sera, estre donné, fait et presté à celluy ou ceulx quy attenteront chose semblable.

Que pour estre toute division et discorde en quelque corps et société que ce soit la ruyne d'icelle, et que ne peult guaires demeurer ferme l'alliance de celluy avecq aultuy sy elle ne demeure bien rassise et solide en soy-mesme, les Estats ne se desjoindront pour attenter ou practiquer chose quelconque l'ung contre l'autre, pour cause que ce soit, sans avoir préablement fait entendre et proposer à Sa Majesté les causes et occasions d'icelle division et en recevoir de par elle tel advis et adresse que sur la cognoissance de la cause luy samblera convenir pour le bien général de la patrie.

Ne souffriront aussy èsdiets Pays-Bas aucuns rebelles de Sa Majesté, en ayans esté deurement advertis, ains feront devoir de les expulser comme ennemis de la commune cause.

Que nuls impôts ou levées de deniers se lèveront ou mettront sur les marchans anglois durant les troubles contre leurs privilèges.

Assurant Sa Majesté Réginale que tout ce que dessus on fera ratifier et approuver par ceulx quy sont présentement ou seront cy-après acceptés au gouvernement.

Fait à Windezor et présenté à Sa Majesté Réginale, le xxvii<sup>e</sup> de septembre 1577.

(Archives de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 49.)

---

## MMMDLXXVI.

### *Le marquis d'Havré et M. de Meetkerke aux États-généraux.*

(WINDSOR, 28 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Audience et accueil favorable de la reine d'Angleterre. — Le sieur de Famars se rendra immédiatement à Bruxelles, afin d'obtenir les pouvoirs nécessaires pour conclure. — En cas de besoin, la reine enverra le comte de Leicester aux Pays-Bas. — Prêt consenti par la reine. — Elle désire que tout soit communiqué à son ambassadeur.

Messieurs, Depuis nostre dernière escripte à Douvres, du xviii<sup>e</sup> de ce mois, par laquelle vous avons adverty nostre passage, avons fait si grande diligence que le xxii<sup>e</sup>, estans mandés de la Royne par le conte d'Erffort, sommes venus à Oulande où la Royne tenoit lors sa Court, laquelle incontinent nous a fait avoir accès et audience fort bénigne, de sorte que moy, Marquis de Havrech, ay tout au long fait ouverture et discours de

la charge que m'avez donnée, tant pour estre secourru de Sa Majesté Réginalle d'une bonne somme de deniers et crédit que de gens de guerre, de tant plus que j'appercevoy bien que ma venue et demande estoyent icy assez agréables. Le lendemain, Sa Majesté, changeant de logis, est venu en ce lieu de Windezor pour estre bien logée et accommodée, là où j'ay eu encores deux diverses audiences bien bénignes, tellement que, après avoir depuis particulièrement traité avecq auleuns seigneurs principaulx de ce royaume, avons, par leur propre conseil et advis, mis par escript et exhibé à Sa Majesté la remonstrance cy-jointe contenant les poinets quy conviennent pour le bien, utilité et maintiennement de nostre cause, partie suyvnt nostre instruction et partie par l'advis que m'a donné Monseigneur le Prince d'Oraïnges, trouvant tant Sa Majesté que ceulx de son Conseil fort inclins et du tout favorables à ayder soustenir nostre tant juste querelle. Toutesfois, pour procéder plus asseurement et avant conclure et arrester entièrement iceulx poinets, avons trouvé bien convenable envoyer le seigneur de Fama, ambassadeur icy envoyé de par Monseigneur le Prince d'Oraïnges, lequel (comme en ung affaire commun) a esté partout présent, pour faire à vous plus ample relation de nostre besoingné, le tout communiquer bien particulièrement et obtenir de vous charge et commission absolue pour conclure et arrester lesdicts poinets, ayant trouvé les affaires tant bien disposés et à nostre souhait que ne doubtons une bien bonne et fructueuse négociation, laquelle servira entièrement pour acheminer tous nos desseings et asseurer nostre perpétuelle liberté, vous requérans, Messieurs, bien humblement de ne laisser eschapper l'occasion qui se présente, laquelle peult-estre cy-après en seroit recouvrable. En fin, Sa Majesté ne veut rien obmettre de ce que servira à nostre tant juste querelle et de non-seulement maintenir les amitiés et alliances passées, mais les confirmer plus estroitement qu'onques, estimant à beaucoup la grande sincérité et bienveillance avec laquelle elle et tous les seigneurs de son Conseil traitent avecq nous. Par quoy, estant jà le fondement de ceste négociation si bien estably, il ne convient se jouer d'elle ou laisser la chose imparfaite, et soit que la pacification s'ensuivast selon vostre désir (ce que craignons que non par la paix faicte en France avecq desseings de nous supprimer par toutes voyes et pour estre certains de l'arrivée de la flote des Indes à Saint-Lucar, fort riche et opulente comme de sept million d'escus, qui est l'esperon aux Espaignols de continuer la guerre), ceste alliance servira en tout temps et sera le vray moyen pour maintenir nostre paix plus asseurée. Nous estimons aussy beaucoup la bonne volonté que généralement ung chacun a d'exposer tout ce qu'ils ont à l'avancement de nostre cause, s'ayant la Royne eslargie en cas de besoing nous ayder du nombre de cinq mille hommes de pied et mille chevaux sous la conduite du Conte de Leycestre, seigneur, outre ses qualités rares et expérience, de très-grande auctorité et crédit en ce royaume, auquel devons une perpétuelle obligation pour le zèle qu'il démontre en tout ce que nous touche; et, en cas que la guerre vat en avant

(que soubhaidons plustost que une paix fardée comme la voyons journellement en France), et qu'aurons besoing de plus grand nombre de gens et promptement pour faire teste aux forces de France, vous ne leur pourriez mettre en teste plus vieulx et grands ennemis que les Anglois, offrans ammener en leur troupe quatre mille corcelets, desquels en avons surtout besoing, vous pouvans assurer que ce seront les plus braves et vaillants soldats que s'est veu de longtemps et les chiefs qui se sont retrouvés en toutes les troubles de France et en toutes guerres depuis xxv ans, oultre le nombre infiny des gentilhommes principaulx qui se trouveront à leurs despens pour vous faire signalé service, de sorte que ne convient nullement laisser eschapper une telle occasion, comme sçavons aussy que la considérez selon l'importance qu'elle est, ne pouvans laisser pour nostre debvoir et pour le désir qu'avons de veoir l'asseuré establissement de nos affaires le vous représenter bien vivement et vous requérir de nous vouloir incontinent renvoyer le seigneur de Fama ou aultre que bon vous semblera, avecq pouvoir et condition suffisante sur nous de conclure et arrester absolument les poinets et articles susdicts et ce qu'en dépend *in amplissima forma*. En quoy en partie vous pourriez servir du formulaire de la commission par vous cy-devant dépeschée sur le seigneur de Sweveghem, *mutatis mutandis*, et l'augmentant selon que trouverez convenir : laquelle servira aussy pour plus grant appaisement de ces seigneurs qui mesmes en ont faict mention. Et, encores que eussions auleunement peu passer oultre pour l'accélération de ceste négociation, l'avons toutesfois différé jusques avoir plus ample commandement pour marcher plus assurément.

Au surplus, Messieurs, comme il a pleu à la Royne nous accorder son crédict et de la ville et Marchans Aventuriers de Londres jusques à la concurrence de cent mille livres sterlins, qui reviennent quasi à huit cens mille florins, nous envoyons en diligence Nicolas Carentzoni pour vous faire plus ample rapport de ce, et par mesme voye traicter avec les marchans d'Anvers et entendre sy le change serat praticuable pour en cas que non apporter quant à nous la plus grande somme de deniers que faire se pourra, laquelle n'est encores à la main, ains se faict de ce costel préparatif pour la recouvrer.

D'autre part, Messieurs, comme pour toute meilleure correspondance et intelligence, la Royne a son ambassadeur à Bruxelles, désirant après nostre partement d'icy que de vostre part ayez pareillement icy quelqu'ung ordinairement résident, elle désire bien que à sondict ambassadeur soit faict tout honneur, communication et part de tout ce que se passe, comme aussy nous prions d'estre adverty de mesmes affin de, selon ce, pouvoir reigler et conduire nostre négociation au plus grand bien, prouffict et utilité du pays, attendans avecq grand désir quelques dix ou douze exemplaires de la justification, piécà, comme estimons, imprimée.

Sur ce, Messieurs, supplions le Créateur vous maintenir en sa sainte protection, nous recommandans bien affectueusement à vos bonnes grâces.

De Windesor, ce xxviii<sup>e</sup> de septembre 1577.

En la prorogation des xx<sup>m</sup> sterlinx par Sa Majesté Réginale pièce prestée n'y a nulle difficulté jusques à Noël, comme ledict Nicolas Carentzoni vous a pièce fait rapport, et l'avons entendu de la bouche propre du Conte de Leycestre.

(Archives du royaume à Bruxelles, ms. d'Alegambe, t. II.)

---

MMMDLXXVII.

*Note relative à la négociation du marquis d'Havré (Analyse).*

(28 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

La reine consent à faire un prêt d'argent aux États des Pays-Bas, à condition de recevoir des lettres obligatoires de cette assemblée, ainsi que des différentes villes qui seront désignées par les députés anglais. Le remboursement des sommes dues se fera en deux paiements dans un délai de huit mois, dans le cas où la paix ne serait point rétablie; il sera immédiatement exigible si les États concluent un arrangement avec don Juan.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 1.)

---

MMMDLXXVIII.

*William Davison à lord Burleigh.*

(BRUXELLES, 28 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Accueil fait au prince d'Orange à Bruxelles. — Rien n'est encore décidé, quant aux négociations avec don Juan.

My especiall good Lord, By my lettres to M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie, Your Lordship may see how thinges proceede here, to the which for present haste I am bold to referr the same. I do herewith accompany a little discourse of the Princes receyving into this towne, though the report be short of the greatnes of his enterteignement. With such singuler demonstrations of joy was he wellcomed of every man, as if he had bene an angell comme downe from heaven; they could have done no more.

Your Lordship may see by my said letters to M<sup>r</sup> Secretary at length that all theis journeys to and fro have not yet brought fourth a small resolution. They have with advice of His Excellency once agayne sent to Namure, but how they shall speede is hard to assure. The Prince hath added an article comprehending Her Majestie in this treaty, which it is thought he will not accord : at the least Schetz and other ill ministers would perswade that it alone may overthrow the lykelyhood of peace.

Thus, craving pardon for my shortnes, I moste humbly take my leave.

At Bruxells, the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of september 1577.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 30.)

---

MMMDLXXIX.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*

(BRUXELLES, 28 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Avant de quitter Anvers, le prince d'Orange s'est rendu à la Maison anglaise pour voir Davison. — Il a été reçu à Bruxelles comme le père de la patrie. — C'est à sa demande qu'on a inséré dans le projet de traité avec don Juan la mention que la reine d'Angleterre y serait comprise. — Motifs de penser que don Juan se prépare à la guerre. — Les États attendent des nouvelles du marquis d'Havré avant d'envoyer le baron d'Aubigny en France pour s'opposer aux desseins du duc de Guise. — Le prince d'Orange déclare que c'est uniquement dans ce but qu'on donnera quelques vaines espérances au duc d'Alençon, et que personne plus que lui ne voudrait qu'on allât plus loin. — Le prince d'Orange insiste vivement pour que la reine accorde quelque secours d'argent aux États. — Le prince d'Orange proteste de son dévouement à la reine. — Don Juan est fort mécontent de la réception du prince d'Orange à Bruxelles. — Nouvelles diverses.

Sir, Even as I had newly dispatched the laste poste, it pleased His Excellence to do me that honour to come from his lodging to th'English howse, which was a longe my'e of, to see me, wheare he spent an hower walking in the garden in discourse of divers things, and afterwardes toke parte of a litle banquet, which in the meane while we had provided for him, behaving him self with so great humanity and curtesy as did infinitely satisfie and content our whole nation. The same night, I came with His Excellency from thence hitherwardes wheare he was receyved *ut Pater Patriæ*, for so they comonly call and accompt him, some particularity wherof Your Honour may see in a litle sommery report, which herewith I send you. Since, His Excellence hath gone dayly to counsell



among them with whose advice they have once agayne sent to His Alteze (all the former journeys having yet brought fourth no small resolution) the Bisshop of Bruges and Monsieur de Villervall (for Schets fayning himself sick for some consideration tarieth behinde) who amongst other pointes have nowe, by th'onlie instaunce, perswasion and motion of His Excellence, inserted a speciall article for comprizing Her Majestie within this peace, which Grobendoneq and some other ill patriottes have all that they might crossed and sought to overthrow, under th'onlie coullour of hindering the rest, though they have not prevayled. What will succede of their journey, we shall see betwene this and tuesday night. In the meane while, the wisest among them cannot tell what to assure; for on th'one side the contynuance of the Duke of Guise about Mettes in Lorraine, ready to putt himselfe into the fielde, the aboade of the Lordes and gentlemen of this country still with His Alteze, notwithstanding they were summoned to returne within a tyme lymitted, uppon payne of confiscation of landes and goodes, the insolent act of the Count of Mansfeld, who, receyving a letter from the States newly sent by a gentleman expressly, tare the same in peeces with his teeth, trode it under his foote, reviled and threatened the messenger, and used very ill language of the whole Estates, the resolution of the souldiers of Marienberg (practised as it is thought by His Alteze to cover his indisposition to peace) not to abandon that hold, what composition soever be made, wherof the States have credible information, together with other considerations, may argue that they are there in some good comfort, and that he hath nothing les in mynd then peace, though on th'other syde the los of his principall strengthes and places of importaunce in the country, the revolt of divers of his compenytes to the States, not utterly unsuspected, the opinion of his want of mony and brutes of some new inelynation to troubles both in Naples, Ciell and Spayne, which I yet heare not confirmed of any credit, do make them beleve he neither will or can make warr. But in the judgement of the wisest heere, if the King be able to make a warre, there is no peace to be attended. And, if thinges be yet in such termes with His Alteze as he be forced to accorde a peace (for thinges can no longer remayne thus), his abode in Luxembourge shalbe to lay the plott and foundation of a new warre, which he will handle with greater dexterity then he did the laste, wherin his anticipation and discovery of him self, er his matters were rype, was th'only overthrow of his purpose, and without which fault there is no doubt but this country had bene now in very hard termes.

To impeach the joinging of the French with His Alteze, they are mynded to send Monsieur d'Aubigny fourthwith, who, being long since ready, hath bene for some consideration stayed by the States till now. I gess the attending some answer from the Marquis hath bene the cheifest cause, according to whose succes they meane to frame his instruction, touching whose journey the Prince did yesterday discourse with me,

asking myne opinion whether Her Majestie would take it well that he went, assuring me of his honour that it was but to enterteyn Monsieur with some vayne hope to see if by him they could impeach the diverting of their forces upon theis countreys : to whome I answered that, so long as the intelligence with Monsieur tended no further then to assure them selves without their owne perill (which was manifest in making the French masters of their Sate) or the prejudice of Her Majestie, I tought she could not myslyke it; but, if it tended any further, I was sure Her Majesty could no way digest it. But he eftsones assured me on his honour that, if it did, there was no man lyving would be more enemy to it then he. Mary, this inclination he saw in the States that, if Her Majestie should abandon them, it was their next refuge, which for his owne parte he could in no respect hope or think well of. In somma, besought me to putte my hand in solliciting Her Majestie to inelyne to their humble petition for assistaunce, wherein Her Highnes may infinitely bynde them. And coming to speak of the necessity of the country for mony, wherof in troth they have great lack, he besought me to sollicit Your Honours to advaunce by all your good meanes the loane of that somme which Her Majesty had in their laste troubles destined to lend them : a thing that would come now so aptly as were woorth tenn tymes the value lent at an other tyme. Herof I can not but beseich Your Honours to have some consideration, aswell in respect of their present necessity as to avoide the inconvenience of being driven to leave to Fraunce an allyaunce, howsoever it happened to them, which cannot but be of very perillous consequence to us, especially if we consider how much it importes us to keepe them in this suspicious tyme.

All this speech betwene His Excellency and me was this morning in myne owne howse, whether His Excellence vouchesafed to come to imparte with me what had passed betwen him and some particuler persons, touching the article abovesaid, which was this same morning called agayne in question by some overthwart ministers, notwithstanding the comissioners being at Namure; but His Excellence had so wrought the Duke of Arschot and others that they would in no wise heer of the counselling therof. The thanks wherof is onely due unto His Excellencie, who not only in the honorable using and entreating of me, wherof I assure Your Honour I cannot speak so much good as His Excellence deservith, but in all other occasions doth shew the entiere devotion he beareth towards Her Majestie, which Her Highnes hath and I hope will further deserve. I beseich Your Honour take some occasion to pray Her Majesty to let Monsieur de Famars understand herof and how well Her Highnes takes th'one and other, and, as there shalbe occasion, both in your letters to him self and in talk with his minister there, to remember the lyke yourself.

For other newes the tyme affourdes not much. His Excellence doth every day attend some good newes of the yelding of Breda. Amsterdam have bene in speech here with

His Excellence, but they cannot fall to accord. At Andwarpe their was found, since the Princes departure, in the house of one Carlo Lanfranchi, an italien marchaunt, the number of 1,500 cotes, as it is judged, made for pioners, some of gray, some of other coullours with red crosses, which this Carlo confesseth to have bene sent to him by Diego d' Ayala, a spanish marchaunt in that towne, whose bastard sone served as a captain amongst the Spanyardes. It is thought they were made in the tyme of the warres and have lyen since upon his hand, though in the meane while, as the manner is, the people suspect the woorst.

And this is all I have presently to trouble Your Honour withall, of whome I moste humbly take my leave.

From Bruxells, the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of september 1577.

*Postscript.* Don John doth very ill digest the receaving of the Prince into this towne, for such as come thence, do say it doth frett him to the guittes.

I send Your Honour ij or iij copies of the litle discourse of his entry to be bestowed as you think good.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 50.)

---

MMMDLXXX.

*Réponse de la reine d'Angleterre au mémoire du marquis d'Havré.*

(WINDSOR, 29 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Conditions auxquelles la reine d'Angleterre consent à faire aux États le prêt qu'ils sollicitent.

*La somme et effect de la responce verballe que firent Messieurs les Contes de Sussex et de Leycestre et Monsieur Walsingham au nom de Sa Majesté à Monseigneur le marquis de Havrech sur les articles par luy proposés à Sadicte Majesté.*

Sa Majesté est contente de leur donner la somme qu'ils demandent, moyennant les conditions que s'ensuivent :

Que les cautions de Sa Majesté et de la ville de Londres estans receues, celles des Estats-Généraulx et des villes à ce nommées par le député de Sa Majesté seront baillées et mises ès mains de celluy quy en aura la charge et commission de Sadicte Majesté ;

Que dedans l'espace de quinze jours prochainement ensuivants la rendition desdictes

cautions générales, celles des provinces particulières seront aussy baillées comme dessus;

Que le premier payement de ladicte somme (en cas que la guerre continue) se fera au bout de quatre mois après la réception desdictes cautions, et l'autre moitié au bout des autres quatre mois prochainement ensuivans;

Que lesdicts Estats tumbans d'accord avec le S<sup>r</sup> Don Jehan, l'entier payement de la somme totale se fera devant la conclusion et ratification d'icelle pacification et accord, ou bien seront donnés douze ostagiers pour assurance du payement, six de la noblesse et six bourgeois, six du costé des Estats et six de l'autre;

Que l'intérêt provenant du prest de ladicte somme sera comprins comme partie d'icelle;

Que le payement des vingt mille livres sterlins jà deu sera comprins èsdictes cautions pour estre faict comme dessus.

Faict à Windezor, le xxix<sup>e</sup> jour de septembre 1577.

(Arch. de la Haye, Reg. Angleterre, fol. 49.)

---

### MMMDLXXXI.

#### *Le comte de Leicester à William Davison.*

(29 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Il serait bon que les États et le prince d'Orange insistassent près de la reine, afin de prévenir l'entrée des Français par l'envoi de troupes anglaises, dont le comte de Leicester prendrait volontiers le commandement.

I wrote lately to you by Monsieur Famar. Yet wold I not lett this messenger pass without revisiting you ageyn, having no new matter to wryte of, but styll requyring you to use your best meanes, so yt may be donne, to make them there know yt ys altogether donne for their owen most good that Hir Majesty may be persuaded from them, and specially the Prince, how necessary hit ys to have some of our nation forthwith to be sent, and not to tarry the coming fyrst of any other strangers, French or other, to invade them with Don John, and this must be sett down gravely and substancyally to Her Majesty by them, which as many persuasions as may be. And thus, wyshing good prosperity to the cause, which, I trust, wyll bring to us all bothe peace and long great-

ness, and myself most redde and wylling to be an executor to the furtherance thereof, doo bid you farewell, with my hartly salutations.

In some haste, this 29 of septembre.

*P. S.* I assure you the Marquis doth use himself here very dyscretly and modestly.

(*Bulletins de la Commission royale d'histoire*, 5<sup>e</sup> série, t. III, p. 351.)

---

MMMDLXXXII.

*Le Docteur Wilson à William Davison.*

(WINDSOR, 29 SEPTEMBRE 1577.)

Il appuiera les réclamations personnelles de Davison et l'engage à ne pas perdre de vue les mesures à prendre contre les réfugiés anglais. — Succès probable du marquis d'Havré dans sa négociation.

Sir, I am gladde to heare of your wel doinges, and, although yow have not written to me of late (whereof I make no greate accownte, moche lesse wil I pyke a quarel), yet others that are our letters, and especially My Lord of Leycester hath geaven a verie good reaporte of yow to me, in which your wel doinge and careful dealinges for the welfayre of commune quietnes I do earnestlie wyshe your faithful contynuance, the frute whereof I hope yow shal reape to your good liking, al in good tyme.

I have humblie prayed My Lorde to joyne with me to gette yow in gyfte over and above your allowance 200<sup>li</sup>, more or lesse, whiche His Honour hath promysed to doe. Yf your dyet myght bee encreased, I would like it wel, and that yow had fullie myne allowance, because I knowe your charges of necessitie must be verie greate. I wil conferre also with M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie Walsingham for your necessarie ayde and relief, and, yf yow woulde by your own writing declare unto me your greate expenses, I woulde shew the same perhappes eaven to the Queene's Majestie herselfe, that Her Highnes might the rather pitie your expenses.

The Marquesse behaviour and wysdome is highlie here esteemed, and for his demandes he is like to have the same as this bearer Mons. de Famars (of whome also the Queene and Consel make greate acownte) can more at large declare unto yow with all the circumstancies thereunto belonging, and therefore I referre yow to his reaporte. Remember to deale agaynst the rebels as I have written, and yow can not lose the rewarde of your travaile and take advise of the Prynce for your dealing in this behalfe,

unto whome I praie yow hartelie make knowen my faithfull affection and excuse my not writing at this tyme, sayinge that my deedes shal answeere for me. And, when Mons. de Lyra cummeth (who here remayneth), I wil not fayle to write to His Excellencie at large.

I praye yow excuse me also to the Duke of Arschot, to Mons. de Hays, Mons. Lisevelt, and tel them and others that the Marquesse doth most honorable offices here for his cowntrie and I hope shal reape the frute thereof verie shortelie.

From the Cowrte at Wyndesore, this 29 of september 1577.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders*, vol. 30, fol. 260.)

---

MMMDLXXXIII.

*William Davison à Henri Killigrew.*

(FIN SEPTEMBRE 1577?)

Ses nombreuses occupations. — Les négociations continuent avec don Juan; mais, lors même que la paix serait conclue, ce sera probablement le berceau d'une nouvelle guerre.

Sir, I will desier no better advocate to pleade in excuse of my silence hitherto then your owne opinion of me, which I am sure will cleere me of forgetfulness. My man can tell you in what a laberinth of occupation I have lived synce myne arrivall and how especially at the tyme of his departure both myn eyes, hand and mynd were tyred as neyther of them was apt to doe his office in the wryting of one lyne more. But I have now stollen this leasure least you should in deede suspecte I did forget myself. I have by him sent over for my wife synce it is resolved I shall abid here. By hir I dare saye you understand er this how thankfully I accept th'offer of your kynseman to whom for your sake I wold be glad to do the good that myght deserve your thanks. I praye you, if your purpose hold in his respecte, to let him be ready to attend on my wife. I now thinke every daye a yere till I heare of hir safe arrivall, faring as a merchant that having all his riches in one adventure is never quiet till he see it safe in the port. If you be at London and she not, yet come thence, I praye you, Sir, hasten hir forward all you can that she were over er the season and weather grow to fowle. I have commaunded my man to provide at Dover some ship well appointed to wafte hir over; I beseech yow gyve him streight charge he omitt yt not whatsoever it cost, for I heare the sea doth swarme with pirats, and I knowe it wilbe perillous.

Yow long, I am sure, to heare what wilbecome of this new kindelid fire here betwene Don Jhon and the States, and truly I thinke it a hard matter to assure; they con-tynew still theire treaties and comuncations, and we in the meane tyme lyve betwene hope and dowbt of a patched peace, which happen when it shall, if I be not much deceyved, will prove the seede of a new warr. Within two or three dayes we shall see what to trust to.

(*Record office, Cal., n° 1567.*)

MMMDLXXXIV.

*William Davison au comte de Leicester.*

(OCTOBRE 1577.)

Il attribue le silence du comte de Leicester à l'absence de toute résolution de la reine; il est à désirer que le marquis d'Havré lui fasse comprendre combien il importe de prendre une décision, non moins dans son propre intérêt que dans celui des États.

It may please Your Lordship. About 14 or 15 dayes since, I wrote unto Your Lordship, who may have understood what hath happened in the meane while by my laste to M<sup>r</sup> Secretarie. Now, having occasion to dispatch my man, I would not forget to acknowledge my duty with a lyne or two, though it be so long since I had any letter from Your Lordship as I wote not whether I may impute it to any private offence conceaved against myself or to the alterations and uncertein proceeding of our publique busines, wherin Your Lordship may perhappes be loth to write till you have some subject agreable. For the first, as I wold be loth to offer Your Lordship the least cause, so I hope ther is not such apprehension; and for the second, though Her Majestie have so long suspended her resolution as hath greatly hindered the affaires here, yet, when she shall by the Marquis understand the generall state of theis countries, I hope she will take such a resolution as shalbe most necessary for them and proffitable for herself; but, bycause I have not tyme to discourse herof particulerly with Your Lordship, I humbly referr the same to that which I have written at more length to M<sup>r</sup> Secretary.

Of news I have presently litle other then that <sup>1</sup>...

(*Record office, Papers of Holland, vol. I, fol. 71.*)

<sup>1</sup> La fin manque.

MMMDLXXXV.

*William Davison au comte de Leicester.*

(BRUXELLES, 3 OCTOBRE 1577.)

Il a trouvé M. de Famars chez le prince d'Orange, à qui ses dépêches ont été communiquées. — Don Juan ne cache plus ses mauvaises intentions. — Il s'est retiré à Luxembourg en fortifiant toutes ses garnisons. — Les États sont prêts aux résolutions extrêmes. — Le prince d'Orange appelle de ses vœux l'arrivée de Leicester; mais, comme la reine sans doute ne voudra pas être longtemps séparée de lui, il serait bon qu'il amenât avec lui quelque personnage qui pût le remplacer à son départ, par exemple, le comte de Warwick ou Philippe Sidney. — Grand besoin d'argent. — Le prince d'Orange réunit les preuves des mauvais desseins des Espagnols contre l'Angleterre. — Envoi d'un autre mémoire des États.

My especiall good Lord, This after dinner, goinge up to visitt His Excellence, I fownd Monsieur de Famars newlye arryved from owr Court, by whome I receavyd Your Lordships letter with niewes as confortable in myne owne particuler for the favorable interpretation of my poore service, as in publicq respectes acceptable to His Excellence, with whome I did ymmediatlye communicate the same, and so muche the more comninge so happelye as yt did to confront the niewes of His Alteze, his indisposition to peace now made cleere to all the world.

The opinion of the wisest was ever that all theis treaties and delayes on his part tended onelye to gayne tyme to make him selfe stronge and in the meane while to empeache their exploytinge of any thinge against them and to bringe his intelligence bothe at home and abroad to somme perfection: which havinge now, as yt seemeth, effected, he declares himselfe more openlye. For, in steade of accordinge the last articles, he hath retornyd the commissioners desperate of peace and doubtles of warre, which at his departure from them badd them looke for a disposition, which the copie of his answer to the States herewith accompanied may sufficientlye bewraye. He is himselfe nowe retyred into Luxembourgh, leavinge a stronge guarryson in the towne of Namure and the garde of the castell reenforced with 400 Spaniardes newlye arryved there, and doinge the lyke in the rest of the places he holdeth. So as the States, now seinge manifestlye what to trust unto, and sorrye they have suffred them selves to be so longe abused, have synallye resolvyd in a case of extremitie to practise an extreme remedye, since otherwise there is no hope left unto them, but with so muche the better corraige doo they resolve herein in that they fynde Her Majestye so graciouslye inclyned to



favour their just cause : a thinge that I hope will fall owte as happelye for Her Highnes saltie and owr peace as ymportant for their necessitie.

I fynd the Prince the most desyrous man in the worlde of Your Lordships comminge over, and yt ys the strenge he daylye harpes on, but as one carefull, I thinke, above all men of Your Honours welfare. He hath considered and discoursed with me at large of all the difficulties, one of the greatest whereof might be your longe absence from Court, which might perhappes breede as greate prejudice one waye as proffit another, knowinge how by your credytt and presence there all their causes have the better speede and successe. How beyt, to come over and remayne here a whyle to sett all thinges in good ordre and to bringe with Your Lordship somme suche qualyfied person, as in case youe should be revoked, might be fytt to take the charge, he thought ytwo uld greatlye advaunce and countenaunce their cause (for he makes a greate dowbt that Her Majestie will not longe suffer Your Lordship on this syde, subjecte to the perils and incommodities of warre). In fyne, we fell to speake particularlye of persons to supplye Your Lordships roome, to the which I named my good Lordship of Warrick, Your Lordship's brother, or, if that might not be, M<sup>r</sup> Phillip Sidney, both men so agreable to His Excellence as in a world I could not have made a choyce to his better contentmen, for the honorable opinion he hath both of the one and other; but he would have all referred to Your Lordship's owne direction uppon this poynt. We resolvyd that, as he had begonne, so would he dailye insist uppon the callinge of Your Lordship, as well to satisfie his longinge desyre to see and honour youe in person, as for the common wealthe's sake, which he is owt of dowbt shalbe singularlye relieved by your transportation. The same poynt doo I mucche stand uppon, wheresoever els I thinke yt may be to good purpose, perswadinge them in no wise to neglecte suche an opportunitie as is presentlye offred them, which they should so mucche the rather apprehende, seinge their ennemy at their doores assisted with so mightie an ennemy as that of the Frenche, lyinge under their nose, readye everye minute to assau[lt] them, wishinge them to consider the perill of delāyes and losse of opportunities, especialy in welfaire where the beginninge of thinges are chieflye to be met withall and wherein one little advantaige loste doth many tymes overthrowe a whole cause. Which I provyd unto them by divers late examples fresh in their memorie, confirminge them bothe in opinion and desyre of Your Lordship's comminge, of whome not I allone, but His Excellence dothe in everye occasion speache so mucche honour as doth increase that desyre of the best sorte to looke Your Lordship in the face, which I hope shalbe shortlye as mucche to your owne credytt and honour as to their comforte and assistaunce; but hereof Your Lordship shall heare more particularly in my nexte.

Your Lordship would hardlye beleve how mucche the Marquys' letters, ymportinge both his greate good intreatie and successe, did comfort them here, who I assure Your

Lordship were before halfe at their witte's ende, especialye for the matter of monye, wherein their present lack is suche as, if yt be not all the sooner remedyeed, might breede suche a confusion as would putt their matters in hazarde, consideringe both the tyme and humours they have to deale withall; but Her Majestie's extendinge this favour towards them is a medsyn of no small vertue to salve all. Within two or three dayes we shall see what may be don̄ here uppon the bondes to spare Her Majesties coffers, wherein, notwithstandinge, I dowbt the difficultie wilbe greate.

I am in hope verye shortelye to send Your Lordship an anatomye of the spanishe practises against us to the full confirmation of Hir Majestie in respecte of their meaninge and affections, somme generallities whereof I have all readye understood of His Excellence whoe is diligentely occupied in the rippinge open thereof. For such other particularities as we have presentelye, I referre youe presentelye to the withinclosed.

And because I meane to retourne Whitechurche very shortelye well instructed of all thinges, I will not now trouble Your Honour with a longer letter, but here, prayinge for Your Lordships longe and prosperous lyff, most humblye take my leave.

At Bruxels, the iii of october 1577.

*Postscript.* I herewith send Your Lordship the justification of the States, the first I could recover, wherein youe shall see the truth not undisguysed as yt is in that of His Alteze.

I would here speake one worde in my particular cause, but that I assure my selfe Your Lordship hath care of me, I darre affirme that amonge all the benefyted servauntes youe have, there is not one more devoted and ready to employe all that he hath in your service.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders*, vol. 51, fol. 5; *Brit. Mus., Galba, C. VI*, 1<sup>re</sup> p., fol 45.)

---

MMMDLXXXVI.

*Laurence Tomson à William Davison.*

(WINDSOR, 3 OCTOBRE 1577.)

Il est chargé par le comte de Leicester de lui exposer combien il serait utile que le prince d'Orange persuadât aux États d'offrir la Hollande et la Zélande à la reine d'Angleterre. — Il faut déjouer les intrigues des papistes et prévenir les desseins des Français.

Sir, Not forgettinge all good remembrance of heartie commendations, yow see by my master's of what importance and weight the matter is; I could wisse that

whole bodie were so sounde as that yow might deale with them all as yow wolde. But, because a great part of them are as yow know *pontificii*, a more warie walkinge is nedefull. The best and surest way is to deale first with the Prince, who can and will shew yow the best direction therein, both for the hope of the assurance itself, and for such persons as with whome yow may safety deale in this behalf. If the matter should be communicated indifferently with all the States, they might happily make some ungracious combination, either with such Catholiques as are there, to make them withdraw themselves from those partes, havinge some inklinge of such a pretence, or with the Spaniard abrode, and so make their peace at their owne pleasure and leave Her Majestie in the bryers. It were not amisse if yow could thinke with your self also of some better way of assurance for Her Majestie and subjects that might of greater consequence to the King and further benefit to Her Majestie. What if she might in that case be assured of some of those provinces to be yelded into her handes if the King take that course of arrest? Holand and Zelande wold serve very wel, and they themselves not in worse case, and Her Majestie and subjects fully contented, and that King so encountred withall as he was not since the first time he had the government over one man. If yow could finde some meanes that the Prince might insinuate so much that such an offer might be made, it were better for all partes, and the business wold goe more roundly forward. For of the Spanishe countrise I doubt nothing, and it is not unlikely that the King of France and he be entred into some such combination. The French beginneth pretely already; he hath made stay of fortie or fiftie sayle of ours, and used Her Majestie's subjects in them very evil. What the ende of it wilbe, yow shal understande by the next. If the King of Spaine, uppon intelligence that any secours is intended from hence for his rebelles, as he termeth them, as princes' matters are never kept so secret but they are quickly made knowen, shold fall to stay of our shippes that are there alreedy and are now on the journey, as Lansac under the French King hath done, they wold say pretely to us to beate us with our owne roddes. And surely I cannot be perswaded that, havinge so good oportunitie uppon so good occasion as he imagineth this to be, he wil forsake to take the advantage and make Her Majestie tast of his good meaninge towards her. Matters are gone so farre that it wil not be longe ere this fyre that hath lyen so longe smotheringe under the ashes, wil breake out into an open flame, and therefore it is not amisse for both partes to take all the best advantaiges they can. He wil do so, let us then provide for our selves the best we can. The matter of the marchants goods is uncertaine, and whether it be countervaileable or noe to ours I know not, but rather I thinke the contrarie; but of that that is, a great part wilbe no doubt withdrawen uppon this intelligence, there is no assurance so good as terra firma where yow may plant your foote to annoye your enemie more and profit your self. This I say but by way of discourse as mutch passed betwixt His Honour and me, and

he was pleased I shold impart so muche with yow. Yow can gesse hereby what I meane. I leave the rest to your good conduct, who I am sure is no lesse carefull for Her Majestie in this behalf then the matter is of weight.

The Lord Jesus blesse yow with wisdom and all good direction to the perfectinge of your service and the benefit of his children, and use me, I pray yow, as your poore friende, wherein yow shall have occasion to employ me.

From the Court, in hast, at Windsor, the 5 of october 1577.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol 31, fol. 3.)

---

MMMDLXXXVII.

*Le marquis d'Havré à Walsingham.*

(WINDSOR, 4 OCTOBRE 1577.)

Au sujet des nouvelles reçues des Pays-Bas.

Mons<sup>r</sup>, Je vous renvoy les nouvelles venantes du Pays-Bas et vous remercie bien affectueusement de ce qu'il vous a pleu m'en faire part. Je croy que par le premier pourons estre plus amplement adverty. J'espère que par la présence de Mons<sup>r</sup> le Prince d'Orenge le tout se pourat conduire par une voye bien assurée et au bénéfice du pays : cependant convient que soyons autant sur nostre garde, et me semble que ce quy touche Maryenbourg, est quelque nouveau stratagème et que la contenance du Conte de Mansfelt démontre ung signe manifeste de quelque résolution contre nous. Si j'ay quelque advertance, ne fauldray vous en participer, vous demeurant obligé de la peyne que prenez en mon endroict, et en récompanse vous feray service de très-bon cœur.

Pryant Nostre-Seigneur, Mons<sup>r</sup>, vous avoir en sa sainte garde.

De Winsoor, ce 4<sup>e</sup> de octobre 1577.

(Record office, Pap. of Holland, vol. 1.)

---

## MMMDLXXXVIII.

*William Davison à lord Burleigh.*

(BRUXELLES, 4 OCTOBRE 1577.)

La lettre de don Juan aux États montre assez qu'il ne veut pas de la paix. — La guerre sera cruelle et sanglante. — Cependant on est plein de confiance dans la présence du prince d'Orange et dans l'appui de la reine d'Angleterre. — Nouveau conseil d'État. — Le prince d'Orange réunit les preuves des projets des Espagnols.

My especiall good Lorde, I wrote unto Your Lordship by the laste poste a lyne or two signifieng the departure of the comissioners once againe to His Alteze, who are now returned with such fruiet as was ever expected of their journeys, His Alteze, having now cleerly manifested his indisposition to peace, as by the copie of his laste letter to the States herewith accompanyed, may partly appeare unto you. He is retyred into Luxemburg, leaving the castle of Namure strongelie guardid, wherinto he hath put 400 Spanyardes newly arryved there, doing the lyke in the towne and the rest of the places he holdeth, so as here resteth no other hope of peace, then such as the issue of a warr shall bring fourth : which there is no doubt wilbe blouddy and desperat. But the coming hither of the Prince (who caryes him selfe so wisely as he doth therby overcome his greatest ennemyes) and the gracious inclination of Her Majesty to favoure their good cause, doth put them here in good hope that His Alteze shall repent the renewing of theis troubles. They are now occupied in making a Counsell of the Estates to governe in this tyme wherin, if they follow th'advice of His Excellencie, they shall not fall in the errours which are yet daily commytted. Certein principall men among them are appointed to draw the instructions, which finished and coming to my handes I will not faile to impart with Your Lordship. To morow they go in hand with the matter of mony, about the recovery wherof I doubt there wilbe difficulty ; but, the case importing them so much as it doth, I make no question of doing their uttermost. Truly, My Lorde, they had no newes this twelve monethes that did more comfort them coming so happely in an extremity, as without the same they were in hard termes, having to content a compeny of mutynous souldiers whose dayly disorders growing cheiflie of want of pay cannot without tymely redres but breede great confusion, and they utterly unprovided presently to helpe it. I hope this favoure extended so seasonably shall breede in them as great a thankfullnes as to oure selves a suerty.

The Prince is about the discovery of the whole plott layde in Spayne against our

State, which wilbe a thing of no small moment. He hath imparted somme generalities therof unto me, and hath promised to deliver me the autentically proofes and originalls, which I think Your Lordship shall see with my next.

And thus having no further presently to trouble Your Lordship, I moste humbly take my leave.

At Bruxells, the iii<sup>th</sup> of october 1577.

Your Lordship shall receive herewith the justification of the States much more just then that of His Alteze.

What particularities have occurred here since my laste Your Lordship may see by the withinclosed.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders*, vol. 51, fol. 8.)

MMMDLXXXIX.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*

(BRUXELLES, 4 OCTOBRE 1577.)

Même objet.

Sir, We have lyved a greate while betwene hope and dowbt of a patched peace, but the matter seemeth now determyned. The Commissioners retournyd yesternight from His Alteze with as little fruit as the former journeyes yelded, save that they are now desperate of doinge any further good, a sufficient lykelyhood whereof Your Honour may see in the copie of his last answeere to the States herewith accompaigned. He is retyred into Luxemborgh, leavinge a stronge gaurryson in the castell of Namure, reinforced with 400 Spanyardes newlye arryved there, doinge the lyke in the towne and the rest of the places he holdeth. So as here is nowe all hope of peace taken away and a resolute disposition on both sydes in this extremitie to fall too their last and extre-mest remedy, wherein they doo here resolve with so muche the better courraige and hope in that they fynde Her Majestye so graciouslye inclyned to favour their just cause. The niewes whereof by Monsieur de Famars came so happelye to confront the reporte of the Commissioners successe as th'one did not so muche dismay them as th'other did releve them. And, to assure Your Honour in treuth, withowt Her Majestye should have

tendred their present necessitie, they had stooede in very harde termes, especially in respecte of mony, the want whereof to satisfie their solgiars is cause of mutynies and other dangerous disorders amongst them. But this will come happelye to redresse all. They goo to morrowe in hande to trye what may be don upon the bondes here, to spare, if yt may be, Her Majesties coffers, though I dowbt they shall fynde greate difficultie in recoueringe yt on this syde, but yt doth ymporte them soo muche as I thinke they will use authoritie where intreatie will not satisfie.

For the callinge over of My Lord of Leicester, the Prince hath marvaylous good opinion, which he hath already insisted on, and I am sure will goo fourwarde withall all that he may somme resolution wherein he hopes too effect shortelye. I doo wonder there should be any difficultie made of Her Majestye too discover herself in this cause which soo neereleye touche her, havinge seene so many proofes of the ill meaninge of Spayne against her. But all that she hath sene in that respecte (which is enough to bewraye them, is (as I heare) nothings in respecte of that as here in discoveringe, whereof I hope verye shortlye to send Her Majestye such an anatomic as I thinke shall fullye confirme the just jealousie and ill opinion of them and make her more resolute in provydinge for her owne saltie.

Your Honour can sufficientlye judge how muche yt behooveth to looke to Fraunce, whose neere concluded peace hath none other scope but to convert their furie on their neighbours. But the conmyng and diligent interteyninge of good intelligence among them will fall owt happelye too prevent their malyce. Me thinkes the jealousie of a State so happie and quyete as owrs should lett passe no advantage that might assure th'one and other. But Her Majestye must not be sparinge in trifles, if she will sett surelye and avoyde th'expenche of muche, but hereof under currection.

By Whitechurche, whoe I intend to retourne within ij or iij dayes, Your Honour shalbe more particularlye informyd of the state of all thinges. In the meane while youe may see in the occurrentes herewith sent what hath passed since my last.

And havinge none other matter presentlye wherewith to occupie Your Honour, I will here most humblye take my leave.

At Bruxels, the 11<sup>th</sup> of october 1577.

(*Record office, Pap. of Flanders*, vol. 51, fol. 12.)

MMMDXC.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*

(BRUXELLES, 4 OCTOBRE 1577.)

Nouvelles diverses. — Combats aux bords de la Meuse. — Arrivée du comte de Mansfeld à Luxembourg. — Retour d'Escovedo. — Départ du baron d'Aubigny. — Capitulation de Breda.

Sir, In my laste I advertised Your Honour of the departure of the Commissioners once agayne to His Alteze, who are now returnid desperat of any peace, as by the copie of his aunswer to the States herewith sent may appear unto you.

Before their coming from Namure, His Alteze was departid towardes Luxemburg, but leaving that towne and castle as in lyke sorte the rest of the holdes he hath strongelie guardid, an ill signe that he meaneth to abandon them but by compulsion.

Whilest the Commissioners were with him, Monsieur de Vers, nepveu and lieutenant to Monsieur Champagny, was passed over the Mase with his regiment and gone upp as farr as Carpen to kepe the passage betwene the country of Luxemborg and Ruremonde wheare Pollwielder lieth. Theare encoutering with certein compenyes of Dutches, Burgynois and Spanyardes to the number of 3,000, they not exceeding 1,200, made a hott skirmish with them, but *in fine* not able to sustayne the force of th'ennemy retyred in the best sort he could for the savegard of his compenyes, of whome he lost betwene 2 and 300 with four of his captaynes and all their baggage.

And about the same tyme one Mornow, a captain of light horsemen, appointed to attend uppon them, was in another parte invironed wheare he lay not farr of, and his men defeated, and him self shott thorow the shoulder.

Breda is not yet yelded, having agreed to all articles, save the delivery of their Coronel Fronsberg, for whome the Prince doth specially insist. The Count of Hollack, lieng before the towne, hath order to conelude with them, from whome the good newes therof is howerly attended.

One Captain Cornellys, a Scott, attempting to have made a trench harde under the wall on monday night last, was with three or four of his compeny slayne from the walles.

It is constantly reported that the Count de Mansfelt is arryved in Luxemborg with 1,200 horse to th'ayde of His Alteze.

The speech is hott of the preparation of the Duke of Lorryne to assist His Alteze with 6,000 men.



Eseovedo is newly arryved at Luxemburg out of Spayne with full resolution from His Catholique Majesty.

There is come by way of exchange from Lyons 400,000 crownes wherwith to begynn the warres.

The Baron d'Aubigny is departed towards the French Court to diswade the King from assisting of His Alteze.

Which is in substaunce asmuch as hath happened since my laste, woorthie Your Honour's knowledge, of whome I moste humbly take my leave.

At Bruxells, the iii<sup>th</sup> of october 1577.

*Postscript.* Even now do I heare that Breda is yelded with the Coronell Fronsberg into the handes of the Prince. The conditions are that they shall have iij monethes paye, ij to be in present money and the third in cloth.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 31, fol. 14.)

---

MMMDXCI.

*Nicolas Carenzoni aux États-généraux.*

(BRUXELLES, 5 OCTOBRE 1577.)

Moyens à employer pour obtenir à la Bourse d'Anvers les sommes pour lesquelles on a obtenu la garantie de la reine d'Angleterre et des marchands anglais.

Sa Majesté Réginale est contente en bénéfice de Vos Seigneuries donner son obligation et de la ville de Londres pour la somme de cent mille livres sterling à huit florins pour livre, montent à huit cent mille florins de xl gros parisis; et davantage son intention est que les intérêts soient compris en obligation principale, anssavoir que lesdicts deniers en icelle compris monteront davantage outre lesdicts huit cent mil florins.

Ceste forme d'obligation parci-devant a toujours esté en grande conséquence et crédict envers les marchans de la Bourse d'Anvers, en laquele obligation sont compris et obligés toute la généralité des marchans de ladicte ville de Londres, comme encore les Marchans Aventuriers anglois traffiquans journellement en Anvers, en outre les Marchans Stapuliers anglois traffiquans en laines en la ville de Bruges.

Biene ntendu que lesdicts marchans et aultres sont en icelle obligation stricte-

ment obligés en corps et biens hors la juridiction et distent d'Angleterre, comme aussy dedans le mesme royaume.

Les seigneurs du conseil de Sa Majesté Réginale ont député pour traicter en cest endroit le s<sup>r</sup> Thomas Gressant, agent pour sa Majesté, et moy Nicolas Carezoni pour par ensemble traicter pour le furnissement de l'argent.

Et voyans que Sa Majesté trouve convenable que iceulx soient promptement déboursés en Angleterre, d'aillant qu'il pourroit causer quelque altération entre ses subjects, avons par ensemble résolu pour le mieux et plus expédient que Messeigneurs prendront la dicte somme de huit cent mil florins en la Bourse d'Anvers à intérêt et prix courant, pour le terme de quatre ou huit mois, selon que Messeigneurs seront plus accomodés ès assignations que ils entendent donner à Sadicte Majesté pour son indempnié.

Laquelle obligation ledict Nicolas Carezoni auroit portée avec luy, mais comme l'on n'est pas encore assuré de la forme que l'on prendra en Anvers avec les marchans, Monsieur le Secrétaire Walsingham nous a accordé qu'elle sera preste tousjours, quant nous en aurons affaire en grande diligence.

Mon advis en cest endroit et pour venir à résolution de ceste négociation seroit que de la part de Messeigneurs fussent députés deux personnes ou plus, lesquels se pourroient transporter en Anvers, le plus secrètement que faire se pourroit, en la compagnie du dict Nicolas Carezoni, avec pouvoir et auctorisation de nos diets seigneurs pour pratiquer avec les principaulx marchans et de plus grand crédit en la ville d'Anvers, sans faire nul bruit pour ne point donner altération à la Bourse, estant la somme notable, et avec lesdiets marchans traicter séparément sur l'affaire et finalement leurs advis considérer, si huit ou dix marchans des principaulx ensemble ou chacun à part pourroit prendre sur le crédit ladicte somme de huit cent mil florins, selon les propositions que leur ferons, aux moindres intérêts et plus grand avantage de Messeigneurs que l'on pourra faire, sachant fort bien qu'aux bonnes lettres ordinaires l'on trouve argent à ladicte Bourse à huit et neuf pour cent par an, voire, selon le cours de ladicte Bourse présentement, jusques à grosses sommes.

Ledict Carezoni porte avec soy lettres de sa Sadicte Majesté dressées au gouverneur desdiets Marchans Aventuriers anglois en la ville d'Anvers, pour assister en tout ce qu'il leur plaira commander touchant cest affaires, et aussy une lettre au secrétaire desdiets marchans anglois, de mesme teneur.

Davantage Monsieur l'Anbassadeur d'Angleterre offre de venir par dechà de luy-mesmes en personne pour avancher ceste affaire, qui doit estre traictée avec grande dextérité et le plus secrètement que faire se pourra, avec la plus grande accélération.

Et au cas que lesdiets marchans ne le voudroient assister, faudroit nécessairement

user d'auctorité telle que mesdiets Seigneurs trouveront le plus convenable, attendu que leur est présentée obligation plus que suffisante.

De Bruxelles, le 5<sup>e</sup> d'octobre 1577.

Il plaira à Messeigneurs avoir souvenance que Nicolas Carezoni a obtenu la prorogation de Sa Majesté Réginale de vingt mil livres sterling qu'estoient à payer par tout le mois de décembre prochain, encore pour tout le mois de juin de l'an 78, ayant ledict Carezoni esté cause de la première et seconde prorogation sans nul intérêt gratis.

(*Bibliothèque royale à Bruxelles*, ms. 5884-5925, fol. 122.)

---

MMMDXCH.

*Guillaume Sylvius à lord Burleigh (Analyse).*

(ANVERS, 6 OCTOBRE 1577.)

Recalls the kindnesse of His Lordship, ten years before, when the writer dedicated to Elizabeth his work : « *Rerum Anglicarum libri quinque authore Guilielmo Neubrigensi.* » Desires to obtain privilege from the Queen that no one in England may print his « *Justifications.* » Is at present engaged in issuing them, by consent of the States-General, in seven languages, and amongst others, in english. His labour on the work. Sends certain copies of it to the Queen, and two to Burghley. His Lordship will learn the reform of affairs in Holland, and chiefly of the practices and execrable conspiracies of their common adversaries.

(*Calendar of Hatfield*, t. II, n<sup>o</sup> 481.)

---

MMMDXCIII.

*Edward Woodshaw à lord Burleigh.*

(BRUXELLES, 6 OCTOBRE 1577.)

Il espère obtenir le commandement d'une compagnie et offre ses services, soit dans les mesures à prendre contre les réfugiés anglais, soit pour intercepter leurs lettres.

Right honorable and my singuler good Lorde, my humble and bounden dutye remembryd. May hit please Your Honour to pardon my boldnes, in trobelynge the same wyth these my letters ; but the good zeele and serviabile hart I bere (and have

alwais borne) unto Your Honour, makyth me the bolder, hopinge Your Honour wyll tayk hyt in good part, and from thence fourthe I wyll not troble Your Honour wyth my rude letters, because, affter havinge donne my dutye to my Lorde Embassador here, I have promysed His Lordshipe to advertys hym of all souch news I shall lerne worthye to advertys Your Honour of, whome I knowe wyll not faile therin; and as conserninge my last letter sent to Your Honour, yf hit shall plesse the same to commande me to performe any thinge therin wrytten, Your Honour shall be obeyed, accordyng to my bounden dutye; and as here, I leve to troble Your Honour wyth them, because I knowe My Lorde Embassador hathe wrytten to Your Honour thereof as also this berar younge M<sup>r</sup> Wynibanck can informe and advertys Your Honour therof. Most humblye besyehinge Your Honour to tayke me for one of your obedient and fethfull servants, as, yf occasion shall ever sarve, Your Honour shall try the fethfull and serviable part I bere Your Honour.

I am in hope to obtain a charge of a companye lyght horsmen, the whych yff I obtain (accordyng to my last talk wyth My Lord Embassador) I trust to do the Quenes Majestie and Your Honour as good servis as to the States here; for, as I knowe very well that dyvars of Her Majestis enemis do travell and come in post and otharwais, some throwe France, othars throwe Borgonia and Savoye, ar well out of Spaine as from Rome douslye, bothe Spaniardes and Skotts, as for prinsipalst the ij brothers the Hamelltons, as also Stucklye, Norton and his son wyth othars, the whych ar as well knowen to me as tho' I were contynewellye wyth them, besydes the takyng of all souche letters as shall come out of those partis, ethar to My Ladye of Northumberlande, M<sup>r</sup> Copley, Doctor Parker, M<sup>r</sup> Martinfelde or any othars of Lovaine, to the discoverye of all there praeteses or dealynges, for those frontys ar better knowen to me bothe betwyxt France and Luzenbourghe, as the frontyes of Loraine and Savoye then my owne contre. So that, yf Your Honour have ethar good openion of me or wolde that I showlde hassarde my lyff to do the Quenes Majestie and Your Honour servis (as I desyar nothinge in this worlde more), that hit wolde plesse Your Honour to wryt your letters to my Lorde Embassadour for the obtaininge of the sayd charge. As the comen brute ys here that there commithe ovar a good noumbre of Ynglyshmen to serve here, I trust to be a good helpe to them in these contres, and wyll be glade to do them servis, and the rather for Your Honours sayke.

Thus leavyng to troble youe any further, I desyar Your Honour to pardon my boldnes, and I shall not fayle but to praye contyneuallye for Your Honours heylthe wythe increse of honour to the contentation of your noble hartes desyar.

Wrytten in hast from Bruxeles, this syxt of octobre 1577.

(*Record office, Dom. pap., Add., vol. 25, n° 58.*)

MMMDXCIV.

*William Davison à Walsingham.*

(BRUXELLES, 8 OCTOBRE 1577)

Il a entretenu le prince d'Orange de la crainte conçue par la reine de voir les navires anglais retenus en Espagne si elle intervenait dans les Pays-Bas et de son désir de voir les États élever leurs garanties dans la même proportion. — Étonnement du prince d'Orange qui considérait les négociations comme conclues et qui ne croit point qu'on puisse donner des villes en garantie. — A son avis, le mieux serait de faire revenir les navires anglais d'Espagne. — Le prince d'Orange ne peut pas seul résoudre une question si importante. — Emprunt négocié à Anvers. — L'union des États n'est pas assez complète pour que la Hollande et la Zélande consentent à se remettre comme gage pour les obligations des autres provinces.

Sir, Yesternight betweene tenn and eleven of the clock I receyved Your Honour's letter by my man touching th'assuraunce demaunded for the shippes and goodes of our marchauntes now in Spayne, wherwith I ymediatly repaired to the Courte, but finding that His Excellencie was abroade at supper with the Duke of Arschot and that it would be very late er he came home, I thought best to returne agayne this morning: which I did, having some good opportunity to break the matter at full length unto him, who at the first was not a litle astonished at the propounding of this newe difficulty untouched before either by the letters of the Marquis, by Monsieur de Famars or Carington, considering they were now at the point of concluding their negociations. Howbeit, when I had particulerly opened unto him the great hazard and perill wherin Her Majestie should imbark her self for their cause, namely in respect of the number of shippes, marriners and wealth of her subjectes now in Spayne, which uppon knowledge of her inclination to assist them here might be arrested and detayned to th'infinnit prejudice of her marchauntes perticulerly and her whole realme generally, the value of them admounting to double asmuch as their desired assistaunce, he confessed the matter was very just and reasonable, but accompanied with so great difficulties as he could not tell what to aunswer. For, to propound the same among the States now that uppon the letters of the Marquis and negociations of the others they have proceeded so farr and grounded them selves uppon the succours of Her Majesty, it would breede a marvailloous astonnishment, and not to satisfie Her Highnes, might perhapps alien her, and so bring them selves into woorse state then before; but, for the value of 100,000<sup>li</sup> lent, to desier assuraunce for 400,000, he thought would prove a matter of very hard digestion amongst them, besides that he saw not what caution the States

could give Her Highnes for the same. For the wealth of the Spanyardes and Italiens was insufficient to aunswer the 10<sup>th</sup> parte of suche a value, and to deliver any towne or townes into Her Majesties handes upon such a condition, he thought a thing hard or rather impossible to bring them to. And so as in somme he could not tell in the world what to say more unto me, but that he would carefullie consider of it and do the best and uttermost that lay in him to procure Her Majesties full contentement, wishing in the meane tyme that the shipping were with all possible dilligence revoked, making no doubt of perill in their stay, howsoever thinges go. This in substaunce passed betwene His Excellencie and me this morning, and I assure myself he will not neglect it, though, to speake truly, being here but as a privat man without authoritie, direction or voice among them, other then with the x or xij nobles of Brabant, which make but one voice, and in all their consultations here thinges being over ruled by number and not allwayes by reason (for the greater doth comonly master the better parte), he cannot be able to do as he would. So as what to assure Your Honour I cannot yet tell, but I will, God willing, be dilligent at his elbow every day to see what may be done and to urge some resolution (though Your Honour knoweth a matter of this qualite and moment cannot be hastely concluded, especially amongst a multitude of so many and different heades and humours). And, assoone as I shall have any certainty to write in this behaulf, Your Honour shalbe (God willing) dilligently advertised.

In the meane while I have thought good with thus much to returne my man bycause I would not hold Your Honour long in suspence, and so for this tyme moste humbly take my leave.

At Bruxells, the viii<sup>e</sup> of october 1577.

*Postscript.* I have not thought it good (following therein the counsell of His Excellencie) to break this matter with any but himselfe, who within a day or two shalbe able to sound them and geve me some satisfaction. In the meane while, they have, upon the letters and comission brought them by Monsieur de Famars and Carrington, deputed certain among them selves to repaier to Andwarpe about the provision of mony, which being so farr advaunched, I see not well how it may be either altered or stayed, but with some notable inconvenience, wherof Your Honours there can judge well ynough.

I would have propounded to His Excellencie the matter of Holland or Zeeland for caution, but th'assuraunce betwene them and the rest of the provinces is not yet such as they would become a pledge for the whole, howbeit I will sounde the matter by circumstances and do myne uttermost in that or some other sort to compasse Her Majestie's satisfaction.

(Record office, Pap. of Flanders, vol. 31, fol. 21.)



## TABLE DES MATIÈRES

	Pages.
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	1
5222. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 5 novembre 1576. . . . .	1
5223. — James Harvie aux États-généraux. Londres, 4 novembre 1576. . . . .	5
5224. — Le ministre Villiers à Walsingham. Middelbourg, 6 novembre 1576. . . . .	4
5225. — Le prince d'Orange à la reine d'Angleterre. Middelbourg, 7 novembre 1576 . . . . .	6
5226. — Le prince d'Orange aux lords du Conseil privé. Middelbourg, 7 novembre 1576 . . . . .	7
5227. — Note de Villiers sur les négociations avec le prince d'Orange. 7 novembre 1576 . . . . .	9
5228. — Les magistrats de la ville de Bruges à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruges, 7 novembre 1576 . . . . .	12
5229. — Thomas Heton à Walsingham. Anvers, 10 novembre 1576. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5230. — Les Marchands Aventuriers aux lords du Conseil privé. Anvers, 10 novembre 1576 . . . . .	13
5231. — Instructions données par le roi à don Juan. Madrid, 11 novembre 1576 . . . . .	13
5232. — Note jointe aux instructions précédentes. Madrid, 11 novembre 1576.	22
5233. — Discours adressé à la reine d'Angleterre par M. d'Aubigny. 11 novembre 1576 . . . . .	25
5234. — La reine d'Angleterre aux États-généraux. Hamptoncourt, 12 novembre 1576 . . . . .	25
5235. — La reine d'Angleterre aux États-généraux. Hamptoncourt, 12 novembre 1576 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5236. — La reine d'Angleterre aux États-généraux. Hamptoncourt, 12 novembre 1576 . . . . .	26

	Pages.
5257. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 13 novembre 1576. . . . .	27
5258. — Le comte de Lalaing au Docteur Wilson. Gand, 13 novembre 1576 . . . . .	29
5259. — Réponse du duc d'Arschot aux questions de l'ambassadeur d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 14 novembre 1576. . . . .	50
5240. — Réplique adressée par le Docteur Wilson au duc d'Arschot. Bruxelles, 14 novembre 1576 . . . . .	51
5241. — Jacques Taffin au Secrétaire Walsingham. Londres, 15 novembre 1576. . . . .	52
5242. — Le prince d'Orange aux lords du Conseil privé. Middelbourg, 16 novembre 1576 . . . . .	53
5245. — Le comte de Lalaing à la reine d'Angleterre. Gand, 16 novembre 1576. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5244. — Requête présentée à Jérôme de Roda par le Docteur Wilson. 17 novembre 1576 . . . . .	54
5245. — Le Docteur Wilson aux lords du Conseil privé. 19 novembre 1576. . . . .	55
5246. — Réponse de Roda au Docteur Wilson. 19 novembre 1576 . . . . .	45
5247. — Jacques Taffin au Secrétaire Walsingham. Londres, 19 novembre 1576 . . . . .	44
5248. — Jacques Taffin au bailli de Dunkerque. Londres, 20 novembre 1576. . . . .	46
5249. — Thomas Wilson à la reine d'Angleterre. Anvers, 20 novembre 1576 . . . . .	47
5250. — Les lords du Conseil privé au prince d'Orange (Extrait). Vers le 20 novembre 1576. . . . .	50
5251. — Requête de Jacques Taffin. Vers le 20 novembre 1576 . . . . .	51
5252. — Réponse du Conseil privé. Vers le 20 novembre 1576 . . . . .	52
5255. — Note adressée à Walsingham. Vers le 25 novembre 1576 . . . . .	53
5254. — Requête des marchands d'Ipswich au Conseil privé. Fin de novembre 1576? . . . . .	54
5255. — Jacques Taffin aux lords du Conseil privé. Fin de novembre 1576? . . . . .	55
5256. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Anvers, fin de novembre 1576? . . . . .	56
5257. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Décembre 1576 . . . . .	57
5258. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. 5 décembre 1576 . . . . .	60
5259. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 5 décembre 1576 . . . . .	62
5260. — Thomas Wilson au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 5 décembre 1576 . . . . .	66
5261. — Pouvoirs donnés à M. de Sweveghem. Bruxelles, 4 décembre 1576 . . . . .	70
5262. — Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 4 décembre 1576. . . . .	72
5265. — Les États-généraux à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 4 décembre 1576 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5264. — Le Docteur Wilson au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 5 décembre 1576. . . . .	75
5265. — Le Docteur Wilson au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 6 décembre 1576. . . . .	74
5266. — Le Docteur Wilson à Jérôme de Roda. Bruxelles, 7 décembre 1576 . . . . .	76
5267. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Anvers, 7 décembre 1576 . . . . .	77
5268. — Don Juan à la reine d'Angleterre. Luxembourg, 8 décembre 1576 . . . . .	79



	Pages.
5269. — Instructions données par don Juan à M. de Gastel. Luxembourg, 8 décembre 1576 . . . . .	79
5270. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 8 décembre 1576 . .	81
5271. — Les États-généraux à M. de Sweveghem. Bruxelles, 9 décembre 1576.	82
5272. — Gaspard Schetz à Thomas Gresham. Bruxelles, 15 décembre 1576 .	83
5273. — La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan. Hamptoncourt, 14 décembre 1576.	84
5274. — Instructions données à Edward Horsey. 14 décembre 1576 . . . .	85
5275. — Note d'Edward Horsey. 14 décembre 1576 . . . . .	90
5276. — Le Docteur Wilson à don Juan. Bruxelles, 15 décembre 1576. . .	92
5277. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Vers le 15 décembre 1576. . . . .	93
5278. — Don Juan au Docteur Wilson. Bastogne, 17 décembre 1576 . . . .	94
5279. — Les États-généraux à M. de Sweveghem. Bruxelles, 19 décembre 1576.	95
5280. — M. de Sweveghem au comte de Sussex. Kingston, 21 décembre 1576 .	96
5281. — Fogaça à don Juan (Extrait). 21 décembre 1576 . . . . .	97
5282. — La reine d'Angleterre aux États-généraux. Hamptoncourt, 22 décem- bre 1576 . . . . .	98
5283. — M. de Sweveghem au Secrétaire Walsingham. Londres, 23 décem- bre 1576 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5284. — M. de Sweveghem aux États-généraux. Londres, 24 décembre 1576 .	99
5285. — La reine d'Angleterre au comte de Sussex. Hamptoncourt, 26 décem- bre 1576 . . . . .	101
5286. — Thomas Wilson au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 27 décembre 1576.	102
5287. — M. de Sweveghem à Walsingham. Londres, 28 décembre 1576 . .	103
5288. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Marche-en-Famène, 28 décembre 1576. . . .	106
5289. — M. de Sweveghem à Walsingham. Londres, 29 décembre 1576 . .	107
5290. — Edward Horsey à lord Burleigh. Marche-en-Famène, 29 décembre 1576 . . . . .	108
5291. — Edward Horsey à Walsingham. Marche-en-Famène, 29 décembre 1576.	110
5292. — M. de Sweveghem aux États-généraux. Londres, 30 décembre 1576 .	<i>ib.</i>
5293. — Le Docteur Wilson au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 30 décembre 1576.	111
5294. — Le Docteur Wilson aux lords du Conseil privé. Bruxelles, 30 décem- bre 1576 . . . . .	113
5295. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 30 décembre 1576. .	116
5296. — Avis des Pays-Bas. 30 décembre 1576 . . . . .	119
5297. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Bruxelles, 30 décembre 1576 . . . . .	123
5298. — Les lords du Conseil privé au Docteur Wilson. Hamptoncourt, 30 dé- cembre 1576 . . . . .	124
5299. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Fin de décembre 1576 . . . . .	127

	Pages.
5500. — Note adressée par le Docteur Wilson aux États-généraux. Janvier 1577.	127
5501. — Instructions secrètes pour certains gentilhommes. Janvier 1577 . . .	128
5502. — M. de Sweveghem aux États-généraux. Londres, 1 <sup>er</sup> janvier 1577 . . .	129
5503. — Don Juan à la reine d'Angleterre. Marche, 2 janvier 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5504. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 2 janvier 1577 . . .	131
5505. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 2 janvier 1577 . . .	133
5506. — Instructions pour M. de Gastel. Marche, 4 janvier 1577. . . . .	135
5507. — M. de Sweveghem aux États-généraux. Dunkerque, 5 janvier 1577 .	156
5508. — Don Juan à la reine d'Angleterre. Marche, 5 janvier 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5509. — Heerlinck au comte de Leicester. Bruges, 5 janvier 1577 . . . . .	157
5510. — Communication faite par l'Ambassadeur d'Angleterre aux États-généraux. Bruxelles, 8 janvier 1577 . . . . .	158
5511. — Les États-généraux au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 9 janvier 1577.	159
5512. — Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 10 janvier 1577.	<i>ib.</i>
5513. — Les États-généraux au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 10 janvier 1577.	140
5514. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 11 janvier 1577 . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5515. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Bruges, 12 janvier 1577 . . . . .	142
5516. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 14 janvier 1577 . . .	143
5517. — Relation de M. de Sweveghem. Bruxelles, 15 janvier 1577 . . . . .	145
5518. — La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan. Hamptoncourt, 17 janvier 1577 .	147
5519. — Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 18 janvier 1577.	148
5520. — Déclaration des États-généraux. Bruxelles, 18 janvier 1577. . . . .	149
5521. — La reine d'Angleterre aux États-généraux. Hamptoncourt, 18 janvier 1577 . . . . .	150
5522. — Le comte de Leicester aux États-généraux. Hamptoncourt, 18 janvier 1577 . . . . .	151
5523. — Le ministre Villiers à Walsingham. Londres, 18 janvier 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5524. — Promesse des États-généraux. Bruxelles, 19 janvier 1577 . . . . .	153
5525. — M. de Sweveghem à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 19 janvier 1577 . . . . .	154
5526. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 23 janvier 1577 . . .	155
5527. — Thomas Copley au Docteur Wilson. 25 janvier 1577. . . . .	156
5528. — La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan. Hamptoncourt, 24 janvier 1577 .	157
5529. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 24 janvier 1577 . . .	158
5530. — Don Juan à la reine d'Angleterre. Huy, 27 janvier 1577. . . . .	161
5531. — Jean de Boisschot à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 27 janvier 1577 . . . . .	162
5532. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 28 janvier 1577 . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5533. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 28 janvier 1577 . . .	165
5534. — Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 31 janvier 1577.	166

	Pages.
5535. — Les États-généraux au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 31 janvier 1577.	167
5536. — Jacques Taffin à M. Tomson. Londres, 31 janvier 1577 . . . . .	168
5537. — La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan. Hamptoncourt, février 1577 . .	169
5538. — Le prince d'Orange au Docteur Wilson. Middelbourg, février 1577 .	171
5539. — Les marchands anglais d'Anvers au prince d'Orange. Février 1577 .	172
5540. — Les marchands anglais d'Anvers au Conseil de Zélande. Février 1577.	<i>ib.</i>
5541. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 1 <sup>er</sup> février 1577 . .	<i>ib.</i>
5542. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 1 <sup>er</sup> février 1577 . .	175
5543. — Jacques Taffin à M. Tomson. 4 février 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5544. — Le ministre Villiers à Walsingham. Londres, 4 février 1577 . . .	177
5545. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 5 février 1577 . . .	178
5546. — Henri Agylæus à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 5 février 1577 . .	179
5547. — Requête du Docteur Wilson. 9 février 1577 . . . . .	181
5548. — Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 9 février 1577.	182
5549. — Philippe de Marnix au Secrétaire Walsingham. Middelbourg, 9 fé- vrier 1577. . . . .	185
5550. — Les États-généraux au prince d'Orange (Analyse). Bruxelles, 9 fé- vrier 1577 . . . . .	184
5551. — Les États-généraux aux magistrats des villes de Bruxelles, Gand, Bruges, Nieuport, Dunkerque et Middelbourg. Bruxelles, 9 février 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5552. — Instructions données par le prince d'Orange à M. de Famars. Middel- bourg, 10 février 1577. . . . .	185
5553. — Abrégé des instructions de M. de Famars. 10 février 1577 . . . .	192
5554. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 10 février 1577 . .	195
5555. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 10 février 1577. . .	196
5556. — Walsingham (?) à Jacques Taffin (Extrait). Vers le 10 février 1577 .	198
5557. — Le Conseil de Zélande aux marchands anglais d'Anvers (Analyse). Middelbourg, 15 février 1577 . . . . .	199
5558. — Le prince d'Orange aux marchands anglais d'Anvers (Analyse). Mid- delbourg, 14 février 1577. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5559. — Antonio de Guaras à don Juan (En chiffre). Londres, 15 février 1577.	200
5560. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 15 février 1577 . .	202
5561. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 15 février 1577. . .	205
5562. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 16 février 1577. . .	205
5563. — Le Docteur Wilson à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 18 février 1577.	207
5564. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 19 février 1577 . .	210
5565. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 19 février 1577. . .	211

	Pages.
3566. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Bruxelles, 20 février 1577 . . . . .	213
3567. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Bruxelles, 20 février 1577 . . . . .	214
3568. — Lettre de garantie donnée par les États-généraux. Bruxelles, 22 février 1577. . . . .	215
3569. — La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan. Westminster, 25 février 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
3570. — Réponse de la reine d'Angleterre à M. de Gastel. 25 février 1577. . . . .	216
3571. — Le Docteur Wilson à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 25 février 1577. . . . .	218
3572. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 25 février 1577 . . . . .	222
3573. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 25 février 1577. . . . .	223
3574. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Bruxelles, 27 février 1577 . . . . .	224
3575. — La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan. Westminster, 28 février 1577 . . . . .	225
3576. — Le comte de Lalaing au Docteur Wilson. Wavre-Notre-Dame, 28 février 1577 . . . . .	226
3577. — M. de Sweveghem au Docteur Wilson. Fin de février 1577. . . . .	227
3578. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. 1 <sup>er</sup> mars 1577 . . . . .	228
3579. — Le Docteur Wilson au Secrétaire Walsingham. Bruxelles, 1 <sup>er</sup> mars 1577 . . . . .	229
3580. — Les lords du Conseil privé au prince d'Orange. 4 mars 1577 . . . . .	252
3581. — Le Docteur Wilson au Secrétaire Walsingham. Bruxelles, 5 mars 1577. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
3582. — Don Juan à la reine d'Angleterre. Louvain, 7 mars 1577 . . . . .	233
3583. — Le comte de Leicester au prince d'Orange. Westminster, 7 mars 1577. . . . .	235
3584. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 10 mars 1577 . . . . .	236
3585. — Le Docteur Wilson au Secrétaire Walsingham. Bruxelles, 10 mars 1577 . . . . .	257
3586. — Philippe de Marnix au Docteur Wilson. Middelbourg, 12 mars 1577. . . . .	259
3587. — Le Docteur Wilson au Conseil d'État. Bruxelles, 15 mars 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
3588. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Bruxelles, 15 mars 1577 . . . . .	240
3589. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 17 mars 1577 . . . . .	241
3590. — Le Docteur Wilson au Secrétaire Walsingham. Bruxelles, 17 mars 1577 . . . . .	242
3591. — La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan. 18 mars 1577 . . . . .	244
3592. — La reine d'Angleterre à l'évêque de Liège. Westminster, 18 mars 1577. . . . .	246
3593. — Le Docteur Wilson au Secrétaire Walsingham. 21 mars 1577. . . . .	247
3594. — Le Docteur Wilson au Secrétaire Walsingham. Bruxelles, 21 mars 1577 . . . . .	249
3595. — Edward Horsey à don Juan. 22 mars 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
3596. — Le Docteur Wilson au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 22 mars 1577. . . . .	250
3597. — Le Docteur Wilson au Secrétaire Walsingham. Bruxelles, 22 mars 1577. . . . .	251

TABLE DES MATIÈRES.

575

	Pages.
5398. — Le Docteur Wilson au Secrétaire Walsingham. Bruxelles, 24 mars 1577 . . . . .	252
5399. — M. d'Esquerdes à *** (En chiffre). Avril 1577? . . . . .	253
5400. — Instructions adressées au Docteur Wilson. Vers le 1 <sup>er</sup> avril 1577 . . . . .	254
5401. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 3 avril 1577 . . . . .	257
5402. — Le Docteur Wilson au Secrétaire Walsingham. Bruxelles, 5 avril 1577. . . . .	259
5403. — Antonio Fogaça à don Juan. 11 avril 1577 . . . . .	261
5404. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 18 avril 1577 . . . . .	264
5405. — Le Docteur Wilson au Secrétaire Walsingham. 18 avril 1577 . . . . .	266
5406. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Bruxelles, 18 avril 1577. . . . .	270
5407. — Le Docteur Wilson au prince d'Orange. 19 avril 1577 . . . . .	273
5408. — Le Docteur Wilson à M. Somers. Bruxelles, 20 avril 1577 . . . . .	274
5409. — Le prince d'Orange à lord Burleigh. Dordrecht, 23 avril 1577. . . . .	275
5410. — Le prince d'Orange à M. Davison. Dordrecht, 23 avril 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5411. — Jacques Taffin à M. Davison. Dordrecht, 24 avril 1577 . . . . .	276
5412. — Le Docteur Wilson à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 1 <sup>er</sup> mai 1577 . . . . .	277
5413. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 1 <sup>er</sup> mai 1577 . . . . .	284
5414. — Le Docteur Wilson au Secrétaire Walsingham. Bruxelles, 1 <sup>er</sup> mai 1577. . . . .	286
5415. — Antonio de Guaras à don Juan. 6 mai 1577. . . . .	289
5416. — Le Docteur Wilson au Secrétaire Walsingham. Bruxelles, 6 mai 1577. . . . .	291
5417. — Le Docteur Wilson au Secrétaire Walsingham. Bruxelles, 8 mai 1577. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5418. — Le comte de Leicester au prince d'Orange. Greenwich, 8 mai 1577 . . . . .	294
5419. — Le comte de Leicester à la princesse d'Orange. Greenwich, 8 mai 1577. . . . .	295
5420. — Note du duc palatin Jean-Casimir (Analyse). Lauterbourg, 8 mai 1577. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5421. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 11 mai 1577. . . . .	296
5422. — Le comte de Leicester au prince d'Orange. Greenwich, 12 mai 1577. . . . .	298
5423. — Thomas Copley au Docteur Wilson. Louvain, 14 mai 1577 . . . . .	299
5424. — Le Docteur Wilson au comte de Leicester. 18 mai 1577. . . . .	300
5425. — Avis du Conseil d'État sur certaines requêtes de l'ambassadeur de la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 21 mai 1577 . . . . .	303
5426. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Anvers, 24 mai 1577 . . . . .	306
5427. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 28 mai 1577 . . . . .	307
5428. — *** à Walsingham (Analyse). Anvers, 31 mai 1577 . . . . .	309
5429. — Relation de Philippe Sidney sur sa négociation avec le prince d'Orange. Fin de mai 1577. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5430. — Antonio Fogaça à don Juan (Extrait). 1 <sup>er</sup> juin 1577 . . . . .	315
5431. — Antonio de Guaras à don Juan. 1 <sup>er</sup> juin 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5432. — Le prince d'Orange au Docteur Wilson. Dordrecht, 1 <sup>er</sup> juin 1577. . . . .	318

	Pages.
5453. — Le Docteur Wilson aux États-généraux. 1 <sup>er</sup> juin 1577 . . . . .	519
5454. — Avis des Pays-Bas. 1 <sup>er</sup> juin 1577 . . . . .	520
5455. — Le prince d'Orange à la reine d'Angleterre. Dordrecht, 2 juin 1577 .	521
5456. — La princesse d'Orange à la reine d'Angleterre. Dordrecht, 2 juin 1577.	522
5457. — Le prince d'Orange à Walsingham. Dordrecht, 2 juin 1577 . . . .	523
5458. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 3 juin 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5459. — Don Juan à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 5 juin 1577 . . . . .	525
5440. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 8 juin 1577. . . . .	526
5441. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 8 juin 1577 . . . . .	527
5442. — Réponse des États-généraux à l'ambassadeur d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 10 juin 1577. . . . .	553
5443. — Le Docteur Wilson à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 11 juin 1577 .	553
5444. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 11 juin 1577 . . . .	559
5445. — Le Docteur Wilson au Secrétaire Walsingham. Bruxelles, 11 juin 1577.	540
5446. — Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 12 juin 1577 .	541
5447. — Les États-généraux au vicomte de Gand. Bruxelles, 12 juin 1577. .	542
5448. — Instructions données au vicomte de Gand. Bruxelles, 12 juin 1577 .	<i>ib.</i>
5449. — Propositions du prince d'Orange au sujet d'une alliance à conclure avec l'Angleterre. 12 juin 1577 . . . . .	544
5450. — Le Docteur Wilson à M. de Sweveghem. Bruxelles, 12 juin 1577. .	546
5451. — Don Juan au vicomte de Gand. Malines, 14 juin 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5452. — Don Juan au vicomte de Gand. Malines, 15 juin 1577 . . . . .	548
5453. — La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan. Greenwich, 17 juin 1577 . . . .	549
5454. — La reine d'Angleterre aux États-généraux. Greenwich, 17 juin 1577 .	<i>ib.</i>
5455. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 19 juin 1577 . . . .	550
5456. — Le Docteur Wilson à M. de Sweveghem. Bruxelles, 19 juin 1577. .	553
5457. — William Melvill à Davison. Delft, 19 juin 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5458. — Le vicomte de Gand à don Juan. Londres, 21 juin 1577. . . . .	555
5459. — Note sur la mission du vicomte de Gand. Vers le 21 juin 1577 . .	556
5460. — Instructions données par la reine d'Angleterre à Daniel Rogers. Vers le 22 juin 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5461. — Le vicomte de Gand à don Juan. Londres, 25 juin 1577 . . . . .	562
5462. — La reine d'Angleterre au prince d'Orange. Greenwich, 25 juin 1577.	563
5463. — La reine d'Angleterre à la princesse d'Orange. Greenwich, 25 juin 1577 . . . . .	564
5464. — La reine d'Angleterre au duc palatin Casimir. Greenwich, 25 juin 1577.	565
5465. — Discours adressé par le vicomte de Gand à la reine d'Angleterre. Greenwich 24 juin 1577 . . . . .	566

	Pages.
5466. — Le vicomte de Gand à don Juan. Londres, 26 juin 1577. . . . .	370
5467. — La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan. Vers le 26 juin 1577. . . . .	371
5468. — M. de Sweveghem au Docteur Wilson. Lichtervelde, 27 juin 1577 . . . . .	372
5469. — M. de Sweveghem aux États-généraux. Lichtervelde, 28 juin 1577 . . . . .	373
5470. — Le Docteur Wilson à Walsingham. Malines, 28 juin 1577 . . . . .	375
5471. — Réplique de l'ambassadeur d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 28 juin 1577 . . . . .	376
5472. — Don Juan au vicomte de Gand. Malines, 29 juin 1577 . . . . .	377
5475. — Fogaça à don Juan (Extrait). 29 juin 1577 . . . . .	378
5474. — Mémoire présenté par le vicomte de Gand à la reine d'Angleterre. Greenwich, 30 juin 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5475. — Réponse de la reine d'Angleterre au vicomte de Gand. Juillet 1577 . . . . .	379
5476. — *** à Edward Horsey. Juillet 1577 . . . . .	381
5477. — *** au Docteur Wilson. Juillet 1577 . . . . .	382
5478. — *** au Docteur Wilson. Juillet 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5479. — Le vicomte de Gand aux États-généraux. Londres, 2 juillet 1577 . . . . .	383
5480. — Don Juan à la reine d'Angleterre. Malines, 5 juillet 1577 . . . . .	384
5481. — La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan. Greenwich, 5 juillet 1577 . . . . .	385
5482. — M. de Famars à Davison. Alekmaar, 5 juillet 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5483. — Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 6 juillet 1577 . . . . .	387
5484. — Le Baron de Hèze à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 6 juillet 1577 . . . . .	388
5485. — M. de Champagny à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 6 juillet 1577 . . . . .	389
5486. — M. de Champagny au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 6 juillet 1577 . . . . .	390
5487. — Fogaça à don Juan (Fragment). 6 juillet 1577 . . . . .	391
5488. — Avis des docteurs Lewis et Aubrey. 6 juillet 1577. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5489. — Antonio de Guaras à don Juan. Londres, 7 juillet 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5490. — Le Docteur Wilson à ***. Anvers, 7 juillet 1577 . . . . .	392
5491. — La reine d'Angleterre aux États-généraux. Greenwich, 8 juillet 1577. . . . .	393
5492. — Le vicomte de Gand à don Juan. Saint-Omer, 11 juillet 1577 . . . . .	396
5493. — Daniel Rogers au comte de Leicester. Hoorn, 20 juillet 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5494. — Daniel Rogers à Walsingham. Hoorn, 20 juillet 1577 . . . . .	403
5495. — Le Docteur Wilson à lord Burleigh. Richmond, 24 juillet 1577 . . . . .	414
5496. — Daniel Rogers à Walsingham. Enckhuyzen, 24 juillet 1577 . . . . .	416
5497. — Daniel Rogers à Walsingham. Enckhuyzen, 24 juillet 1577. . . . .	424
5498. — Daniel Rogers au comte de Leicester. 26 juillet 1577. . . . .	429
5499. — Daniel Rogers à lord Burleigh (Analyse). 26 juillet 1577 . . . . .	431
5500. — Daniel Rogers à Walsingham. Enckhuyzen, 26 juillet 1577. . . . .	432
5501. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Bruxelles, 26 juillet 1577 . . . . .	435

	Pages.
5502. — Instructions données par la reine d'Angleterre à William Davison. 27 juillet 1577 . . . . .	456
5505. — La reine d'Angleterre à don Juan. Richmond, 27 juillet 1577 . . .	458
5504. — La reine d'Angleterre aux États-généraux. Richmond, 27 juillet 1577 .	479
5503. — Le prince d'Orange au duc Casimir. Enckhuyzen, 27 juillet 1577. .	440
5506. — Avis des Pays-Bas. Bruxelles, 28 juillet 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5507. — Thomas Brune à lord Burleigh. Bruges, 29 juillet 1577 . . . . .	445
5508. — Instructions données à William Davison. 2 août 1577 . . . . .	444
5509. — Le vicomte de Gand à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 5 août 1577 .	446
5510. — Edward Horsey au vicomte de Gand. 5 août 1577. . . . .	448
5511. — Le seigneur de Hèze à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 4 août 1577 .	449
5512. — Edward Horsey à William Davison. Anvers, 4 août 1577 . . . . .	450
5515. — Edward Cheek à William Davison. Richmond, 8 août 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5514. — Don Juan au vicomte de Gand. Namur, 9 août 1577 . . . . .	451
5515. — Instructions données par William Davison à Henri Gilpin. Anvers, 11 août 1577 . . . . .	452
5516. — Avis des Pays-Bas Anvers, 12 août 1577 . . . . .	455
5517. — William Davison à don Juan. Bruxelles, 13 août 1577 . . . . .	458
5518. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 14 août 1577 . .	459
5519. — William Davison à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 14 août 1577 . . . . .	462
5520. — Don Juan à la reine d'Angleterre. Namur, 16 août 1577 . . . . .	466
5521. — Don Juan à William Davison. Namur, 16 août 1577 . . . . .	467
5522. — Taxis au Docteur Wilson. Bruxelles, 16 août 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5525. — La reine d'Écosse à Antonio de Guaras. Sheffield, 16 août 1577 . .	468
5524. — . . . . au prince d'Orange. Richmond, 17 août 1577 . . . . .	469
5525. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 19 août 1577 . .	470
5526. — William Davison à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 19 août 1577 . . . . .	475
5527. — Robert Beale au Docteur Wilson. Bruges, 19 août 1577. . . . .	476
5528. — Robert Beale à Christophe Hatton. Bruges, 19 août 1577 . . . . .	477
5529. — Henri Killigrew à William Davison (Extraits). 25 août 1577 . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5550. — Le duc Casimir à Philippe Sidney. Neustadt, 24 août 1577 . . . . .	479
5551. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 24 août 1577 . . . . .	480
5552. — Edward Whitechurch à William Davison. Bruxelles, 24 août 1577 .	481
5555. — Raymond de Fornari à William Davison. Bruxelles, 24 août 1577 .	482
5554. — La reine d'Écosse à Antonio de Guaras. Sheffield, 25 août 1577 . .	485
5555. — Le prince d'Orange à William Davison. Gertruidenberg, 26 août 1577.	484
5556. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 50 août 1577 . .	485
5557. — Instructions données par les États-généraux au marquis d'Havré. Bruxelles, 51 août 1577 . . . . .	487



TABLE DES MATIÈRES.

579

Pages.

5538. — William Davison à Walsingham. 31 août 1577. . . . .	491
5539. — Robert Beale à William Davison. Bruges, 31 août 1577 . . . . .	492
5540. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. 1 <sup>er</sup> septembre 1577 . . . . .	493
5541. — William Davison à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 1 <sup>er</sup> septembre 1577 . . . . .	493
5542. — Le comte de Leicester à William Davison. Otlands, 2 septembre 1577. . . . .	496
5543. — Les États-généraux au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 5 septembre 1577 . . . . .	497
5544. — Les États-généraux à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 5 septembre 1577. . . . .	498
5545. — Les États-généraux au comte de Sussex. 5 septembre 1577 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5546. — Le Docteur Wilson à Davison. Otlands, 5 septembre 1577 . . . . .	499
5547. — Réponse de l'Électeur-Palatin aux propositions de la reine d'Angle- terre. Heidelberg, 4 septembre 1577 . . . . .	500
5548. — Les États-généraux au prince d'Orange. Bruxelles, 7 septembre 1577. . . . .	502
5549. — Les États-généraux au marquis d'Havré. Bruxelles, 7 septembre 1577. . . . .	505
5550. — Les États-généraux à M. de Meetkerke. Bruxelles, 7 septembre 1577. . . . .	504
5551. — Les États-généraux à la reine d'Angleterre. Bruxelles, 7 septembre 1577 . . . . .	505
5552. — William Davison à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 8 septembre 1577. . . . .	506
5553. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 9 septembre 1577. . . . .	508
5554. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 9 septembre 1577 . . . . .	509
5555. — William Davison à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 9 septembre 1577. . . . .	511
5556. — William Davison à Christophe Hatton. Bruxelles, 9 septembre 1577 . . . . .	512
5557. — M. de Meetkerke aux États-généraux. Bruges, 12 septembre 1577 . . . . .	515
5558. — Le marquis d'Havré et M. de Meetkerke aux États-généraux. Dun- kerque, 15 septembre 1577 . . . . .	514
5559. — Mémoire adressé par lord Burleigh à la reine d'Angleterre (Extrait). 15 septembre. . . . .	515
5560. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 15 septembre 1577. . . . .	516
5561. — William Davison à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 15 septembre 1577 . . . . .	518
5562. — William Davison à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 15 septembre 1577 . . . . .	520
5563. — Le marquis d'Havré et M. de Meetkerke aux États-généraux. Douvres, 18 septembre 1577 . . . . .	522
5564. — Walsingham à Thomas Randolph (Analyse). 18 septembre 1577 . . . . .	525
5565. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Anvers, 19 septembre 1577. . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
5566. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. Anvers, 19 septembre 1577. . . . .	526
5567. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 19 septembre 1577 . . . . .	527
5568. — William Davison à ***. Anvers, 19 septembre 1577 . . . . .	552
5569. — Edward Cheeke à William Davison. (Extraits). 19 septembre 1577 . . . . .	553

	Pages.
5570. — Le Docteur Wilson à William Davison. Otlandes, 20 septembre 1577.	554
5571. — William Davison à Walsingham. Anvers, 21 septembre 1577 . . .	555
5572. — Edward Woodshaw à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 21 septembre 1577 .	557
5573. — Discours adressé par le marquis d'Havré à la reine d'Angleterre. Otlands, 22 septembre 1577 . . . . .	ib.
5574. — Relation de l'entrée du prince d'Orange à Bruxelles par William Davison. Bruxelles, 25 septembre 1577 . . . . .	558
5575. — Mémoire présenté à la reine d'Angleterre par le marquis d'Havré. Windsor, 27 septembre 1577. . . . .	540
5576. — Le marquis d'Havré et M. de Meetkerke aux États-généraux. Windsor, 28 septembre 1577. . . . .	542
5577. — Note relative à la négociation du marquis d'Havré (Analyse). 28 sep- tembre 1577 . . . . .	545
5578. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 28 septembre 1577 . .	ib.
5579. — William Davison à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 28 septembre 1577 . .	546
5580. — Réponse de la reine d'Angleterre au mémoire du marquis d'Havré. Windsor, 29 septembre 1577. . . . .	549
5581. — Le comte de Leicester à William Davison. 29 septembre 1577. . .	550
5582. — Le Docteur Wilson à William Davison. Windsor, 29 septembre 1577.	551
5583. — William Davison à Henri Killigrew. Fin septembre 1577? . . . .	552
5584. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Octobre 1577 . . . . .	553
5585. — William Davison au comte de Leicester. Bruxelles, 3 octobre 1577 .	554
5586. — Laurence Tomson à William Davison. Windsor, 3 octobre 1577 . .	556
5587. — Le marquis d'Havré à Walsingham. Windsor, 4 octobre 1577 . . .	558
5588. — William Davison à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 4 octobre 1577 . . .	559
5589. — William Davison à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 4 octobre 1577 . . .	560
5590. — William Davison à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 4 octobre 1577. . . .	562
5591. — Nicolas Carezoni aux États-généraux. Bruxelles, 5 octobre 1577 . .	565
5592. — Guillaume Sylvius à lord Burleigh (Analyse). Anvers, 6 octobre 1577.	565
5593. — Edward Woodshaw à lord Burleigh. Bruxelles, 6 octobre 1577 . .	ib.
5594. — William Davison à Walsingham. Bruxelles, 8 octobre 1577. . . .	567